

Pali Text Society.

---

THE  
MAJJHIMĀ-NIKĀYA.

EDITED BY  
ROBERT CHALMERS  
C.B.

VOL. III

LONDON  
PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY  
BY HENRY FLOWDE,  
OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS, WATERLOO PLACE, MANCHESTER, E.C.  
1909

TO  
VAJIRANĀNA.

A WESTERN TRIBUTE

TO  
EASTERN SCHOLARSHIP.

#### MANUSCRIPTS CONSULTED.

---

1. S<sup>k</sup>, S<sup>i</sup>, B<sup>m</sup>, Si and Bu,—as defined at the beginning of Volume II.

2. S<sup>r</sup> is a manuscript (in Singhalese character) from the Kandy Oriental Library, for the loan of which I am indebted to the kindness of Mr. J. B. Yatawara, of Gampola. (It is closely related to S<sup>k</sup> and S<sup>i</sup>.)

R. C.

---

Evam me sutam Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattihīyaṃ viharati Pubbārāme Migāramātu pāsāde. Atha kho Gaṇaka-Moggallāno brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasamkamī, upasamkamutvā Bbagavatā saddhim sammodi sammodanīyaṃ katham sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Gaṇaka-Moggallāno brāhmaṇo Bbagavantaṃ etad avoca Seyyatbāpi, bho Gotama, inassa Migāramātu pāsādassa dissati anupubbasiṅkhā anupubbakiriya anupubbapaṭipadā, yadidaṃ yāva pacchimā sopānakalebarā;<sup>1</sup> imesam pi hi, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇānaṃ dissati anupubbasiṅkhā anupubbakiriya anupubbapaṭipadā, yadidaṃ appbene; imesam pi hi, bho Gotama, issāsānaṃ dissati anupubbasiṅkhā anupubbakiriya anupubbapaṭipadā, yadidaṃ issatthe, ambhākam pi hi, bho Gotama, gaṇānaṃ gaṇāññjīvānaṃ dissati anupubbasiṅkhā anupubbakiriya anupubbapaṭipadā, yadidaṃ samkhāne Mayāṃ hi, bho Gotama, antevāsī labhītvā paṭhamam evaṃ gaṇāpema: Ekam<sup>2</sup> ekakaṃ, dve dukā, tīṇi tikā, cattāri catukkā, pañca<sup>3</sup> pañcakā, cha chakkā, satta sattakā, aṭṭha aṭṭhakā, navā navakā, dasa dasakā ti; satam pi mayāṃ, bho Gotama, gaṇāpema. Sakkaṃ nu kho, bho Gotama, imasmiṃ pi dhammavinaye evam eva anupubbasiṅkhā anupubbakiriya anupubbapaṭipadā paññāpetum ti?

<sup>1</sup> So Bu (the R A S MS. correcting from s—varā). Si sopānakalevarā; <sup>2</sup> sopānakaleparā. <sup>3</sup> sopānakaleparā. Cf. supra II. 93, and II. Vinaya 125

Sakkā, brāhmaṇa, imasmiṃ dhammavimaye anupubbasiṅkhaṃ anupubbakīriyā anupubbapaṭipadā paññāpetum. Seyyathāpi, brāhmaṇa, dakkho assadamako bhaddam assājanīyam labhivā paṭhamen' eva mukhādāhane<sup>1</sup> kāraṇaṃ karoti, atha uttaraṃ kāraṇaṃ karoti;—evam eva kho, brāhmaṇa, Tathāgato purisadammaṃ labhivā paṭhamam evam vineti. Ehi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, silavā hohi, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharāhi ācāragocarasaṃpanno, apumattesu vajesu bhayadassavī samādāya sikkhassu sikkhāpadesūti.<sup>2</sup> Yato kho, brāhmaṇa, bhikkhu silavā hoti, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto hoti ācāragocarasaṃpanno, apumattesu vajesu bhayadassavī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, tam enaṃ Tathāgato uttaraṃ vineti: Ehi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, indriyesu guttadvāro hohi cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā mā nimittaggāhī mā 'nubyañjanaggāhī. Yato 'dhikaraṇam<sup>3</sup> enaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiyjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyum, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajja, rakkhā cakkhundriyaṃ, cakkhundriyasaṃvaraṃ āpajja; sotena saddam sutvā—pe—ghānena gandham ghāyivā—pe—jivhāya rasaṃ sāyivā—pe—kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusivā—pe—manasā dhammaṃ viññāya mā nimittaggāhī mā 'nubyañjanaggāhī. Yato 'dhikaraṇam enaṃ manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiyjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyum, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajja, rakkhā manindriyaṃ, manindriyasaṃvaraṃ āpajjati. Yato kho, brāhmaṇa, bhikkhu indriyesu guttadvāro hoti, tam enaṃ Tathāgato uttaraṃ vineti:—Ehi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, bhojane maddaṇṇaṃ hohi, paṭisaṅkhā yoniso āhāraṃ āhāreyyāsi n' eva daḍḍāya na madāya na maḍḍanāya na vibhūsanāya yāvad eva nuassa kāyassa tṭhītiyā yāpanāya vihiṃsūparatiyā brahmacariyānuggahāya. Iti purāṇaṃ ca vedanaṃ paṭihaṅkhāmi, navaṃ ca vedanaṃ na uppādessāmi, yātrā ca me bhavissati anavajjatā ca phāsuvihāro cāti. Yato kho,

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>1</sup>; Bu mukhathane ti mukhathapana.

<sup>2</sup> So S<sup>1</sup>;

S<sup>1</sup> sikkhāpadehiti, S<sup>2</sup> sikkhāpadādehiti. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> yatvadhikaraṇam.

brāhmaṇa, bhikkhu bhojane mattaññū hoti, tam enaṃ Tathāgato uttariṃ vineti: Ehi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, jāgariyaṃ anuyutto viharāhi, divasaṃ caṅkamaṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodhehi, rattiyaṃ paṭhamāṃ yāmaṃ caṅkamaṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodhehi, rattiyaṃ majjhimāṃ yāmaṃ dakkhiṇena passena sīhaseyyaṃ kappeyyāsi pāde pādāṃ accādhāya sato sampajāno uṭṭhānasaññāṃ manasikaritvā, rattiyaṃ pacchimaṃ yāmaṃ paccuṭṭhāya caṅkamaṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodhehi. Yato kho, brāhmaṇa, bhikkhu jāgariyaṃ anuyutto hoti, tam enaṃ Tathāgato uttariṃ vineti: Ehi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, satisampajaññaṇa samannāgato hohi, abhikkante patikkante sampajānakārī ālokite vilokite sampajānakārī, sammūjite paśārite sampajānakārī, saṅghāṭipattacīvaradhāraṇe sampajānakārī, asite pīṭe khāyite sāyite sampajānakārī, uccārapassāvakaṃme sampajānakārī, gate ṭhite nisinne sutte jāgarite bhāsute tuṇhībhāve sampajānakārī ti Yato kho, brāhmaṇa, satisampajaññaṇa samannāgato hoti, tam enaṃ Tathāgato uttariṃ vineti: Ehi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, vivittaṃ senāsanaṃ bhaja araññaṃ rukkhamūlaṃ pabbataṃ kandarāṃ giriguhāṃ susānaṃ vanapatthāṃ abbhokāsaṃ palālapuñjaṃ ti So vivittaṃ senāsanaṃ bhajati araññaṃ rukkhamūlaṃ pabbataṃ kandarāṃ giriguhāṃ susānaṃ vanapatthāṃ abbhokāsaṃ palālapuñjaṃ. So pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikanto nisīdati pallaṅkaṃ abhuytvā ujjuṃ kāyaṃ paṇḍhāya parimukhaṃ satvaṃ nipaṭṭhapetvā. So abhujjhaṃ loke pahāya vigatābhujjhena cetasaṃ viharati, abhujjhāya cittaṃ parisodheti; byāpādapadosaṃ pahāya abyāpannacitto viharati sabhapāṇabhūtahitānukampī, byāpādapadosā cittaṃ parisodheti; thīnamiddhaṃ pahāya vigatathīnamiddho viharati ālokasaññī sato sampajāno, thīnamiddhā cittaṃ parisodheti; uddhaccakukkuccaṃ pahāya anuddhato viharati ajjhataṃ vūpasantacitto uddhaccakukkuccā cittaṃ parisodheti; vicikicchāṃ pahāya tippavicikiccho viharati akathaṃkathā kusalesu dhammesu vicikicchāya cittaṃ parisodheti.

So ime pañca nīvarane pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalikaṇe vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkani savicārāni vivekajani pītisukhani paṭhamajjhānam upasampajja viharati, vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanani cetaso ekodhibhāvaṃ avitakkani avicārāni samādhijani pītisukhani dutiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, pītiyā ca vināgā upekkhako ca viharati sato ca sampajño sukhaṃ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti Upekkhako satimā sukhavihārī ti tatiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati; sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbe va somanassadomanassānaṃ atthagamaṃ adukkhamasukhani upekkhāsati pārisuddhiṃ catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati Ye kho te, brāhmaṇa, bhikkhū sekhā appattamānasā anuttarāni yogakkhemāni patthayamānā viharanti, tesu me ayaṃ evarūpi anusāsani hoti Ye pana te bhikkhū arahanto khīṇāsavā vusitavanto katakaraṇiyā ohitabhārā anuppattasadaṭṭhā parikkhīna-bhavasāmyojanā sammadaññā vinuttā, tesuṃ ime dhammā diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārāya c' eva saṃvattanti satisampajaññāya cāti

Evani vutte Gaṇaka-Moggallāno brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca Kin nu kho bho Gotamassa sāvakā bhotā Gotamena evaṃ ovadiyamānā evaṃ anusāsiyamānā sabbe va accantaniṭṭhāni nibbānaṃ ārādhenti udahu ekacce n' ārādhenti?

Appekacce kho, brāhmaṇa, mama sāvakā evaṃ ovadiyamānā evaṃ anusāsiyamānā accantaniṭṭhāni nibbānaṃ ārādhenti, ekacce n' ārādhenti

Ko nu kho, bho Gotama, hetu ko paccayo yaṃ tiṭṭhat' eva nibbānaṃ tiṭṭhati nibbānagāmmaggo tiṭṭhati bhavaṃ Gotamo samādapetā, aṭṭha ca pana bho Gotamassa sāvakā bhotā Gotamena evaṃ ovadiyamāna evaṃ anusāsiyamānā appekacce accantaniṭṭhāni nibbānaṃ ārādhenti, ekacce n' ārādhenti?

Tena hi, brāhmaṇa, taṃ ũev' ettha paṭipucchissāmi Yathā te khameyya tathā naṃ byākareyyāsi Taṃ kiṃ

maññasi, hrāhmaṇa? Kusalo tvaṃ Rājagaha-gāmiṣṣa maggassāti?

Evam, bho; kusalo ahaṃ Rājagaha-gāmiṣṣa maggassāti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, hrāhmaṇa? Idha puriso āgaccheyya Rājagaham gantukāmo; so taṃ upasāṇkamitvā evaṃ vadeyya: Icchāmi ahaṃ, bhante, Rājagaham gantum; tassa me Rājagahassa maggam<sup>1</sup> upadisāti. Taṃ enaṃ tvaṃ evaṃ vadeyyāsi: Evam, bho purisa; ayam maggo Rājagaham gacchati, tena muhuttam gaccha; tena muhuttam gantvā dakkhissasi amhaṃ nāma gāmaṃ, tena muhuttam gacchā; tena muhuttam gantvā dakkhissasi amhaṃ pāma nigamaṃ, tena muhuttam gaccha; tena muhuttam gantvā dakkhissasi Rājagahassa āramāmaṇeyyakam vanarāmaṇeyyakam bhūmirāmaṇeyyakam pokkharapirāmaṇeyyakaṃ ti. So tayā evaṃ ovadiyamāno evaṃ anusāsiyamāno nmmaggam gahetvā pacchāmukho gaccheyya. Atha dutiyo puriso āgaccheyya Rājagaham gantukāmo, so taṃ upasāṇkamitvā evaṃ vadeyya: Icchāmi ahaṃ, bhante, Rājagaham gantum, tassa me Rājagahassa maggam upadisāti. Tam enaṃ tvaṃ evaṃ vadeyyāsi: Evam, bho purisa; ayam maggo Rājagaham gacchati, tena muhuttam gaccha; tena muhuttam gantvā dakkhissasi amhaṃ nāma gāmaṃ, tena muhuttam gaccha; tena muhuttam gantvā dakkhissasi amhaṃ nāma nigamaṃ, tena muhuttam gaccha; tena muhuttam gantvā dakkhissasi Rājagahassa āramāmaṇeyyakam vanarāmaṇeyyakam bhūmirāmaṇeyyakam pokkharapirāmaṇeyyakaṃ ti. So tayā evaṃ ovadiyamāno evaṃ anusāsiyamāno sotthinā Rājagaham gaccheyya.—Ko nu kho, hrāhmaṇa, hetu ho paccayo yaṃ tiṭṭhat<sup>2</sup> eva Rājagaham tiṭṭhati Rājagahagāmmaggo tiṭṭhasi tvaṃ samādapetā, atha ca pana tayā evaṃ ovadiyamāno evaṃ anusāsiyamāno eko puriso ummaggam gahetvā pacchāmukho gaccheyya, eko sotthinā Rājagaham gaccheyyāti?

<sup>1</sup> So S<sub>1</sub>: S<sup>2</sup> corrects maggam to maggassa; S<sup>3</sup> maggassa



Ettha kvāhaṃ,<sup>1</sup> bho Gotama, karomi?—Maggakkhāyī 'haṃ,<sup>2</sup> bho Gotamāti

Evam eva kho, brāhmaṇa, tiṭṭhat' eva nibbānaṃ tiṭṭhati nibbānagāmunimaggo tiṭṭhām' ahaṃ samādapetā. Atha ca pana mama sāvakā mayā evaṃ ovādiyamānā evaṃ ānusāsīyamānā appekacce accantamūṭṭhaṃ nibbānaṃ ārādhenti ekacce n ārādhenti Ettha kvāhaṃ, brāhmaṇa, karomi?—Maggakkhāyī, brāhmaṇa, Tathāgato ti

Evam vutte Gaṇaka-Moggallāno brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca. Ye 'me, bho Gotama, puggalā asaddhā<sup>3</sup> jīvikatthā<sup>4</sup> agārasinā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā saṭṭhā māyavino keṭubhino uddhatā unnaḷā<sup>5</sup> capalā mukharā vikṇṇavācā indriyesu aguttadvārā bhojane amattaññuno jāgarīyaṃ ananuyuttā sāmāññe anapekhavanto sikkhāyā<sup>6</sup> na tibbagāraṇā bahulikā<sup>7</sup> sāthalikā okkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke nikkhattadhurā kusitā hīnavīriyā muṭṭhassatino<sup>8</sup> asampajānā asamāhitā vibbhantacittā duppaññā elamūgā,<sup>9</sup> na tehi bhavaṃ Gotamo saddhūṃ saṃivasati. Ye pana kulaputtā saddhā agārasinā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā asaṭṭhā amāyāvino aketubhino anuddhatā anunnaḷā acapalā amukharā avikṇṇavācā indriyesu guttadvārā bhojane mattaññuno jāgarīyaṃ anuyutta sāmāññe apekhavanto sikkhāya tibbagāraṇā na bahulikā na sāthalikā okkamane nikkhattadhurā paviveke pubbaṅgamā āraddhavīriyā pahitattā upaṭṭhitassatino sampajānā samāhitā ekaggacittā paññavanto anelamūgā, tehi bhavaṃ Gotamo saddhūṃ saṃivasati. Seyyathāpi, bho Gotama, ye keci mūlagandhā kālānu-sārīkaṃ tesuṃ aggam akkhāyati, ye keci sārāgandhā lobhita-candanāṃ tesuṃ aggam akkhāyati, ye keci pūpphagandhā

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>vy</sup>; S<sub>1</sub> kyāham.

<sup>2</sup> S<sub>1</sub> maggakkhāyāham.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>vy</sup> assaddhā.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>k</sup> adds: na sattha, S<sup>v</sup> adds: na saddhā.

<sup>5</sup> So S<sup>v</sup>; S<sup>k</sup> omits, but reads anunnaḷa infra, S<sub>1</sub> unnaḷa.

<sup>6</sup> S<sub>1</sub> anapekkhavanto s. na t; S<sup>vy</sup> anapekhavanto na s t.

<sup>7</sup> So S<sup>vy</sup>; S<sub>1</sub> bahulikā.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>vy</sup> m—ati

<sup>9</sup> So S<sup>vy</sup> S<sub>1</sub> and Bu, Cf I Jāt. 247-8; but see Vol I. of Majjhima, p 527.

vassikaṃ tesam aggam akkhāyati,—evam eva kho bho Gotamassa ovādo paramajjadhāmesu. Abhikkantaṃ, bho Gotama, abhikkantaṃ, bho Gotama. Seyyathāpi, bho Gotama, nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭichannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūḷhaṃ vā maggaṃ ācikkhēyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya: Cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhinti;—evam eva bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāseto. Esāhaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ sarapaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ ca; upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ sarapaṃ gataṃ ti

GOPAKAMOGGALLĀNASUTTAṀ SATTAMAṀ

108.

Evam me sutaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Ānando Rājagaha viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe aciraparimibbute Bhagavati. Tena kho pana samayena rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto Rājagahaṃ paṭisankhīrāpeti raṇṇo Pajjotassa āsānikamāno. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando pubbaḥhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Rājagahaṃ puṇḍāya pāvisi. Atha kho āyasmāto Ānandassa etad ahoṃ. Atippaṃ kho tāva Rājagahaṃ puṇḍāya caritvā; yannūnāhaṃ yena Gopaka-Moggallānassa brāhmaṇassa kammanto yena Gopika-Moggallāno brāhmaṇo ten upāsānikameyyan ti. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Gopika-Moggallānassa brāhmaṇassa kammanto yena Gopika-Moggallāno brāhmaṇo ten upāsānikam. Addasī kho Gopika-Moggallāno brāhmaṇo āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ dūrato va āgacchantam, disvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca. Etu kho bhavaṃ Ānando, svāgataṃ bhoṭo Ānandassa, cirassam kho bhavaṃ Ānando maṃ pariyāyam akāsi yadidaṃ idh' āgamanāya Nisiddatu bhavaṃ Ānando, idam āsāmaṃ paṇāttan ti. Nisiddi kho āyasmā Ānando paṇātte āsāme Gopika-

Moggallāno pi kho brāhmaṇo aññatarāṃ nīcam āsanāṃ gahetvā ekamantāṃ nisīdi. Ekamantāṃ nisinno kho Gopaka-Moggallāno brāhmaṇo āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca — Atthi kho, Ānanda, ekabbikkhu pi tehi dhammehi sabbena sabbaṃ sabbathā sabbaṃ samannāgato, yehi dhammehi samannāgato so bhavaṃ Gotamo ahosi arahāṃ sammāsambuddho ti?

Na 'tthi kho, brāhmaṇa, ekabbikkhu pi tehi dhammehi sabbena sabbaṃ sabbathā sabbaṃ samannāgato, yehi dhammehi samannāgato so Bhagavā ahosi arahāṃ sammāsambuddho. So hi, brāhmaṇa, Bhagavā anuppannessa maggassa uppādetā asaṃjātassa maggassa saṃjānetā, anak-khātassa maggassa akkhātā, maggaññu maggavidū maggakovido. Maggaṅgā ca pana etarabhi sāvakā vibaranti pacchā samannāgatā ti.

Āyaṃ ca hi idāṃ āyasmato Ānandassa Gopaka-Moggallānena brāhmaṇena saddhiṃ antarākathā vipakatā hoti. Atha Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto Rājagahe kammante ansaṃñāyamāno yena Gopaka-Moggallānassa brāhmaṇassa kammanto yena āyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṃkamī, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmato Ānandena saddhiṃ sammodi sammodanīyaṃ kathāṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantāṃ nisīdi. Ekamantāṃ nisinno kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca: Kāya nu 'ttha, Ānanda, etarabhi kathāya sannisinā ti? Kā ca pana vo antarākathā vipakatā ti?

Idha maṃ, brāhmaṇa, Gopaka-Moggallāno brāhmaṇo idam āha: Atthi nu kho, bho Ānanda, ekabbikkhu pi tehi dhammehi sabbena sabbaṃ sabbathā sabbaṃ samannāgato, yehi dhammehi samannāgato so bhavaṃ Gotamo ahosi arahāṃ sammāsambuddho ti? Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ, brāhmaṇa, Gopaka-Moggallānaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etad avoca: Na 'tthi kho, brāhmaṇa, ekabbikkhu pi tehi dhammehi sabbena sabbaṃ sabbathā sabbaṃ samannāgato, yehi dhammehi samannāgato so Bhagavā ahosi arahāṃ sammāsambuddho. So hi, brāhmaṇa, Bhagavā anuppannessa maggassa uppādetā

asañjātassa maggassa sañjānetā, anakkhātassa maggassa akkhātā, maggaññū maggavidū maggakovido. Maggānngā ca pana etarahi sāvakā viharanti pacchā samannāgatā tī.—Ayaiṃ kho no, brāhmaṇa, Gopaka-Moggallānena brāhmaṇena saddhiṃ antarākathā vippakatā. Atha tvaiṃ nuupatto ti.

Atthi nu kho, bho Ānanda, ekabhikkhu pi tena bhotā Gotamena ṭhapito: Ayaiṃ vo mam' accayena paṭisaraṇaiṃ bhavissatīti, yaṃ tumhe etarahi paṭidhāveyyāthātī?

Na 'tthi kho, brāhmaṇa, ekabhikkhu pi tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena ṭhapito: Ayaiṃ vo mam' accayena paṭisaraṇaiṃ bhavissatīti, yaṃ mayaiṃ etarahi paṭidhāveyyāmātī.

Atthi pana kho, Ānanda, ekabhikkhu pi saṅghena sammato sambahulehi therehi bhikkhūhi ṭhapito Ayaiṃ no Bhagavato accayena paṭisaraṇaiṃ bhavissatīti, yaṃ tumhe etarahi paṭidhāveyyāthātī?

Na 'tthi kho, brāhmaṇa, ekabhikkhu pi saṅghena sammato sambahulehi therehi bhikkhūhi ṭhapito Ayaiṃ no Bhagavato accayena paṭisaraṇaiṃ bhavissatīti, yaṃ mayaiṃ etarahi paṭidhāveyyāmātī.

Evaiṃ appaṭisaraṇe ca pana, bho Ānanda, ko hetu sāmaggijā ti?

Na kho mayaiṃ, brāhmaṇa, appaṭisaraṇā; sappaṭisaraṇā mayaiṃ, brāhmaṇa, dhammapaṭisaraṇā ti.

Atthi nu kho, bho Ānanda, ekabhikkhu pi tena bhotā Gotamena ṭhapito: Ayaiṃ vo mam' accayena paṭisaraṇaiṃ bhavissatīti, yaṃ tumhe etarahi paṭidhāveyyāthātī?—Iti puṭṭho samāno Na 'tthi kho, brāhmaṇa, ekabhikkhu pi tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena ṭhapito: Ayaiṃ vo mam' accayena paṭisaraṇaiṃ bhavissatīti, yaṃ mayaiṃ etarahi paṭidhāveyyāmātī vadesi. Atthi pana vo, bho Ānanda, ekabhikkhu pi saṅghena sammato sambahulehi therehi bhikkhūhi ṭhapito. Ayaiṃ no Bhagavato accayena paṭisaraṇaiṃ bhavissatīti, yaṃ tumhe etarahi paṭidhāveyyāthātī?—Iti puṭṭho samāno: Na 'tthi kho, brāhmaṇa, ekabhikkhu pi saṅghena sammato sambahulehi therehi

bhikkhūhi t̥hapito Ayam no Bhagavato accayena paṭisara-  
nam bhavissatīti, yaṁ mayam etarahi paṭidhāveyyāmāti  
vadesi. Evam appaṭisaraṇe ca pana, bho Ānanda, ko hetu  
sāmaggiyā ti?—Iti puṭṭho samāno: Na kho mayam,  
brahmaṇa, appaṭisaranā, sappaṭisaraṇā mayam, brāhmaṇa,  
dhammapaṭisaranā ti vadesi. Imassa pana, bho Ānanda,  
bhāsitaṣṣa kathaṁ attho daṭṭhabbo ti?

Atthi kho, brāhmaṇa, tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā  
arahatā sammāsambuddhena bhikkhūnam sikkhāpadam  
paññattam pātimokkham uddiṭṭham. Te mayam tadahu-  
posathe yāvatikā ekam gāmakkhettam upanissāya viharāma,  
te sabbe ekajjhām sannipātāma,<sup>1</sup> sannipatitvā yassa tam  
vattati, tam<sup>2</sup> ajjesāma. Tasmiṁ ce bhāṇhamāne hoti bhik-  
khussa āpatti hoti vitikkamo, tam mayam yathādhammam  
yathāsattham karemāti.<sup>3</sup> Na kira no bhavanto karenti;  
dhammo no kareti.

Atthi nu kho, bho Ānanda, ekabhikkhu pi yaṁ tumhe  
etarahi sakkarotha garukarotha mānetha pūjetha, sakkatvā  
garukatvā upanissāya viharathāti?

Atthi kho, brāhmaṇa, ekabhikkhu pi yaṁ mayam  
etarahi sakkaṇoma garukaṇoma mānema pūjema, sakkatvā  
garukatvā upanissāya viharāmāti.

Atthi nu kho, bho Ānanda, ekabhikkhu pi tena bhotā  
Gotamena t̥hapito. Ayam vo mam' accayena paṭisaraṇam  
bhavissatīti, yaṁ tumhe etarahi paṭidhāveyyāthāti?—Iti  
puṭṭho samāno. Na 'tthi kho, brāhmaṇa, ekabhikkhu pi  
tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena  
t̥hapito. Ayam vo mam' accayena paṭisaraṇam bhavissatīti,  
yaṁ mayam etarahi paṭidhāveyyāmāti vadesi. Atthi pana  
vo, bho Ānanda, ekabhikkhu pi saṁgheṇa sammato samba-  
hulehi therehi bhikkhūhi t̥hapito. Ayam no Bhagavato  
accayena paṭisaraṇam bhavissatīti, yaṁ tumhe etarahi paṭi-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>2</sup> sannipātāma; S<sup>1</sup> sannipatitama      <sup>2</sup> So Si Bu;  
S<sup>2</sup> pavattitama      <sup>3</sup> So Bu; S<sup>2</sup> y. y. karomāti; S<sup>1</sup> y. yathā-  
nusiṭṭham karemāti. Na kira no, &c.

dhāveyyāthāti?—Iti puṭṭho samāno: Na 'tthi kho, brāhmaṇa, ekabhiṅkhu pi saṁghena sammato sambahulehi therehi bhikkhūhi ṭhapito. Ayam no Bhagavato accayena paṭisaraṇam bhavissatīti, yaṁ mayam etarahi paṭidhāveyyāmāmi vadesi. Atthi nu kho, bho Ānanda, ekabhiṅkhu pi yaṁ tumhe etarahi sakkarotha garukarotha mānetha pūjetha, sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharathāti?—Iti puṭṭho samāno: Atthi kho, brāhmaṇa, ekabhiṅkhu pi yaṁ mayam etarahi sakkaroma garukaroma mānema pūjema, sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharāmāmi vadesi. Imassa pana, bho Ānanda, bhāsitaṣṣa katham attho daṭṭhabbo ti?

Atthi kho, brāhmaṇa, tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena dasa pasādanīyā dhammā akkhātā. Yasmiṁ no ime dhammā saṁvijjanti, tam mayam etarahi sakkaroma garukaroma mānema pūjema, sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharāma. Katame dasa? Idha, brāhmaṇa, bhikkhu sīlavā hoti pātimokkhasaṁvarasaṁvuto viharatī ācāragocarasaṁpanno anumattesu<sup>1</sup> vajjesu bhaya-dassāvī saṁnāḍāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Bahussuto hoti antadharo sutasannicayo; ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhunakalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sāttham sabyañjanam<sup>2</sup> kevalaparipuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam abhivadanti, tathārūpā 'ssa dhammā bahussutā honti dhatā vacasā paricetā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. Santuṭṭho hoti cīvarapiṇḍapātasaṁnāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārehi. Catunnam jhānānam ābhicetasikānam<sup>3</sup> diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānam nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasuralābhī, anekavihutaṁ iddhiṇṇidham paccanubhoti. Eko pi hutvā bahudhā hoti, bahudhā pi hutvā eko hoti, āvibhāvam tirobhāvam tirokuḍḍam tiropākāram tiropabbatam asajjamāno gacchati seyyathāpi ākāse, paṭhavīyā pi ummujjanummujjam karoti seyyathāpi udake, udake pi abhijjamāno gacchati seyyathāpi paṭhavīyam, ākāse pi

<sup>1</sup> So Si and Majjhima I., 529, S<sup>u</sup> anumattesu

Si sātthā sabyañjanā

<sup>2</sup> So S<sup>u</sup>,

<sup>3</sup> So Si and Vol I., 529, S<sup>u</sup> Abhic.

pallāṅkena caṅkamati seyyathāpi pakkhī sakuṇo, ime pi candimasuriye evaṃ mahāddhike evaṃ mahānubhāve pāṇinā parimasatī parimajjati, jāva brahmalokā pi kāyena vasaṃ vatteti, dībhāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantamānusi-kāya ubho sadde supāti dībhe ca mānuse ca ye dūre santike ca, parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti,—sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ : Sarāgaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, vītārāgaṃ vā cittaṃ : Vītārāgaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, sadosaṃ vā cittaṃ : Sadosaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, vītadosaṃ vā cittaṃ : Vītadosaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, samohaṃ vā cittaṃ : Samohaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, vītamohaṃ vā cittaṃ : Vītamohaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, saṃkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ : Saṃkhittaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, vikkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ : Vikkhittaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, mahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ : Mahaggataṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, amahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ : Amahaggataṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, sa-uttaraṃ vā cittaṃ : Sa-uttaraṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, anuttaraṃ vā cittaṃ : Anuttaraṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, samāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ : Samāhitaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, asamāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ : Asamāhitaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, vimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ : Vimuttaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ : Avimuttaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti. Anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidaṃ : Ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo . . . 'anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati Dībbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusaheṇa satte passati cavaṃāne upapajjamaṇe, hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dñbbaṇṇe sugate duggate<sup>2</sup> yathākammūpage satte pajānāti. Āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ ceto-vimuttaṃ paññāvimuttaṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati Ime kho, brāhmaṇa, tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddheṇa dasa pasādanīyā dhammā akkhātā. Yasmiṃ no ime dhammā sarāvijjanti, taṃ mayaṃ etarahi sakkaroma garukaroma mānema pūjema, sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharāmaṃti.

<sup>1</sup> Etc as at Vol II. p. 20.

<sup>2</sup> Si inserts pe

Evam vutte Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto Upanandam senāpatim āmantesi. Tam kim maññasi? Evam, senāpati, yad' ime bhonto sakkātabbāni sakkaronti, garukātabbāni garukaronti, mānetabbāni mānenti, pūjetabbāni pūjenti,<sup>1</sup> taggha' ime bhonto sakkātabbāni sakkaronti garukātabbāni garukaronti mānetabbāni mānenti pūjetabbāni pūjenti. Imāṇ ca hi te bhonto na sakkareyyuṇi na garukareyyuṇi, na māneyyūṇi na pūjeyyūṇi, atha kiñcarahi te bhonto sakkareyyuṇi garukareyyuṇi māneyyūṇi pūjeyyūṇi sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya vihareyyuṇi.

Atha kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etaḍ avoca. Khami pana bhavaṃ Ānando etarahi viharatīti?

Veḷuvane kho aham, brāhmaṇa, etarahi viharāmi.

Kacci, bho Ānanda, Veḷuvanāni ramaṇīyāni e' eva appasaddāni ca appanigghosaṇi ca vijanavātāni manus-sarāhasēyyakāni paṭisallānasārūpani?

Taggha, brāhmaṇa, Veḷuvanāni ramaṇīyāni e' eva appasaddāni ca appanigghosaṇi ca vijanavātāni manus-sarāhasēyyakāni paṭisallānasārūpani, yathā taṃ tumbhāsihi rakkehi gopakehihi.

Taggha, bho Ānanda, Veḷuvanāni ramaṇīyāni e' eva appasaddāni ca appanigghosaṇi ca vijanavātāni manus-sarāhasēyyakāni paṭisallānasārūpani yathā taṃ bhavantehi jhīyībhū jhānasībhū. Jhāyāno e' eva bhavanto jhānasīno ca. Ekamidāham, bho Ānanda, samayaṃ so bhavaṃ Gotamo Vesāhiyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasīlayaṃ. Atha kho aham, bho Ānanda, yena Mahāvanaṃ Kūṭāgārasīlayaṃ so bhavaṃ Gotamo ten' upasamkammi. Tatra ca so bhavaṃ Gotamo anekapariyāyena jhānakathūṃ kathesi. Jhāyī e' eva so bhavaṃ Gotamo ahoṃ jhānasī ca, sabbaṃ ca pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo jhānaṃ vaṇṇesi.

Na kho, brāhmaṇa, so Bhagavā sabbaṃ jhānaṃ vaṇṇesi, nīpi so Bhagavā sabbaṃ jhānaṃ na vānesi. Kathaṃ rūpaṃ



ca, brāhmaṇa, so Bhagavā jhānaṃ na vaṇṇesi? Idha, brāhmaṇa, ekacco kāmāgāpariyuṭṭhitaṃ cetasā viharati kāmāgāpareteṇa, uppannassa ca kāmāgassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, so kāmāgaṃ yeva antaraṃ karitvā jhāyati pajjhāyati nijjhāyati apajjhāyati. Byāpādapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cetasā viharati byāpādapareteṇa, uppannassa ca byāpādassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. So byāpādaṃ yeva antaraṃ karitvā jhāyati pajjhāyati nijjhāyati apajjhāyati. Thīnamiddhapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cetasā viharati thīnamiddhapareteṇa, uppannassa ca thīnamiddhassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. So thīnamiddhaṃ yeva antaraṃ karitvā jhāyati pajjhāyati nijjhāyati apajjhāyati. Uddhaccakukkucapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cetasā viharati uddhaccakukkucapareteṇa, uppannassa ca uddhaccakukkucassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. So uddhaccakukkucaṃ yeva antaraṃ karitvā jhāyati pajjhāyati nijjhāyati apajjhāyati. Vicikicchāpariyuṭṭhitaṃ cetasā viharati vicikicchāpareteṇa, uppannāya ca vicikicchāya nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. So vicikicchāṃ yeva antaraṃ karitvā jhāyati pajjhāyati nijjhāyati apajjhāyati. Evarūpaṃ kho, brāhmaṇa, so Bhagavā jhānaṃ na vaṇṇesi. Kathaṃ rūpaṃ ca, brāhmaṇa, so Bhagavā jhānaṃ vaṇṇesi? Idha, brāhmaṇa, bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi vivecca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkāṃ savicāraṃ vivekajāṃ pītisukkhāṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādhanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkāṃ avicāraṃ samādhijāṃ pītisukkhāṃ dutiyajjhānaṃ,<sup>1</sup> tatiyajjhānaṃ, catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Evarūpaṃ kho, brāhmaṇa, so Bhagavā jhānaṃ vaṇṇesi.

Gārayhaṃ kira, bho Ānanda, bhavaṃ Gotamo jhānaṃ garahi, pāsāmsaṃ<sup>2</sup> pasāmsi. Handa ca dāmaṃ mayāṃ,<sup>3</sup> bho Ānanda, gacchāma. Bahukiccā mayāṃ bahukaraṇīyā ti

Yassa dāmaṃ tvam, brāhmaṇa, kālaṃ maññasīti

<sup>1</sup> So S<sub>1</sub>, S<sup>2</sup> recite this passage in full

<sup>2</sup> So S<sub>1</sub>, S<sup>2</sup> pasamsam pasāmsi.

Atha kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto āyasmato Ānandassa bhāsitarū abhinanditvā anumoditvā uṭṭhāy' āsanā pakkāmi. Atha kho Gopaka-Moggallāno brāhmaṇo acirapakkante Vassakāre brāhmaṇe Magadhamahāinatte āyasmantariṃ Ānandariṃ etad avoca : 'Yan no mayariṃ bhavantariṃ Ānandariṃ apucchimha,\* tān no bhavariṃ Ānando na byākāśiti.

Api nu<sup>2</sup> te, brāhmaṇa, avocumha : Na 'tthi kho, brāhmaṇa, ekabhiikkhu pi tehi dhammehi sabbena sabbariṃ sabbathā sabbariṃ samannāgato yehi dhammehi samannāgato so Bhagavā ahoṣi arahariṃ sammāsambuddho? So hi, brāhmaṇa, Bhagavā anuppannassa maggassa uppādetā asaṃjātassa maggassa saṃjānetā anakkhātassa maggassa akkhātā maggaññū maggavādū maggakovidō. Maggānugā ca pana etarahi sāvakā viharanti pacchā samannāgatā ti

GOPAKAMOGGALLĀNASUTTAŪ UṬṬHAMAM.

### [109.]

Evam me sutanti. Ekariṃ samayariṃ Bhagavā Sāvattihariṃ viharati Pubbārāme Migāramātu pāsāde. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā tadahu 'posathe pannarase puṇṇāya puṇṇamāya rattiyā bhikkhu-saṃghaparivuto abbhokāse nisinnō hoti. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu uṭṭhāy' āsanā ekamhesariṃ civarariṃ katvā yena Bhagavā ten' aññahū panimettvā Bhagavantariṃ etad avoca\* Puccheyyāhami, bhante, Bhagavantariṃ kiṃcid eva desuṃ, sacce me Bhagavā okāsaṃ karoti piṇḍassa veyyākaraṇīyāti.

Tena hi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, sake āsane nisiditvā pucchā yad ākaṃkhasīti

Atha kho so bhikkhu sake āsane nisiditvā Bhagavantariṃ etad avoca 'Ihe nu kho, bhante, paṇe' uppiṇakkhandhā,

\* Sipap. ha, asussal

\* So S'p. S. p. 109

seyyathīdam—rūpūpādānakkhandho vedanūpādānakkhandho saññūpādānakkhandho saṁkhārūpādānakkhandho viññāṇūpādānakkhandho ti ?

Ime kho, bhikkhu, pañc' upādānakkhandhā, seyyathīdam—rūpūpādānakkhandho vedanūpādānakkhandho saññūpādānakkhandho saṁkhārūpādānakkhandho viññāṇūpādānakkhandho ti.

Sādhū bhante ti kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato bhāsitaṁ abhinanditvā anumoditvā Bhagavantaṁ uttarim pañhaṁ apucchī Ime pana, bhante, pañc' upādānakkhandhā kiṁmulakā ti ?

Ime kho, bhikkhu, pañc' upādānakkhandhā chandamulakā ti

Taṁ yeva nū kho, bhante, upādānaṁ te pañc' upādānakkhandhā ? Udāhu aññatra pañc' upādānakkhandhesu upādānan ti ?

Na kho, bhikkhu, taṁ yeva upādānaṁ te pañc' upādānakkhandhā, na pi aññatra pañc' upādānakkhandhesu upādānaṁ Yo kho, bhikkhu, pañc' upādānakkhandhesu chandarāgo, taṁ tattha upādānan ti ?

Siyā pana, bhante, pañc' upādānakkhandhesu chandarāgavemattatā ti ?

Siyā bhikkhūti Bhagavā avoca Idha, bhikkhu, ekaccassa evaṁ hoti evaṁ rūpo siyā<sup>1</sup> anāgatamaddhānaṁ, evaṁ vedano siyā<sup>2</sup> anāgatamaddhānaṁ, evaṁ sañño siyā<sup>3</sup> anāgatamaddhānaṁ, evaṁ saṁkhāro siyā<sup>4</sup> anāgatamaddhānaṁ, evaṁ viññāṇo siyā<sup>5</sup> anāgatamaddhānan ti. Evaṁ kho, bhikkhu, pañc' upādānakkhandhesu chandarāgavemattatā ti

Kittāvatā pana, bhante, khandhānaṁ khandhādhi vacanaṁ hotīti ?

Yaṁ kiñci, bhikkhu, rūpaṁ atītānāgatapaccuppannaṁ ajjhataṁ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikaṁ vā sukhumaṁ vā hīnaṁ vā paṇītaṁ vā yaṁ dūre santike<sup>6</sup> vā, ayaṁ rūpakkhandho

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>17</sup> pañcas' up<sup>o</sup>; Si sā pañc' up<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> So S<sub>1</sub>; S<sup>17</sup> eva rūpe siyā

Yā kāci vedanā<sup>\*</sup> atitānāgatapaccuppannā ajjhataṇṇi vā bahiddhā vā olārikā vā sukhumā vā hīnā vā paṇīṭā vā yā dūre santihe vā, ayaṇi vedanākkhandho. Yā kāci saññā atitānāgatapaccuppannā . . . santihe vā, ayaṇi saññākkhandho. Ye keci saṁkhārā . . . santihe vā, ayaṇi saṁkhārakkhandho. Yaṇi kūce viññāṇaṇi . . . santihe vā, ayaṇi viññāṇakkhandho. Ettāvata kho, bhikkhu, khandhānaṇi khandhādhivacanāni hotīti.

Ko nu kho, bhante, hetu ko paccayo rūpakkhandhassa paññāpanāya? Ko hetu ko paccayo vedanākkhandhassa paññāpanāya? Ko hetu ko paccayo saññākkhandhassa paññāpanāya? Ko hetu ko paccayo saṁkhārakkhandhassa paññāpanāya? Ko hetu ko paccayo viññāṇakkhandhassa paññāpanāyāti?

Cattāro kho, bhikkhu, mahābhutā hetu, cattāro mahābhūtā paccayo rūpakkhandhassa paññāpanāya Phasso hetu phasso paccayo vedanākkhandhassa paññāpanāya. Phasso hetu phasso paccayo saññākkhandhassa paññāpanāya. Phasso hetu phasso paccayo saṁkhārakkhandhassa paññāpanāya. Nāmarūpaṇi kho, bhikkhu, hetu nāmarūpaṇi paccayo viññāṇakkhandhassa paññāpanāyāti.

Kathañhi pana, bhante, sakkāyaditṭhi hotīti?

Idha, bhikkhu, assutavā puthujjano ariyānaṇi adassāvī<sup>†</sup> ariyadhammānaṇi akovido ariyadhamme avinīto sappurisaṇaṇi adassāvī sappurisaḍḍhammaṇi akovido sappurisaḍḍhamme avinīto,—rūpaṇi attato samanupassati, rūpavantaṇi vā attānaṇi, attani vā rūpaṇi, rūpasamūhi vā attānaṇi; vedanaṇi attato samanupassati, vedanāvantaṇi vā attānaṇi, attani vā vedanaṇi, vedanāya vā attānaṇi, saññāṇi attato samanupassati, saññāvantaṇi vā attānaṇi, attani vā saññāṇi, saññāya vā attānaṇi, saṁkhāre attato samanupassati, saṁkhāravantaṇi vā attānaṇi, attani vā saṁkhāre, saṁkhāresu vā attānaṇi, viññāṇaṇi attato samanupassati, viññāṇavantaṇi vā attānaṇi,

\* Si Yā kāci ved ma Yā kāci saññā. Ye keci saṁkhārā. Yaṇi kūce viññāṇaṇi attā.

attānaṃ vā viññāṇaṃ, viññāṇasmiṃ vā attānaṃ. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhu, sakkāyaditṭhi hotīti.

Kathaṃ pana, bhante, sakkāyaditṭhi na hotīti ?

Idha, bhikkhu, sutavā ariyasāvako ariyānaṃ dassāvī ariyadhammassa kovidō ariyadhamme suvinīto sappurisānam dassāvī sappurisadhammassa kovidō sappurisadhamme suvinīto,—na rūpaṃ attato samanupassati, na rūpavantaṃ vā attānaṃ, nāttānaṃ vā rūpaṃ, na rūpasmiṃ vā attānaṃ ; na vedanaṃ attato samanupassati, na vedanāvantaṃ . . . na vedanāya vā attānaṃ ; na saññāṃ . . . na saññāya vā attānaṃ, na saṅkhāre . . . na saṅkhāresu vā attānaṃ ; na viññāṇaṃ . . . na viññāṇasmiṃ vā attānaṃ. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhu, sakkāyaditṭhi na hotīti.

Ko nu kho, bhante, rūpe assādo ko ādīnavo kiṃ nissaraṇaṃ ? Ko vedanāya assādo ko ādīnavo kiṃ nissaraṇaṃ ? Ko saññāya assādo ko ādīnavo kiṃ nissaraṇaṃ ? Ko saṅkhāresu assādo ko ādīnavo kiṃ nissaraṇaṃ ? Ko viññāṇe assādo ko ādīnavo kiṃ nissaraṇaṃ ti ?

Yaṃ kho, bhikkhu, rūpaṃ paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ, ayaṃ rūpe assādo. Yaṃ rūpaṃ aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ, ayaṃ rūpe ādīnavo. Yo rūpe chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapahānaṃ, idaṃ rūpe nissaraṇaṃ. Yaṃ kho,<sup>1</sup> bhikkhu, vedanaṃ paṭicca—pe<sup>2</sup>—saññāṃ paṭicca—pe<sup>2</sup>—saṅkhāre paṭicca—pe<sup>2</sup>—viññāṇaṃ paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ, ayaṃ viññāṇe assādo. Yaṃ viññāṇaṃ aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ, ayaṃ viññāṇe ādīnavo. Yo viññāṇe chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapahānaṃ, idaṃ viññāṇe nissaraṇaṃ ti.

Kathaṃ pana, bhante, jānato kathaṃ passato imasmiṃ ca saviññāṇake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahaṃkāramamaṃkāramānānusayā<sup>3</sup> na hotīti ?

Yaṃ kiñci,<sup>1</sup> bhikkhu, rūpaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā olārikaṃ vā sukhumāṃ vā hīnaṃ

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>v</sup> ; S<sub>1</sub> ca

<sup>2</sup> S<sub>1</sub> omits pe and recites in full.

<sup>3</sup> So S<sub>1</sub> ; S<sup>v</sup> ahaṃkāramamaṃkāramānānusayo hotīti.

vā paṇītaṃ vā yaṃ dūre santike vā sabbāṃ rūpaṃ: N' etaṃ mama, n' eso 'ham asmi, na me so attā ti,—evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passatī. Yā kāci saññā—pe—ye keci saṅkhārā—pe—yaṃ kiñci viññāṇaṃ atītānāgata-paccuppannaṃ . . . sabbāṃ viññāṇaṃ; N' etaṃ . . . attā ti,—evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passatī. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhu, jānato evaṃ passato māsmiṃ ca saviññāṇake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu abhikāramanānikāramānānusayā na hontīti.

Atha kho aññatarassa bhikkhuno evaṃ cetaso parivattakko udapādi: Iti kira, bho, rūpaṃ anattā, vedanā anattā, saññā anattā, saṅkhārā anattā, viññāṇaṃ anattā, anattakatāni,<sup>1</sup> kammāni kam attānaṃ<sup>2</sup> phusissantīti?

Atha kho Bhagavā tassa bhikkhuno cetasā ceto parivattakkaṃ aññāya bhikkhū āmantesi.—Thānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ, bhikkhave, vijjati yaṃ idh' ekacco moghapuriso avidvā<sup>3</sup> avijjāgato taṇhādhipateyyena cetasā Satthu sāsanaṃ atidhāvitaṃ māññeyya. Iti kira, bho, rūpaṃ anattā vedanā anattā saññā anattā saṅkhārā anattā viññāṇaṃ anattā anattakatāni kammāni kam attānaṃ phusissantīti? Paticca<sup>4</sup> vinitā kho me tūnhe, bhikkhave, tatra tatra tesu tesu dhammesu. Taṃ kum māññatha, bhikkhave? Rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti?

Aniccaṃ, bhante.

Yaṃ paṇāniccaṃ, dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukkaṃ vā ti?

Dukkhaṃ, bhante.

Yaṃ paṇāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassitum: Etaṃ mama, eso 'ham asmi, eso me attā ti?

No h' etaṃ, bhante.

Taṃ kum māññatha, bhikkhave? Vedanā—pe—saññā—pe—saṅkhārā—pe—viññāṇaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti?

Aniccaṃ, bhante.

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>v</sup> Bu; Si kammattānaṃ.

corrected to avidvā. Si aviddhā.

<sup>2</sup> So S<sup>v</sup>, S<sup>v</sup> avitvā

<sup>3</sup> So S<sup>v</sup>, Si paṭipucchā,

with note that the Sinhalese reading is paticca

Yam panāniccaṃ, dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhāṃ vā ti?

Dukkhaṃ, bhante

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ viparipāṇadhammaṃ kaḷḷan  
nu taṃ samanupassituṃ Etam mama, eso 'haṃ asmi, eso  
me attā ti?

No hi' etaṃ, bhante

Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, yaṃ kiñci rūpaṃ atītānāgatapac-  
cuppannaṃ ajjhataṃ vā . sabbhaṃ rūpaṃ : N' etaṃ

attā ti,—evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya  
datthabbaṃ Yā kāci vedanā, yā kāci saññā, ye keci  
saṃkhārā, yaṃ kiñci viññāpaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ

. sabbhaṃ viññāpaṃ . N' etaṃ attā ti,—evam etaṃ  
yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya datthabbaṃ Evaṃ passaṃ,  
bhikkhave, sutavā ariyasāvako rūpasmiṃ nibbindati, veda-  
nāya nibbindati, saññāya nibbindati, saṃkhāresu nibbindati,  
viññānasmiṃ nibbindati nibbindaṃ virajjati, virāgā vimuc-  
cati, vimuttasmiṃ vimuttaṃ iti ñāpaṃ hoti : Khīṇa jāti,  
vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthat-  
tāyati pajanātīti

Idam avoca Bhagavā Attamaṇā te bhikkhū Bhagavato  
bhāsitaṃ abhinandanu ti.<sup>1</sup>

Imasmiṃ kho pana veyyākāraṇasmiṃ bhaññamāne  
satthumattānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ  
vimuccenhi sūti

MAHĀPUṆṆAMASUTTAṃ<sup>2</sup> NAVAMAṆ

## 110.

Evam me suttaṃ Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthi-  
yaṃ viharaṃ Pubbārāme Migāramātu pāsade. Tena kho  
pana samayena Bhagavā tadahu 'posathe pannaṃase puṇṇāya

<sup>1</sup> So Si, S<sup>vy</sup> abhinandam.

<sup>2</sup> So Si Bu; S<sup>vy</sup> Mahāpuṇṇamayaso

puṇṇamāya rattiyā bhikkhusaṅghapaṇvuto abbhokāse nis-  
sinno hoti. Atha kho Bhagavā tuṇḍbhūtaṃ tuṇḍibhūtaṃ<sup>1</sup>  
bhikkhusaṅghaṃ anuvoketvā<sup>2</sup> bhikkhū āmanesi :—

Jāneyya nu kho, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisaṃ :  
Asappuriso ayaṃ bhavaṃ ti ?

No h' etaṃ, bhante.

Sādhū, bhikkhave ; aññānam etaṃ, bhikkhave, anava-  
kāso yaṃ asappuriso asappurisaṃ jāneyya : Asappuriso  
ayaṃ bhavaṃ ti. Jāneyya pana, bhikkhave, asappuriso  
sappurisaṃ : Sappuriso ayaṃ bhavaṃ ti ?

No h' etaṃ, bhante.

Sādhū, bhikkhave ; etaṃ pi kho, bhikkhave, aññānaṃ  
anavakāso yaṃ asappuriso sappurisaṃ jāneyya Sappuriso  
ayaṃ bhavaṃ ti Asappuriso, bhikkhave, asaddhamma-  
samannāgato hoti, asappurisabhaddhī hoti, asappurisa-  
cintī hoti, asappurisa-  
mantī hoti, asappurisa-  
vāco hoti, asappurisa-  
kaṃṇanto hoti, asappurisa-  
diṭṭhī hoti, asappurisa-  
dānaṃ deti. Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, asappuriso asaddhamma-  
samannāgato hoti ? Idha, bhikkhave, asappuriso asaddho hoti, ahiriko  
hoti, anottappī hoti, appassuto hoti, kusīto hoti, muṭṭhassati  
hoti, duppaṃṇo hoti ;—evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, asappuriso  
asaddhammasamannāgato hoti. Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave,  
asappuriso asappurisabhaddhī hoti ? Idha, bhikkhave, asap-  
purisassa ye te samajabrāhṃapā asaddhā ahirikā anottappino  
appaśutā kusītā muṭṭhassatino duppaṃṇā, tyāssa mittā  
honti te sahāyā ;—evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, asappuriso  
asappurisabhaddhī hoti. Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, asappuriso  
asappurisa-  
cintī hoti ? Idha, bhikkhave, asappuriso attā-  
byābādhiya pi ceteti, parabyābādhiya pi ceteti, ubhaya-  
byābādhiya pi ceteti ;—evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, asappuriso  
asappurisa-  
cintī hoti. Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, asappuriso  
asappurisa-  
mantī hoti ? Idha, bhikkhave, asappuriso attā-  
byābādhiya pi manteti, parabyābādhiya pi manteti, ubhaya-

<sup>1</sup> Unlike S<sup>2</sup> and Bu, So does not repeat this word

<sup>2</sup> So S<sup>1</sup> Bu. S<sup>2</sup> a—itvā.



byābadhaya pi manteti,—evam kho, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisa-mantī hoti Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisa-vāco hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, asāppuriso musā-vādo<sup>1</sup> hoti, pisuṇāvāco hoti, pharusāvāco hoti, samphap-palāpī hoti,—evam kho, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisa-vāco hoti Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisa-kam-manto hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, asappuriso pāṇātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesu micchācārī hoti;—evam kho, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisa-kammanto hoti Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisa-diṭṭhī hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, asappuriso evandiṭṭhī<sup>2</sup> hoti. Na 'tthi dinnam, na 'tthi yajñam, na 'tthi hutam, na 'tthi sukaṭadukkaṭāṇam kammānam phalam vipāko, na 'tthi ayam loko, na 'tthi paro loko, na 'tthi mātā, na 'tthi pitā, na 'tthi sattā opapātikā, na 'tthi loke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā, ye imaṃ ca lokam paraṃ ca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentīti,—evam kho, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisa-diṭṭhī hoti Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisa-dānam deti? Idha, bhikkhave, asappuriso asakkaccadānam<sup>3</sup> deti, asahatthā dānam deti, acittikatvā<sup>4</sup> dānam deti, apaviddham<sup>5</sup> dānam deti, anāgamanadiṭṭhiko dānam deti;—evam kho, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisa-dānam deti. Sa kho so, bhikkhave, asappuriso evam asaddhammasamannāgato, evam asappurisa-bhatti, evam asappurisa-cintī, evam asappurisa-mantī, evam asappurisa-vāco, evam asappurisa-kammanto, evam asappurisa-diṭṭhī, evam asappurisa-dānam datvā kāy-assa bhedā param maraṇā yā asappurisaṇam gati, tatha uppajjati Kā ca, bhikkhave, asappurisaṇam gati?—Nirayo vā tiracchānayom vā

Jāneyya nu kho, bhikkhave, sappuriso sappurisaṃ : Sappuriso ayam bhavan ti?

<sup>1</sup> Si musāvadi  
evandiṭṭhiko

<sup>2</sup> So S<sup>vy</sup> here, S<sup>vy</sup> infra and Si always

<sup>3</sup> So Bu, S<sup>vy</sup> Si asakkaccam dānam

<sup>4</sup> So Bu; S<sup>vy</sup> acittikatva; Si acittam katva.

<sup>5</sup> So S<sup>vy</sup> and

Bu, Si apavittam.

pativirato hoti, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti;—evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, sappuriso sappurisakammanto hoti. Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, sappuriso sappurisaditṭhī hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, sappuriso evanditṭhī hoti: Atthi dinnani, atthi yitthani, atthi hutani, atthi sukaṭaḍḍukkatānani kammānani phalaṃ vipāko, atthi ayam loko, atthi paro loko, atthi mātā, atthi pitā, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi loke sannaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpatipannā ye imaṃ ca lokani paraṃ ca lokam sayani abhinñā sacchikātvā pavedentīti;—evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, sappuriso sappurisaditṭhī hoti. Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, sappuriso sappurisadānani deti? Idha, bhikkhave, sappuriso sakkaccadānani deti, cittikatvā<sup>2</sup> dānani deti, parisuddhaṃ dānani deti, āgamanaditṭhuko dānani deti;—evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, sappuriso sappurisadānani deti. Sa kho so, bhikkhave, sappuriso evaṃ saddhammasamananāgato evaṃ sappurisabhatti evaṃ sappurisacintī evaṃ sappurisamantī evaṃ sappurisavāco evaṃ sappurisakammanto evaṃ sappurisaditṭhī evaṃ sappurisadānani datvā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā yā sappurisānani gati, tattha uppajjati Kā ca, bhikkhave, sappurisānani gati?—Devamahattatā<sup>3</sup> vā manussamahattatā vā ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitanā abhinandun ti.

#### CŪḲAPUNṆAMASUTTAM<sup>4</sup> DASAMĀ

#### DEVADAHAVAGGO PAṬHAVO

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>v</sup> here insert *pe*, omitting the following down to "Sa kho so, bhikkhave, sappuriso," inclusive.

<sup>2</sup> Si cittim katvā.

<sup>3</sup> So Si Bu; S<sup>v</sup> devavambhattatā vā manussambhattatā vā; S<sup>v</sup> devattatā vā manussattatā vā.

<sup>4</sup> So Si Bu;

S<sup>v</sup>—puṇṇamasas°.

avitakkam avicāram samādhijam pītisukham dutiyajjhānam  
 upasampajja viharati Ye ca dutiyajjhāne dhammā ajjhatta-  
 sampasādo ca pīti ca sukhañ ca citte kaggatā ca phasso  
 vedanā saññā cetanā cittañ chando adhimokkho viriyam  
 sati upekkha manasikāro, tyāssa dhammā anupadavavatthitā  
 honti tyāssa dhammā viditā uppajjanti, viditā upaṭṭhahanti,  
 viditā abbhattham gacchanti So evam pajānāti: Evam  
 kira 'me dhammā ahutvā sambhonti, hutvā pativedentīti.  
 So tesu dhammesu anupāyo anapāyo anissito appaṭibaddho  
 vippamutto visahyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharati.  
 So Atthi uttariñ nissaraṇam ti pajānāti. Tabbahulikārā  
 atthi t ev assa hoti

Puna ca parame, bhikkhave, Sānputto pītiyā ca virāgā  
 upekkhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno sukhañ ca kāyena  
 paṭisamivedeti, jan tañ ariyā ācikkhanti: Upekkhako satimā  
 sukhavihārī ti, tatiyajjhānam upasampajja viharati. Ye ca  
 tatiyajjhāne dhammā upekkhā ca sukhañ ca sati ca sam-  
 pajāññañ ca citte kaggatā ca phasso vedanā saññā cetanā  
 cittañ chando adhimokkho viriyam upekkhā manasikāro,  
 tyāssa dhammā anupadavavatthitā honti, tyāssa dhammā  
 viditā uppajjanti, viditā upaṭṭhahanti, viditā abbhattham  
 gacchanti So evam pajānāti Evam kira 'me dhammā  
 ahutvā sambhonti hutvā pativedentīti. So tesu dhammesu  
 anupāyo anapāyo anissito appaṭibaddho vippamutto visah-  
 yutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharati. So Atthi  
 uttariñ nissaraṇam ti pajānāti Tabbahulikārā atthi t'  
 ev' assa hoti

Puna ca parame, bhikkhave, Sānputto sukhassa ca pahānā  
 dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbe va somanassadomanassānam  
 atthagamā adukkhamasukhañ upekkhāsatipārisuddham  
 catutthajjhānam upasampajja viharati Ye ca catutthaj-  
 jhāne dhammā upekkhā adukkhamasukhā vedanā passi vedanā  
 cetaso anībhogo sati pārisuddhi citte kaggatā ca phasso  
 vedanā saññā cetanā cittañ chando adhimokkho viriyam  
 sati upekkhā manasikāro, tyāssa dhammā anupadavavatthitā  
 honti, tyāssa dhammā viditā uppajjanti, viditā upaṭṭhahanti,

viditā abbhathāni gacchanti. So evaṃ pajānāti: Evaṃ kira 'me dhammā ahutvā sambhonti hutvā pativedentīti. So tesu dhammesu anupāyo anapāyo anissito appaṭibaddho vippamutto visaiṃyutto vimariyāḍikatena cetasā viharati. So: Atthi uttariṃ nissaraṇaṃ ti pajānāti. Tabbahulikārā atthi t'ev' assa hoti.

\* Puna ca parāṃ, bhikkhave, Sāriputto sabbaso rūpa-saññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ atthagamā nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā: Ananto ākāso ti ākāsaññācāyatanāni upasampajja viharati. Ye ca ākāsaññācāyatanāni dhammā ākāsaññācāyatanasaññā ca eitte kaggatā ca phasso' ca vedanā saññā cetanā cittaṃ chando adhimokkho viriyāni sati upekkhā manasikāro, tyāssa dhammā anupadavavattitā honti, tyāssa dhammā viditā uppajjanti, viditā upaṭṭhahanti, viditā abbhathāni gacchanti. So evaṃ pajānāti: Evaṃ kira 'me dhammā ahutvā sambhonti, hutvā pativedentīti. So tesu dhammesu anupāyo anapāyo anissito appaṭibaddho vippamutto visaiṃyutto vimariyāḍikatena cetasā viharati. So: Atthi uttariṃ nissaraṇaṃ ti pajānāti.\* Tabbahulikārā atthi t' ev' assa hoti.

Puna ca parāṃ, bhikkhave, Sāriputto sabbaso ākāsaññācāyatanāni samatikkamā Anantaṃ viññāṇaṃ ti viññāṇaññācāyatanāni upasampajja viharati. Ye ca viññāṇaññācāyatanāni dhammā viññāṇaññācāyatanasaññā ca eitte kaggatā phasso vedanā saññā cetanā cittaṃ chando adhimokkho viriyāni sati upekkhā manasikāro, tyāssa dhammā anupadavavattitā honti, tyāssa dhammā viditā uppajjanti, viditā upaṭṭhahanti, viditā abbhathāni gacchanti. So evaṃ pajānāti: Evaṃ kira 'me dhammā ahutvā sambhonti hutvā pativedentīti. So tesu dhammesu anupāyo anapāyo anissito appaṭibaddho vippamutto visaiṃyutto vimariyāḍikatena cetasā viharati. So: Atthi uttariṃ nissaraṇaṃ ti pajānāti. Tabbahulikārā atthi t' ev' assa hoti.

\* S' repeat this paragraph

\* S' omit from evaṃ kira to here

Puna ca paraiṇ, bhikkhave, Sāriputto sabbaso viññāṇaṇ-  
cāyatanaiṇ samatikkamā Na 'tthi kiñcīti ākiñcaññāyatanaiṇ  
upasaṃpajja viharatī Ye ca ākiñcaññāyatane dhammā  
ākiñcaññāyatanasaññā ca citte kaggatā ca phasso vedanā  
saññā cetanā cittaṇ chando adhimokkho viriyaiṇ sati npekhā  
manasikāro, tyāssa dhammā anupadavavattutā honti, tyāssa  
dhammā viditā uppajanti, viditā upatthahanti, viditā abbat-  
tham gacchanti. So evaiṇ pajānāti Evaiṇ kira 'me dhammā  
ahutvā sambhonti hutvā pativedentīti. So tesu dhammesu  
anupāyo anapāyo anissito appaṭibaddho vippamutto visai-  
yutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharatī So Atthi uttariṇ  
nissaraṇaṇ ti pajānāti. Tabbahulikārā atthi t' ev' assa  
hoti.

Puna ca paraiṇ, bhikkhave, Sāriputto sabbaso ākiñ-  
caññāyatanaiṇ samatikkamā nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaiṇ  
upasaṃpajja viharatī So tāya samāpattiyā sato vuṭṭhahati.  
So tāya samāpattiyā sato vuṭṭhalutvā ye dhammā atītā  
niruddhā vipariyatā te dhamme samanupassati. Evaiṇ kira  
'me dhammā ahutvā sambhonti hutvā pativedentīti. So tesu  
dhammesu anupāyo anapāyo anissito appaṭibaddho vippa-  
mutto visaiyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharatī. So :  
Atthi uttariṇ nissaraṇaṇ ti pajānāti. Tabbahulikārā atthi  
t' ev' assa hoti

Puna ca paraiṇ, bhikkhave, Sāriputto sabbaso nevasañ-  
ñānāsaññāyatanaiṇ samatikkamā saññāvedayitamirodhaṇ  
upasaṃpajja viharatī Paññāya c' assa disvā āsavā parik-  
khiṇā honti. So tāya samāpattiyā sato vuṭṭhahati. So tāya  
samāpattiyā sato vuṭṭhalutvā ye te dhammā atītā niruddhā  
vipariyatā te dhamme samanupassati: Evaiṇ kira 'me  
dhammā ahutvā sambhonti hutvā pativedentīti. So tesu  
dhammesu anupāyo anapāyo anissito appaṭibaddho vippa-  
mutto visaiyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharatī. So :  
Na 'tthi uttariṇ nissaraṇaṇ ti pajānāti. Tabbahulikārā na  
'tthi t' ev' assa hoti.

Yati kho taṇ, bhikkhave, sammā vadamāno vadeyya :  
Vasippatto pāraṃppatto ariyasmiṇ sīlasmiṇ, vasippatto

pāramippatto ariyasmiṃ samādhismṃ, vasippatto pāramippatto ariyāya saṃhāya, vasippatto pāramippatto ariyāya vimuttiyā ti,—Sāriputtam eva taṃ sammā vadamāno vadeyya: Vasippatto pāramippatto ariyasmiṃ sīlasmiṃ, vasippatto pāramippatto ariyasmiṃ samādhismṃ, vasippatto pāramippatto ariyā paṇhāya, vasippatto pāramippatto ariyāya vimuttiyā ti.

Yañ kho taṃ, bhikkhave, sammā vadamāno vadeyya. Bhagavato putto oraso mukhato jāto dhammajō dhammanimutto dhammadāyādo no āmisadāyādo ti,—Sāriputtam eva taṃ sammā vadamāno vadeyya. Bhagavato putto oraso mukhato jāto dhammajō dhammanimutto dhammadāyādo no āmisadāyādo ti.

Sāriputto, bhikkhave, Tathāgatena anuttarāṃ dhammacakkāṃ pavattitāṃ sammā eva anuppavatteti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

### ANUPADASUTTAM PĀTHAMAM.

## 112.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattihyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi. Bhikkhavo ti. Bhādante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccasosm. Bhagavā etad avoca.—

Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu aññāṃ hyākaroti. Khīṇā jāṇ vasitāṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparāṃ itthattāyāti pyānāmīti. Tassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno bhāsitaṃ u' eva abhinanditabbāṃ appatikkosittabbāṃ; anabhinanditvā appatikkosīvā paṇho pucchutabbo. Cattāro 'me, āvuso, vohārā tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammā sambuddhena sammā akkhātā. Katime cattāro. Diṭṭhe diṭṭhavādītā, sute sutavādītā, mte mutavādītā, viññite

viññātavādītā. Ime kho, āvuso, cattāro vohārā tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsam-buddhena sammad akkhātā Kathaṁ jānato pan' āyasmato kathaṁ passato mesu catusu vohāresu anupādāya āsavehi cittaṁ vimuttan ti? Khīṇāsavassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno vusitavato katakaraṇīyassa ohitabhārassa anuppattasadatthassa parikkhīṇabhavasaniyojanassa sammadaññāvimuttassa ayam anudhammo hoti veyyākaraṇāya: Diṭṭhe kho ahaṁ, āvuso, anupāyo anapāyo anissito appaṭibaddho vippamutto visaiṇyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharāmi; sute kho ahaṁ, āvuso—pe—mute kho ahaṁ āvuso—pe—viññāte kho ahaṁ, āvuso, anupāyo anapāyo anissito appaṭibaddho vippamutto visaiṇyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharāmi—Evaṁ kho me, āvuso, jānato evaṁ passato mesu catusu vohāresu anupādāya āsavehi cittaṁ vimuttan ti Tassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno Sādhūti bhāsitaṁ abhinanditabbāṁ anumoditabbāṁ, Sādhūti bhāsitaṁ abhinanditvā anumoditvā uttarāṁ pañho pucchitabbo Pañca kho me, āvuso, upādānakkhandhā tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsam-buddhena sammad akkhātā. Kataṁ pañca? Seyyathidaṁ: rūpūpādānakkhandho vedanūpādānakkhandho saññūpādānakkhandho saṁkhārūpādānakkhandho viññānūpādānakkhandho; ime kho, āvuso, pañce' upādānakkhandā tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsam-buddhena sammad akkhātā Kathaṁ jānato pan' āyasmato kathaṁ passato mesu pañcasu 'pādānakkhandhesu anupādāya āsavehi cittaṁ vimuttan ti? Khīṇāsavassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno vusitavato katakaraṇīyassa ohitabhārassa anuppattasadatthassa parikkhīṇabhavasaniyojanassa sammadaññāvimuttassa ayam anudhammo hoti veyyākaraṇāya:—Rūpaṁ kho ahaṁ, āvuso, abhiṇaṁ virāgaṁ anassāsikaṁ<sup>1</sup> veditvā ye rūpe upāyupādānā<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> So Bu ("virāgaṁ ti vigacchanasabbhāvaṁ; anassāsikaṁ ti assāsavirahitaṁ"); S<sup>2</sup> virāgukam (S<sup>1</sup> infra virāgunamkam) anassāsikam; S<sup>1</sup> virāgunam anassāsikaṁ ti. <sup>2</sup> So S<sup>2</sup> Bu; S<sup>1</sup> upādāyupādānā.

cetaso adhiṭṭhānābhinivesānusayā, tesam khayā virūgā nirodhā cāgā paṭinissaggā vimuttam me cittan ti pajānāmi; vedanam kho aham āvuso—pe—saññam kho aham, āvuso—pe—saṅkhāre kho aham, āvuso—pe—viññānam kho aham, āvuso, abalam virāgam anassāsikam viditvā ye viññāne upāyupādānā cetaso adhiṭṭhānābhinivesānusayā, tesam khayā virāgā nirodhā cāgā paṭinissaggā vimuttam me cittan ti pajānāmi.—Evaṃ kho me, āvuso, jānato evaṃ passato imesu pañcasu 'pādānakkhandhesu anupādāya āsavehi cittam vimuttan ti. Tassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno Sādhūti bhāsitam abhinanditabbam anumoditabbam; Sādhūti bhāsitam abhinanditvā anumoditvā uttaram pañho pucchutabbo Cha—y—mā, āvuso, dhātuyo tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sammad akkhātā. Katamā cha? Paṭhavīdhātu āpodhātu tejodhātu vāyodhātu ākāśadhātu viññāpadhātu: imā kho, āvuso, cha dhātuyo tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sammad akkhātā. Katham jānato pan' āyasmato katham passato imāsu chasu dhātusu anupādāya āsavehi cittam vimuttan ti? Khināsavassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno vasitavato katakarāṇyassa olutabhārasa anuppattasaddatthassa parikkhīpabhavasānyojinassa sammadaññāvimuttassa ayam anudhammo hoti veyyākaraṇīya Paṭhavīdhātun kho aham, āvuso, anattato upagacchmi, na ca paṭhavīdhātunissitam attānam, ye ca paṭhavīdhātunissitā upāyupādānā cetaso adhiṭṭhānābhinivesānusayā, tesam khayā virūgā nirodhā cāgā paṭinissaggā vimuttam me cittan ti pajānāmi. Āpodhātun kho aham, āvuso—pe—tejodhātun kho aham, āvuso—pe—vāyodhātun kho aham, āvuso—pe—ākāśadhātun kho aham, āvuso—pe—viññāpadhātun kho aham, āvuso, anattato upagacchmi, na ca viññāpadhātunissitam attānam; ye ca viññāpadhātunissitā upāyupādānā cetaso adhiṭṭhānābhinivesānusayā, tesam khayā virāgā nirodhā cāgā paṭinissaggā vimuttam me cittan ti pajānāmi. Evaṃ kho me, āvuso, jānato evaṃ passato imāsu chasu dhātusu anupādāya āsavehi cittam vimuttan ti. Tassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno Sādhūti bhā-



sitañ abhinanditabbāñ anumoditabbāñ; Sādhūti bhāsitañ abhinanditvā anumoditvā uttarañ pañho pucchitabbo: Cha kho pan' imāni, āvuso, ajjhattikāni bāhirāni āyatanāni tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sammad akkhātāni. Katamāni cha?—Cakkhu c' eva rūpā ca, sotañ ca saddā ca, ghānañ ca gandhā ca, jivhā ca rasā ca, kāyo ca phoṭṭhabbā ca, mano ca dhammā ca,—mañi kho, āvuso, cha ajjhattikāni bāhirāni āyatanāni tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sammad akkhātāni Kathañ jānato pan' āyasmato kathañ passato mesu chasu ajjhattikabāhiresu āyatanesu anupādāya āsavehi cittañ vimuttan ti? Khīṇāsavassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno vusitavato katakaraṇīyassa ohiṭabhārassa anuppattasadatthassa parikkhīnabhavasamūyojanassa sammaññāvimuttassa ayam anudhammo hoti veyyākaraṇīya Cakkhusmiñ, āvuso, rūpe cakkhuvīññāṇe cakkhuvīññāpaviññātābbesu dhammesu yo chando yo rāgo yā nandī yā taṇhā, ye upāyupādānā cetaso adhiṭṭhānābhinvesānusayā, tesāñ khayā virāgā nirodhā cāgā paṇīssaggā vimuttam me cittañ ti pajānāmi Sotasmiñ, āvuso, sadde sotavīññāṇe; ghānasmiñ, āvuso, gandhe ghānavīññāṇe; jivhāya, āvuso, rase jivhāvīññāṇe; kāyasmīñ, āvuso, phoṭṭhabbe kāyavīññāṇe, manasmīñ, āvuso, dhamme manovīññāṇe manovīññāpaviññātābbesu dhammesu yo chando yo rāgo yā nandī yā taṇhā, ye upāyupādānā cetaso adhiṭṭhānābhinvesānusayā, tesāñ khayā virāgā nirodhā cāgā paṇīssaggā vimuttam me cittañ ti pajānāmi —Evañi kho me, āvuso, jānato evaṃ passato mesu chasu ajjhattikabāhiresu āyatanesu anupādāya āsavehi cittañ vimuttan ti Tassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno Sādhūti bhāsitañ abhinanditvā anumoditvā uttarañ pañho pucchitabbo Kathañ jānato pan' āyasmato kathañ passato masmiñ ca savīññāpake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahīṇkāramamāṇikāramānānusayā<sup>1</sup> susamūhatā ti?

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>v</sup> Bu; Si ahaṃkāramamāṇikāramānānusayā.

pemaṇiyā hadayaṇigamā porī bahujanakantā bahujanamanāpā tatharūpmi vācam bhāsita ahoṣiṇ: Samphappalāpaṇi palīya samphappalāpā paṭivnato ahoṣiṇ, kālavādī bhūta-vādī atthavādī dhammavādī vīmayavādī, nidhānavatūhi vacaṇi bhasita ahoṣiṇ kālēna sāpadesaṇi pariyaṇtavatūhi atthasaṇhiṭṭaṇi So bijagāma bhūtagāmasamārambhā paṭivnato ahoṣiṇ Ekabhattiko ahoṣiṇ rattūparato, paṭivirato vīkālabhojanā Naccagītavādī tavisūkādassanā paṭivirato ahoṣiṇ Mālāgandhavilepanadhāraṇamaṇḍana vibhūṣanaṭṭhānā paṭivirato ahoṣiṇ Uccāsayana mahāsayanā paṭivirato ahoṣiṇ Jātarūpara jatapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato ahoṣiṇ. Āmakadhañṇapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato ahoṣiṇ Āmakamaṇi-sapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato ahoṣiṇ. Itthikumaṇīka paṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato ahoṣiṇ Dāsīdāsapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato ahoṣiṇ. Ajeḷakapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato ahoṣiṇ. Kukkuṭasūkarapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato ahoṣiṇ. Hatthigavāssa vaḷavā-paṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato ahoṣiṇ Khetta vatthupaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato ahoṣiṇ. Dūteyyapaṇṇagamanāṇuyogā paṭivirato ahoṣiṇ. Kayavikkayā paṭivirato ahoṣiṇ. Tulā-kūṭakaṇiṣakūṭamānakūṭā paṭivirato ahoṣiṇ Ukkoṭanavañc-ananīkaṭisāciyogā paṭivirato ahoṣiṇ Chedanavadhabandha-naviparāmosa—ālopa sahasākārā paṭivirato ahoṣiṇ. So santuṭṭho ahoṣiṇ kāyapaṇiḥārīkena cīvarena kucchipaṇiḥārīkena piṇḍapāṭena, yena yen' eva pakkamiṇi samā-dāy' eva pakkamiṇi. Seyyathāpi nāma pakkhi sakunō yena yen' eva ḍeti sapattabhāro va ḍeti, evam eva kho ahaṇi, āvuso, santuṭṭho ahoṣiṇ kāyapaṇiḥārīkena cīvarena kucchipaṇiḥārīkena piṇḍapāṭena, yena yen' eva pakkamiṇi, samā-dāy' eva pakkamiṇi. So iminā ariyena sīlak-khandhena samannāgato ajjhataṇi anavaḷḷasukhaṇi paṭi-saṇivedeṇi So cakkhunā rūpaṇi disvā na nimittaggāhi ahoṣiṇ nānubyañjanaggāhi. Yato 'dhi karaṇam' enaṇi cak-khundriyaṇi asaṇivutaṇi viharantaṇi abhiḷlāhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssa veyyiṇi, tassa saṇivarāya

paṭipajjīn, rakkhīn cakkhundriyān, cakkhundriye sañhavarān āpajjīn. Sotena saddam sutvā—pe—ghānena gandham ghāyivā—pe—muhāya rasam sāyivā—pe—kāyena phoṭṭhabbān phusivā—pe—manasā dhammān viññāya na nimittaggāhī ahoṣū nānbyañjanaggāhī. Yato 'dharanam enaṃ manindriyān asānvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa sañhavarāya paṭipajjū, rakkhū manindriyam, manindriye sañhavarān āpajjū. So iminā ariyena indriyasāhivarena samannāgato ajjhataṃ abyāsekasukhaṃ paṭisañvedesū. So abhikkante paṭikkante sampajānakārī ahoṣū, ālokite vilokite sampajānakārī ahoṣū, sammūḍhite <sup>2</sup> pasārīte sampajānakārī ahoṣū, saṃghāṭipattacivaradhāraṇe sampajānakārī ahoṣū, asīte pīte khāyite sāyite sampajānakārī ahoṣū, uccārapassāvakamme sampajānakārī ahoṣū, gate ṭhite māsīne sutte jāgarite bhāsīte tuṭṭhābhāve sampajānakārī ahoṣū.

So iminā ca ariyena sīlakkhandhena samannāgato iminā ca ariyena indriyasāhivarena samannāgato iminā ca ariyena satisampajaññena samannāgato vivittaṃ senāsanam bhajū araññaṃ rukkhamūlaṃ pabbataṃ kandaraṃ giriguhāṃ susānaṃ vanapatthanaṃ abbhokāsaṃ palālapuñjaṃ. So pacchābhāttam piṇḍapātaṭṭhānto nisīdū pallankam ābhujivā, ujū kāyān paṇḍhāya, parimukhaṃ satū upaṭṭhapetvā. So abhijham loka pahāya vigatābhijjhena cetasā vihasū, abhijjhāya cittaṃ parisodhesū, byāpādapadosaṃ pahāya abyāpannacitto vihasū sabbapāpabhūtaḥitānukampī, byāpādapadosā cittaṃ parisodhesū; thīnamiddhaṃ pahāya vigatathīnamiddho vihasū ālokaṣāṃ sato sampajāno, thīnamuddhā cittaṃ parisodhesū; uddhaccakukkuccaṃ pahāya amuddhato vihasū ajjhataṃ vūpasantacitto, uddhaccakukkuccā cittaṃ parisodhesū; vicikiccham pahāya tūpavicikiccho vihasū akathanikathī, kusalesu dhammesu vicikicchāya cittaṃ parisodhesū.

<sup>1</sup> Si omits pe here et infra

<sup>2</sup> So S<sup>v</sup> Si

Ime pañca nīvarane pahāya cetaso upakkīlese paññāya dubbhikkhane vivicca' eva kamehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkañ savicāraṃ vivekajāñ pītisukhañ paṭhamajjhānañ upasampajja vihāsiṃ Vitakkavicārānañ vūpasamā ajjhat-taṃ sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvañ, avitakkañ avicāraṃ samādhujāñ pītisukhañ duttiyajjhānañ upasampajja vihāsiṃ Pītiyā ca virāgā ca upekkhako ca vihāsiṃ, sato ca sampajāno sukkañ ca kāyena paṭisañvedesiṃ, yaṃ tañ ariyā ācikkhanti Upekkhako satunnā sukhavihārī ti tatiyajjhānañ upasampajja vihāsiṃ Sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbe va somanassadomanassānañ atthagamā adukkhamasukhañ upekkhāsati pārisuddhūñ catutthajjhānañ upasampajja vihāsiṃ Evañ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgane viḡatūpakkīlese mudubbhūte kammamye ṭhite ānañjappatte<sup>1</sup> asavānaṃ khayaññāṇāya cittañ abhinin-nāmesuṃ So Idam dukkhaṃ ti yathābhūtañ abbaññāsiṃ; Ayañ dukkhasamudayo ti yathābhūtañ abbaññāsiṃ; Ayañ dukkhanuodho ti yathābhūtañ abbaññāsiṃ; Ayañ dukkhanīrodhagāminī patipadā ti yathābhūtañ abbaññāsiṃ; Ime āsavā ti yathābhūtañ abbaññāsiṃ; Ayañ āsava-samudayo ti yathābhūtañ abbaññāsiṃ, Ayañ āsavanīrodho ti yathābhūtañ abbaññāsiṃ; Ayañ āsavanīrodhagāminī patipadā ti yathābhūtañ abbaññāsiṃ Tassa me evañ jānato evañ passato kāmāsavā pi cittañ vimuccittha, bhavāsavā pi cittañ vimuccittha, avijjāsavā pi cittañ vimuccittha, vimuttasmino vimuttam itī ñāyañ aho si Khīnā jātī,<sup>2</sup> vusitañ brahmacariyañ, katañ karaṇiyañ, nāpaiañ itthat-tayāti abbaññāsiṃ Evañ kho me, āvuso, jānato evañ passato imasmiṃ ca saviññāṇake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbam-mittesu ahinikāramamukāramānārusayā susamūhatā<sup>3</sup> ti Tassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno Sādhutī bhāsitañ abhinandi-tabbāñ anumoditabbāñ; Sādhutī bhāsitañ abhinanditvā anumoditvā evam assa vacanīyo; Lābhā no, āvuso, sulad-

<sup>1</sup> Cf Vol. II, p. 253 (note) S<sup>ky</sup> here ānejjā<sup>o</sup> (as Vol. I. p. 182).

<sup>2</sup> So Si (cf p. 32), S<sup>ky</sup> sahātā ti, S<sup>t</sup> sahagatā ti.

dham no, āvuso, ye mayam<sup>1</sup> āyasmantañ tādisañ brahma-cāriñ passāmāti

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitañ abhinandun ti.

### CHABBISODHANASUTTAM<sup>2</sup> DUTIYAM.

## 113.

Evam me sutarū. Ekam samayañ Bhagavā Sāvattihīyañ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikaṃsā ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi Bhikkhave tī. Bhādante tī te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun Bhagavā etad avoca Sappurisaḍhammañ ca vo, bhikkhave, desissamī asappurisaḍhammañ ca. Tañ sunātha sādhukāñ manasikarotha, bhāsiṃsāmīti. Evam bhante tī kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca

Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sappurisaḍhammo<sup>3</sup> Idha, bhikkhave, asappuriso uccā kulā pabbajito hoti So iti paṭisañcikkhati Ahañ kho 'mhi uccā kulā pabbajito, une pañ' aññe bhikkhū na uccā kulā pabbajitā tī So tāya uccākulinatāya attān' ukkaṃseti parāñ vambheti<sup>4</sup> Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisaḍhammo Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisañcikkhati Na kho uccākulinatāya lobhadhammā vā parikkhayañ gacchanti, dosadhammā vā parikkhayañ gacchanti, mohadhammā vā parikkhayañ gacchanti, no ce pi uccā<sup>4</sup> kulā pabbajito hoti, so ca hoti dhammānudhammapaṭipanno sāmīcipaṭipanno anudham-

<sup>1</sup> So Sī, S<sup>17</sup> omī ye mayam.

<sup>2</sup> So Bu (ter), Sī Chavī°,

S<sup>17</sup> Chabbidhodhanas°

<sup>3</sup> So Sī and (sts) S<sup>1</sup>, S<sup>7</sup> and

(sts.) S<sup>1</sup> vambheti Cf. Vol. II. 43 and 1 J 191

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>17</sup> make

pi follow uccā here, but not infra

uccāhī so tattha puṇṇo so tattha pāsāṃso ti So paṭipadaṃ  
yeva antaraṃ karitvā tāya uccākulīnatāya n' ev' attān' uk-  
kaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, sappurisa-  
dhammo.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, asappuriso mahākulā pabba-  
jito hoti—pe<sup>1</sup>—hetthumanayena vitthānetabbān—; mahā-  
bhogakulā pabbajito hoti, ulārabhogakulā pabbajito hoti.  
So iti paṭisaṃcikkhati. Ahaṃ kho 'mhi ulārabhoga-  
kulā pabbajito, me paṇ' aññe bhikkhū na ulārabhogakulā  
pabbajitā ti. So tāya ulārabhogatāya attān' ukkaṃseti  
paraṃ vambheti. Ayaṃ, pi bhikkhave, asappurisa-dhammo.  
Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave iti, paṭisaṃcikkhati. Na kho  
ulārabhogatāya lobhadhammā vā parikkhayān gacchanti,  
dosadhammā vā parikkhayān gacchanti, mohadhammā vā  
parikkhayān gacchanti, no ce pi ulārabhogakulā pabbajito  
hoti, so ca hoti dhammānudhammapaṭipanno sāmīcipaṭi-  
panno anudhammacārī, so tattha puṇṇo so tattha pāsāṃso  
ti. So paṭipadaṃ yeva antaraṃ karitvā tāya ulārabhogatāya  
n' ev' attān' ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti. Ayaṃ pi, bhik-  
khave, sappurisa-dhammo.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, asappuriso ñāto hoti yasassī.  
So iti paṭisaṃcikkhati. Ahaṃ kho 'mhi ñāto yasassī, me  
paṇ' aññe bhikkhū appaṇñātā<sup>2</sup> appesakkhā ti. So tena ñāt-  
attena<sup>3</sup> attān' ukkaṃseti paraṃ vambheti. Ayaṃ pi, bhik-  
khave, asappurisa-dhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti  
paṭisaṃcikkhati. Na kho ñātattena lobhadhammā vā parik-  
khayān gacchanti, dosadhammā vā parikkhayān gacchanti,  
mohadhammā vā parikkhayān gacchanti; no ce pi ñāto hoti  
yasassī, so ca hoti dhammānudhammapaṭipanno sāmīcipaṭi-  
panno anudhammacārī, so tattha puṇṇo so tattha pāsāṃso ti.  
So paṭipadaṃ yeva antaraṃ karitvā tena ñātattena n' ev'  
attān' ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti. Ayaṃ pi, bhikkhave,  
sappurisa-dhammo.

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>1</sup>; Si omits pe hetthumanayena v<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> Si appaṇñātā

<sup>3</sup> So Si, S<sup>1</sup> āttena.

Puna ca paraiŋ, bhikkhave, asappuriso lābhī hoti cīvarapiṇḍapāta-senāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaŋ. So iti paṭisaŋcikkhati: Ahaŋ kho 'mhi lābhī cīvarapiṇḍapāta-senāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaŋ, ime pan' aññe bhikkhū na lābhino cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccaya-bhesajjaparikkhārānaŋ ti. So tena lābhena attān' ukkaṇṇeti paraiŋ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisadhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisaŋcikkhati: Na kho lābhena lobhadhammā vā parikkhayaŋ gacchanti, dosa-dhammā vā parikkhayaŋ gacchanti, mohadhammā vā parikkhayaŋ gacchanti, no ce pi lābhī hoti cīvarapiṇḍapāta-senāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaŋ, so ca hoti dhammānudhammapaṭipanno sāmīcipaṭipanno anudhammacārī, so tattha puṇṇo so tattha pāsaiŋso ti. So paṭipadaŋ yeva antaraŋ karitvā tena lābhena n' ev' attān' ukkaṇṇeti na paraiŋ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisadhammo.

Puna ca paraiŋ, bhikkhave, asappuriso bahussuto hoti. So iti paṭisaŋcikkhati: Ahaŋ kho 'mhi bahussuto, ime pan' aññe bhikkhū na bahussutā ti. So tena bāhusaccena attān' ukkaṇṇeti paraiŋ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisadhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisaŋcikkhati: Na kho bāhusaccena lobhadhammā vā parikkhayaŋ gacchanti, dosadhammā vā parikkhayaŋ gacchanti, mohadhammā vā parikkhayaŋ gacchanti, no ce pi bahussuto hoti, so ca hoti dhammānudhammapaṭipanno sāmīcipaṭipanno anudhammacārī, so tattha puṇṇo so tattha pāsaiŋso ti. So paṭipadaŋ yeva antaraŋ karitvā tena bāhusaccena n' ev' attān' ukkaṇṇeti na paraiŋ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisadhammo.

Puna ca paraiŋ, bhikkhave, asappuriso vinayadharo hoti. So iti paṭisaŋcikkhati: Ahaŋ kho 'mhi vinayadharo, ime pan' aññe bhikkhū na vinayadharā ti. So tena vinaya-dharattena attān' ukkaṇṇeti paraiŋ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisadhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisaŋcikkhati. Na kho vinayadharattena

lobhadhammā vā parikkhayāni gacchanti, dosadhammā vā parikkhayāni gacchanti, mohadhammā vā parikkhayāni gacchanti, no ce pi vīmayadharo hoti, so ca hoti dhammānuddhammapaṭipanno sāmīcepaṭipanno anuddhammacārī, so tattha puṇṇo so tattha pāsāṃso ti. So paṭipadaṃ yeva antaraṃ karitvā tena vīmayadharattena n' ev' attān' ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisa-dhammo.

Puna ca pīraṃ, bhikkhave, asappuriso dhammakathiko hoti. So iti paṭisañeikkhati: Ahaṃ kho 'mhi dhammakathiko, me paṇ' aññe bhikkhū na dhammakathikā ti. So tena dhammakathikattena attān' ukkaṃseti paraṃ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisa-dhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisañeikkhati. Na kho dhammakathikattena lobhadhammā vā parikkhayāni gacchanti, dosadhammā vā parikkhayāni gacchanti, mohadhammā vā parikkhayāni gacchanti, no ce pi dhammakathiko hoti, so ca hoti dhammānuddhammapaṭipanno sāmīcepaṭipanno anuddhammacārī, so tattha puṇṇo so tattha pāsāṃso ti. So paṭipadaṃ yeva antaraṃ karitvā tena dhammakathikattena n' ev' attān' ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisa-dhammo.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, asappuriso ārañṇako hoti. So iti paṭisañeikkhati. Ahaṃ kho 'mhi ārañṇako, me paṇ' aññe bhikkhū na ārañṇakā ti. So tena ārañṇakattena attān' ukkaṃseti paraṃ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisa-dhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisañeikkhati. Na kho ārañṇakattena lobhadhammā vā parikkhayāni gacchanti, dosadhammā vā parikkhayāni gacchanti, mohadhammā vā parikkhayāni gacchanti; no ce pi ārañṇako hoti, so ca hoti dhammānuddhammapaṭipanno sāmīcepaṭipanno anuddhammacārī, so tattha puṇṇo so tattha pāsāṃso ti. So paṭipadaṃ yeva antaraṃ karitvā tena ārañṇikattena n' ev' attān' ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisa-dhammo.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, asappuriso paṇisukūliko hoti.



So iti paṭisaṁcikkhati · Aham kñ 'mhi paṇsukūliko, ime pan' aññe bhikkhū na paṇsukūlikā ti. So tena paṇsukūlikattena attān' ukkaṁseti paraṁ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisa<sup>1</sup>sadhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisaṁcikkhati · Na kñ paṇsukūlikattena lobhadhammā vā parikkhayāṁ gacchanti, dosadhammā vā parikkhayāṁ gacchanti, mohadhammā vā parikkhayāṁ gacchanti; no ce pi paṇsukūliko hoti, so ca hoti dhammānudhammapaṭipanno sāmīcipaṭipanno anudhammacāri, so tattha puñño so tattha pāsāṁso ti. So paṭipadaṁ yeva antaraṁ karitvā tena paṇsukūlikattena n' ev' attān' ukkaṁseti na paraṁ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisa<sup>1</sup>sadhammo.

Puna ca paraṁ, bhikkhave, asappuriso piṇḍapātiko hoti. So iti paṭisaṁcikkhati · Ahaṁ kho 'mhi piṇḍapātiko, ime pan' aññe bhikkhū na piṇḍapātikā ti. So tena piṇḍapātikattena attān' ukkaṁseti paraṁ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisa<sup>1</sup>sadhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisaṁcikkhati · Na kho piṇḍapātikattena lobhadhammā vā parikkhayāṁ gacchanti, dosadhammā vā parikkhayāṁ gacchanti, mohadhammā vā parikkhayāṁ gacchanti; no ce pi piṇḍapātiko hoti, so ca hoti dhammānudhammapaṭipanno sāmīcipaṭipanno anudhammacāri, so tattha puñño so tattha pāsāṁso ti. So paṭipadaṁ yeva antaraṁ karitvā tena piṇḍapātikattena n' ev' attān' ukkaṁseti na paraṁ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisa<sup>1</sup>sadhammo.

Puna ca paraṁ, bhikkhave, asappuriso rukkhamūliko hoti. So iti paṭisaṁcikkhati: Ahaṁ kho 'mhi rukkhamūliko, ime pan' aññe bhikkhū na rukkhamūlikā ti. So tena rukkhamūlikattena attān' ukkaṁseti paraṁ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisa<sup>1</sup>sadhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisaṁcikkhati: Na kho rukkhamūlikattena lobhadhammā vā parikkhayāṁ gacchanti, dosadhammā vā parikkhayāṁ gacchanti, mohadhammā vā parikkhayāṁ gacchanti; no ce pi rukkhamūliko hoti, so ca hoti dhammānudhammapaṭipanno sāmīcipaṭipanno anudhammacāri, so tattha puñño so tattha pāsāṁso ti. So

paṭipadañi veva antarāñi karitvā tena rukkkhamūhikattena n' ev' attān' ukkañseti na parañi vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisa-dhammo

Puna ca parañi, bhikkhave, asappuriso sosāniko hoti—pe<sup>1</sup>—abbhokāsiko hoti—pe—nesajjiko hoti—pe—yathāsanthatiko<sup>2</sup> hoti—pe—ekāsaniko<sup>3</sup> hoti. So iti paṭisañcikkhati: Ahañi kho 'mhi ekāsaniko, ime pañ' aññe bhikkhū na ekāsanikā ti. So tena ekāsanikattena attān' ukkañseti parañi vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisa-dhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisañcikkhati: Na kho ekāsanikattena lobhadhammā vā parikkhayāñi gacchanti, dosadhammā vā parikkhayāñi gacchanti, mohadhammā vā parikkhayāñi gacchanti, no ce pi ekāsaniko hoti, so ca hoti dhammānuddhammapaṭipanno sāmīcepaṭipanno anuddhammacārī, so tattha puñño so tattha pāsāṇiso ti. So paṭipadañi veva antarāñi karitvā tena ekāsanikattena n' ev' attān' ukkañseti na parañi vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisa-dhammo

Puna ca parañi, bhikkhave, asappuriso vivice' eva kāmehi vivice' akusalehi dhammehi savitakkāñi savicārāñi vivekajāñi pītisukkhāñi paṭhamajjhānañi upasampajja viharati. So iti paṭisañcikkhati: Ahañi kho 'mhi paṭhamajjhānasamāpattiyaṃ lābhi, ime pañ' aññe bhikkhū na paṭhamajjhānasamāpattiyaṃ lābhuno ti<sup>4</sup>. So tāya paṭhamajjhānasamāpattiyaṃ attān' ukkañseti parañi vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisa-dhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisañcikkhati: Paṭhamajjhānasamāpattiyaṃ pi kho atammayatā<sup>5</sup> vuttā Bhagavatā; yena yena hi maññanti tato tañi hoti aññathā ti. So

<sup>1</sup> Si omits pe here et infra.

<sup>2</sup> So S<sup>2</sup>; Si yathāsanthako

<sup>3</sup> Before ekāsaniko S<sup>2</sup> insert: Puna ca parañi, bhikkhave, asappuriso

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> has a lacuna from this point down to vagganandi in Sutta No. 114 on page 48 line 10. (S<sup>1</sup> has been copied for this lacuna.)

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>2</sup> akammayatā (generally) and (etc.) akammayatā; Si agammayatā throughout; Bu: Atammayatā ti. Tammayatā vuccati tañhā. Nittaghatī ti attaho.

atammayatañ yeva antarāñ karitvā tāya paṭhamajjhāna-samāpattiya' n' eva attān' ukkaṇṇe seti na parañ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisadhammo.

Puna ca parañ, bhikkhave, asappuriso vitakkavicārānañ vūpasamā ajjhatañ sampasādanāñ cetaso ekodibhāvañ avitakkāñ avicārāñ samādhijam pītisukhañ dutiyajjhānañ, — tatīyajjhānañ — catutthajjhānañ upasampajja viharati. So iti paṭisañcikkhati: Ahañ kho 'mhu catutthajjhānasamāpattiya' lābhī, ime pan' aññe bhikkhū catutthajjhānasamāpattiya' na lābhino ti. So tāya catutthajjhānasamāpattiya' attān' ukkaṇṇe seti parañ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, itī paṭisañcikkhati: Catutthajjhānasamāpattiya' pi kho atammayatā vuttā Bhagavatā; yena yena lu maññanti tato tañ hoti aññathā ti. So atammayatañ yeva antarāñ karitvā tāya catutthajjhānasamāpattiya' n' ev' attān' ukkaṇṇe seti na parañ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisadhammo.

Puna ca parañ, bhikkhave, asappuriso rūpasamūhānañ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānañ atthagamā nānattasaññānañ amanasikārā: Ananto ākāso ti ākāśanañcāyatanañ upasampajja viharati. So itī paṭisañcikkhati. Ahañ kho 'mhu ākāśanañcāyatanasamāpattiya' lābhī, ime pan' aññe bhikkhū ākāśanañcāyatanasamāpattiya' na lābhino ti. So tāya ākāśanañcāyatanasamāpattiya' attān' ukkaṇṇe seti parañ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisadhammo. Sappuriso ca, bhikkhave, itī paṭisañcikkhati. Ākāśanañcāyatanasamāpattiya' pi kho atammayatā vuttā Bhagavatā; yena yena lu maññanti tato tañ hoti aññathā ti. So atammayatañ yeva antarāñ karitvā tāya ākāśanañcāyatanasamāpattiya' n' ev' attān' ukkaṇṇe seti na parañ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisadhammo.

Puna ca parañ, bhikkhave, asappuriso ākāśanañcāyatanañ samatikkamā Anantañ viññāṇaṇ ti viññāpāñcāyatanañ upasampajja viharati. So itī paṭisañcikkhati. Ahañ kho 'mhu viññāpāñcāyatanasamāpattiya' lābhī, ime pan' aññe

bhikkhū viññāṇañcāyatanaśamāpattiyaṃ na lābhino ti. So tāya viññāṇañcāyatanaśamāpattiyaṃ attān' ukkaṃseti parāṃ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisa-dhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, itī paṭisaṃcikkhati: Viññāṇañcāyatanaśamāpattiyaṃ pi kho atammayatā vuttā Bhagavatā; yena yena hi maññanti tato taṃ hoti annathā ti. So atammayatāṃ yeva antaraṃ karitvā tāya viññāṇañcāyatanaśamāpattiyaṃ n' eva attān' ukkaṃseti na parāṃ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisa-dhammo.

Puna ca parāṃ, bhikkhave, asappuriso sabbaso viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamā. Na 'tthi kiñcīti ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. So itī paṭisaṃcikkhati: Ahaṃ kho 'mhi ākiñcaññāyatanaśamāpattiyaṃ labhī, ime paṇ' aṃhe bhikkhū ākiñcaññāyatanaśamāpattiyaṃ na lābhino ti. So tāya ākiñcaññāyatanaśamāpattiyaṃ attān' ukkaṃseti parāṃ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisa-dhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, itī paṭisaṃcikkhati: Ākiñcaññāyatanaśamāpattiyaṃ pi kho atammayatā vuttā Bhagavatā; yena yena hi maññanti tato taṃ hoti aṃnathā ti. So atammayatāṃ yeva antaraṃ karitvā tāya ākiñcaññāyatanaśamāpattiyaṃ n' eva attān' ukkaṃseti na parāṃ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisa-dhammo.

Puna ca parāṃ, bhikkhave, asappuriso ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamā nevaśāññānāśāññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. So itī paṭisaṃcikkhati. Ahaṃ kho 'mhi nevaśāññānāśāññāyatanaśamāpattiyaṃ labhī, ime paṇ' aṃhe bhikkhū nevaśāññānāśāññāyatanaśamāpattiyaṃ na lābhino ti. So tāya nevaśāññānāśāññāyatanaśamāpattiyaṃ attān' ukkaṃseti parāṃ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisa-dhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, itī paṭisaṃcikkhati: Nevaśāññānāśāññāyatanaśamāpattiyaṃ pi kho atammayatā vuttā Bhagavatā; yena yena hi maññanti tato taṃ hoti aṃnathā ti. So atammayatāṃ yeva antaraṃ karitvā tāya nevaśāññānāśāññāyatanaśamāpattiyaṃ n' eva attān' ukkaṃseti na parāṃ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisa-dhammo.

Puna ca paraiṃ, bhikkhave; sappuriso sabbaso nevasaññā-  
nāsaññāyatanaiṃ samatikkamā saññāvedayitanirodhaiṃ  
upasaṃpajja viharati, paññāya c' asā disvā āsavā parikkha-  
yāpenti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu na kiñci maññati,  
na kuhiñci maññati,<sup>1</sup> na kenaci maññatīti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato  
bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

### SAPPURISASUTTAŚI TATIYAŚI.

## 114.

<sup>2</sup> Evam me sutanti. Ekaiṃ samajaiṃ Bhagavā Sāvattbi-  
yariṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho  
Bhagavā bhikkhū āmanesi. Bhikkhavo ti. Bhādante ti  
te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca:  
Sevitabbāsevitabbaiṃ vo, bhikkhave, dhammapariyāyaiṃ  
desissāmi. Taiṃ supātha sādhekanti manasikarotha, bhāsis-  
sāmiti. Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato  
paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca:

Kāyasamācārāni p' ahaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi  
sevitabbam pi asevītabbam pi, taṃ ca aññamaññāni kāya-  
samācārāni; vacīsamācārāni p' ahaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena  
vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevītabbam pi, taṃ ca aññamaññāni  
vacīsamācārāni; manosamācārāni p' ahaṃ, bhikkhave, duvi-  
dhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevītabbam pi, taṃ ca aññama-  
ññāni manosamācārāni; cittuppādāni p' ahaṃ,<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave,  
duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevītabbam pi, taṃ ca

<sup>1</sup> So S<sub>1</sub>, Bu kuhiñci na maññati. S<sup>2</sup> omitt  
in S<sup>4</sup> extends to p 49 l. 10 in this Sutta  
paṭilābham

<sup>2</sup> The lacuna  
<sup>3</sup> S<sup>2</sup> adds sañña

aññamaññāni cittuppadāni Saññāpaṭilābhāni p' ahaṇi, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi, tañ ca aññamaññāni saññāpaṭilābhāni. Diṭṭhipaṭilābhāni p' ahaṇi, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi, tañ ca aññamaññāni diṭṭhipaṭilābhāni. Attabhāvaṭilābhāni p' ahaṇi, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi, tañ ca aññamaññāni attabhāvaṭilābhāni ti.

Evam vutte āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantāni etad avoca : Imassa kho aham, bhante, Bhagavatā saṅkhittena bhūṣitaṣṣi vitthārena atthāni avibhattassa evaṇi vitthārena atthāni ājānāmi —

“ Kāyasamācāraṇi p' ahaṇi,<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi, tañ ca aññamaññāni kāyasamācāraṇi ti ” — iti kho pan' etiṇi vuttāni Bhagavatā. Kiṇ e' etiṇi paṭicea vuttāni? Yathārūpam, bhante, kāyasamācāraṇi sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpo kāyasamācāro na sevitabbo. Yathārūpaṇi ca kho, bhante, kāyasamācāraṇi sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo kāyasamācāro sevitabbo.

Kathānūrūpaṇi, bhante, kāyasamācāraṇi sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti<sup>2</sup> Idha, bhante, ekacco pāṇātipātī hoti, inddo lohitapāṇī hatapahate maviṭṭho aḍḍayāpimmo pāṇabhātesu.<sup>3</sup> Adinnādāyi kho pana hoti, yaṇ taṇi parassa paravittūpakarapaṇi gāmagataṇi vā aṇaṇṇagataṇi vā, taṇi adinnaṇi theyyasaṅkhātāni ṇḍātā hoti. Kāmesu micchācārī kho pana hoti, yū tā māturaḥkklūtā puturaḥkklūtā<sup>4</sup> bhāturaḥkklūtā<sup>4</sup> bhaginuraḥkklūtā<sup>4</sup> ṇāturaḥkklūtā<sup>4</sup> sassaṇṇikā saparidanda antamaso mālāguḷaparikkhittā<sup>5</sup> pi, tathārūpāsu cārittaṇi āpajjitā hoti. Evarūpaṇi, bhante,

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>v</sup> omit p' ahaṇi

<sup>2</sup> Si add's māt'puturaḥkklūtā infra; S<sup>v</sup> here mālāguḷaparikkhittā.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>v</sup> prefix s subh to pūr.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>v</sup> here omit.

<sup>5</sup> So S<sup>v</sup>

Si (and S<sup>v</sup> once infra) mālāguḷa-

kāyasamācārāni sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti.

Kathaurūpāni, bhante, kāyasamācārāni sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti? Idha, bhante, ekacco paṇātipātāni pahāya paṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, mhitadaṇḍo mhitasattho lajjī dayāpanno sabbapāpa-bhūtahitānukampī viharati. Adinnādānaṇi pahāya adinnādāna paṭivirato hoti; yaṇ taṇi parassa paravittūpakarapaṇi gāmagatāni vā araṇṇagatāni vā taṇi adinnaṇi theyyasamikkhātāni na<sup>1</sup> ādātā hoti. Kāmesu micchācārāni pahāya kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, yā tā māturaḍḍhitā pituraḍḍhitā bhāturaḍḍhitā bhaginuraḍḍhitā nātiraḍḍhitā sassānikā saparidaṇḍā antamaso mālāguḷaparikkhittā pi, tathārūpāsu cārittaṇi na āpajjitā hoti. Evarūpāni, bhante, kāyasamācārāni sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti.

“Kāyasamācārāni, p’ ahaṇi, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḍḍham pi asevitaḍḍham pi, taṇ ca aññamaññaṇi kāyasamācārāni ti” iti yaṇ taṇi vuttaṇi Bhagavatā idam etaṇi paṭicea vuttaṇi.

“Vacīsamācārāni p’ ahaṇi, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḍḍham pi asevitaḍḍham pi, taṇ ca aññamaññaṇi vacīsamācārāni ti” iti kho paṇ’ etaṇi vuttaṇi Bhagavatā. Kiṇ e’ etaṇi paṭicea vuttaṇi? Yathārūpāni, bhante, vacīsamācārāni sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpo vacīsamācāro na sevitaḍḍho. Yathārūpāni ca kho, bhante, vacīsamācārāni sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo vacīsamācāro sevitaḍḍho.

Kathaurūpāni, bhante, vacīsamācārāni sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti? Idha, bhante, ekacco musāvādi hoti sabhāgato<sup>2</sup> vā parisāgato vā

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>2</sup> read nā here, and omit infra.  
Si sabhaggato, parisaggato and ā—aggato

<sup>2</sup> So S<sup>2</sup> and S<sup>3</sup> : — : —

ñātimajjhagato vā pūgamajjhagato vā<sup>1</sup> rājakulamajjhagato  
vā abhinūto sakkhī<sup>2</sup> puṭṭho. Evam<sup>3</sup> bho purisa yaṃ jānāsi  
taṃ vadhīti. So ajānaṃ vā āha Jānāmīti, jānaṃ vā āha  
Na jānāmīti. apassaṃ vā āha Passāmīti, passaṃ vā āha Na  
passāmīti, itī<sup>4</sup> attahetu vā parahetu vā āmisakūñcikkhahetu  
vā sampajīnamussī bhāsītā hoti. Pisunāvāco<sup>5</sup> kho pana  
hoti, ito sutvā amutra akkhātā imesaṃ bhedāya, amutra  
vā sutvā imesaṃ akkhātā amūsaṃ bhedāya, itī samaggūnaṃ  
vā bhettī<sup>6</sup> bhinnānaṃ vā anuppādātā<sup>7</sup> vaggārāmo vaggarato  
vagganandī<sup>8</sup> vaggakaraṇiṃ vācari<sup>9</sup> bhāsītā hoti. Pharusā-  
vāco kho pana hoti; yā sā vācā apḍakā kakkasā<sup>10</sup> parakaṭukā<sup>11</sup>  
pūribhūyjanī kodhasāmantā asamūdhisaṃvattamkā, tathā-  
rūpaṃ vācari bhāsītā hoti. Samphappalāpī kho pana hoti  
akālavādī abhūtavādī anattavādī adhammavādī avinayavādī,  
anuddhānavatū<sup>12</sup> vācari bhāsītā akālena anapadesaṃ<sup>13</sup> aparī-  
yantavatuṃ anattasaṃhitāṃ,—evaṃūpaṃ, bhante, vacīsa-  
mācārāṃ sevatu akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā  
dhammā parihāyanti.

Kathaṃūpaṃ, bhante, vacīsamācārāṃ sevato akusalā  
dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti? Idha,  
bhante, ekacco musāvādam pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato  
hoti sambhūgito vā parisāgato vā ñātimajjhagato vā pūga-  
majjhagato vā rājakulamajjhagato vā abhinūto sakkhī  
puṭṭho. Evam<sup>14</sup> bho purisa, yaṃ jānāsi taṃ vadhīti;  
so ajānaṃ vā āha Na jānāmīti, jānaṃ vā āha Na  
jānāmīti, apassaṃ vā āha Na passāmīti, passaṃ vā āha

<sup>1</sup> So S<sub>1</sub>; S<sup>2</sup> omits these two words here, but not infra.

<sup>2</sup> So S<sup>1</sup>; S<sup>2</sup> (and S<sup>3</sup> infra) sakkhī; S<sub>1</sub> sakkhū. <sup>3</sup> So S<sup>2</sup>  
and S<sup>3</sup> once infra; S<sub>1</sub> ch' amhho; S<sup>2</sup> once infra chinhho.

<sup>4</sup> S<sub>1</sub> omits it here, not infra. <sup>5</sup> So S<sup>2</sup> and infra S<sup>3</sup>;  
S<sub>1</sub> pisunāvāco. <sup>6</sup> So S<sup>2</sup> infra; S<sup>2</sup> bhedi; S<sub>1</sub> bheda.

<sup>7</sup> So S<sub>1</sub> and S<sup>3</sup> infra; S<sup>2</sup> uppādātā. <sup>8</sup> At this point  
there ends the lacuna in S<sup>3</sup> which began at p. 42 in No. 113.

<sup>9</sup> So S<sub>1</sub>; S<sup>2</sup> v—vācari. <sup>10</sup> So S<sub>1</sub> S<sup>2</sup>; S<sup>3</sup> vacā akakkasā.

<sup>11</sup> S<sub>1</sub> kaṭukā. <sup>12</sup> So S<sub>1</sub> S<sup>2</sup> and S<sup>3</sup> infra; S<sup>3</sup> here an—ivāco.

<sup>13</sup> S<sub>1</sub> anapadesaṃ.



Passānīti; iti attahetu vā parahetu vā āmisakiñcikkahetu vā na sañpajānamusā bhāsītā hotī. Pisunāni vācāni pahāya pisunāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti; ito sutvā na amutra akkhātā imesaṃ bhedāya, amutra vā sutvā na imesaṃ akkhātā amūsaṃ bhedāya; iti bhinnānaṃ vā sandhātā sahitānaṃ vā anuppadātā samaggārāmo samaggarato samagganandī samaggakaraṇiṃ vācam bhāsītā hoti. Pharusaṃ vācāni pahāya pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti; yā sā vācā nelā kappasukhā pemaṇiyā<sup>1</sup> hadayaṃgamā porī bahujanakantā bahujanamanāpā tathārūpiṃ vācam bhāsītā hoti. Samphappalāpaṃ pahāya samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti; kālavādī bhūtavādī atthavādī dhammavādī vinayavādī nidhānavatīṃ vācāni bhāsītā kālana sāpadesaṃ pariyanta-  
vatīṃ atthasañhitāni Evarūpaṃ, bhante, vacīsamācāraṃ sevato, akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti.

“Vacīsamācāraṃ p’ ahaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḍḍham pi asevitaḍḍham pi, taṃ c’ aññamaññaṃ vacīsamācāraṃ ti,” iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā idam etaṃ paṭicea vuttaṃ

“Manosamācāraṃ p’ ahaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḍḍham pi asevitaḍḍham pi, taṃ c’ aññamaññaṃ manosa-  
mācāraṃ ti” iti kho paṇ’ etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā Kiṃ c’ etaṃ paṭicea vuttaṃ? Yathārūpaṃ, bhante, manosa-  
mācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpo manosa-  
mācāro na sevitaḍḍho Yathārūpaṃ ca kho, bhante, manosa-  
mācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo manosa-  
mācāro sevitaḍḍho.

Kathārūpaṃ, bhante, manosa-  
mācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti? Idha, bhante, ekacco abhiyjhātū hoti, yaṃ taṃ parassa paravittū-  
pakaraṇaṃ taṃ abhiyjhātū<sup>2</sup> hoti Aho vata yaṃ parassa taṃ mama assāti Vyāpammetto kho pana hoti paduḍḍhamana-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>2</sup> pemaṇiya<sup>2</sup> So S<sup>1</sup> Si S<sup>2</sup> abhiyjhāti

samikkappo Ime sattā haññantu vā vajjhantu vā ucehijjantu vā vinassantu vā mā ahesumī vā ti,<sup>1</sup> iti vā evarūpaṃ, bhante, manosaṃācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti Kathaṃ rūpaṃ, bhante, manosaṃācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti? Idha, bhante, ekacco anabhijjhālū hoti, yaṃ taṃ parassa paravuttūpakaraṇaṃ, taṃ nābhijjhutā hoti Aho vata yaṃ parassa taṃ mama assāti Avyāpannacitto kho pana hoti appaduṭṭhamanasamikkappo: Ime sattā averā avyāpajjhā anīghā sukhī attānaṃ pariharantīti. Evarūpaṃ, bhante, manosaṃācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti.

“Manosaṃācāraṃ p’ ahaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḥham pi asevitaḥham pi, taṃ c’ aññamaññaṃ manosaṃācāraṃ ti,” iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ

“Cittuppādaṃ p’ ahaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḥham pi asevitaḥham pi taṃ c’ aññamaññaṃ cittuppādan ti”—iti kho paṇ’ etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā Kiṃ c’ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Yathārūpaṃ, bhante, cittuppādaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpo cittuppādo na sevitaḥham Yathārūpaṃ ca kho, bhante, cittuppādaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo cittuppādo sevitaḥham.

Kathaṃ rūpaṃ, bhante, cittuppādaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti? Idha, bhante, ekacco abhijjhālū hoti abhijjhāsaḥagatena cetasā viharatī, vyāpādayā hoti vyāpādasahagatena cetasā viharatī, vihesāvā<sup>2</sup> hoti vihesāsaḥagatena cetasā viharatī. Evarūpaṃ, bhante, cittuppādaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti. Kathaṃ rūpaṃ, bhante, cittuppādaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti

<sup>1</sup> So S<sub>1</sub>; S<sup>2</sup> ucehijjantu vā ahesumī iti vā evarūpaṃ; S<sup>3</sup> ucehijjantu vā mā vā ahesumī iti vā iti evarūpaṃ. <sup>2</sup> So S<sup>2</sup>; S<sub>1</sub> vihesāvā (bis)

kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti? Idha bhante ekacco anabhijjhālū hoti anabhijjhāsaḥagatena cetasā viharatī, avyāpādayā hoti avyāpādasahagatena cetasā viharatī, aviheṣāvā hoti aviheṣāsaḥagatena cetasā viharatī. Evarūpaṃ, bhante, cittuppādaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti.

“Cittuppādaṃ p' ahaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḥḥam pi asevitaḥḥam pi, taṃ c' aññamaññaṃ cittuppādan ti”—iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“Saññāpaṭilābhaṃ p' ahaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḥḥam pi asevitaḥḥam pi, taṃ ca aññamaññaṃ saññāpaṭilābhaṃ ti”—iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā. Kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Yathārūpaṃ, bhante, saññāpaṭilābhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpo saññāpaṭilābho na sevitaḥḥo. Yathārūpaṃ ca kho, bhante, saññāpaṭilābhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo saññāpaṭilābho sevitaḥḥo. Katharūpaṃ, bhante, saññāpaṭilābhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti? Idha, bhante, ekacco anabhijjhālū hoti abhijjhāsaḥagatāya saññāya viharatī, vyāpādayā hoti vyāpādasahagatāya saññāya viharatī, viheṣāvā hoti viheṣāsaḥagatāya saññāya viharatī. Evarūpaṃ, bhante, saññāpaṭilābhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti. Katharūpaṃ, bhante, saññāpaṭilābhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti? Idha, bhante, ekacco anabhijjhālū hoti anabhijjhāsaḥagatāya saññāya viharatī, avyāpādayā hoti avyāpādasahagatāya saññāya viharatī, aviheṣāvā hoti aviheṣāsaḥagatāya saññāya viharatī. Evarūpaṃ, bhante, saññāpaṭilābhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti.

“Saññāpaṭilābhaṃ p' ahaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḥḥam pi asevitaḥḥam pi, taṃ c' aññamaññaṃ saññāpaṭilābhaṃ ti”—iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“Ditṭhipaṭilābham p' aham, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḥham pi asevitaḥham pi tañ c' aññamaññāni ditṭhipaṭilābhan ti” iti kho pan' etāni vuttāni Bhagavatā Kiñ c' etāni paṭicca vuttāni? Yathārūpaṃ, bhante, ditṭhipaṭilābham sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti, evarūpo ditṭhipaṭilābho na sevitaḥho Yathārūpaṃ ca kho, bhante, ditṭhipaṭilābham sevato akusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo ditṭhipaṭilābho sevitaḥho Katharūpaṃ, bhante, ditṭhipaṭilābham sevato akusala dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti? Idha, bhante, ekacco evaṃditṭhiko hoti Na 'tthi dinnāni na 'tthi yijjhāni, na 'tthi hutam na 'tthi sukataḍḍhakatānāni kammānāni phalāni vipāko, na 'tthi ayaṃ loko na 'tthi paro loko, na 'tthi mātā na 'tthi pitā, na 'tthi sattā opapātikā, na 'tthi loke samanabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā ye mañ ca lokāni paraṃ ca lokāni sayāni abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentīti Evarūpaṃ, bhante, ditṭhipaṭilābham sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti Katharūpaṃ, bhante, ditṭhipaṭilābham sevato akusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti? Idha, bhante, ekacco evaṃditṭhiko hoti Attāni dinnāni attāni yijjhāni, attāni hutāni attāni sukataḍḍhakatānāni kammānāni phalāni vipāko, attāni ayaṃ loko attāni paro loko, attāni mātā attāni pitā, attāni sattā opapātikā, attāni loke samanabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā ye mañ ca lokāni paraṃ ca lokāni sayāni abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentīti Evarūpaṃ, bhante, ditṭhipaṭilābham sevato akusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti.

“Ditṭhipaṭilābham p' aham, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḥham pi asevitaḥham pi tañ c' aññamaññāni ditṭhipaṭilābhan ti” iti yaṃ taṃ vuttāni Bhagavatā idaṃ etāni paṭicca vuttāni.

“Attabhāvapaṭilābham p' aham, bhikkhave, duvidhena sevitaḥham pi asevitaḥham pi tañ c' aññamaññāni attabhāvapaṭilābhan ti” iti kho pan' etāni vuttāni Bhagavatā. Kiñ c' etāni paṭicca vuttāni? Yathārūpaṃ, bhante, attā-

bhāvapaṭilābhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpo attabhāvapaṭilābho na sevitaḥho. Yathārūpaṃ ca kho, bhante, attabhāvapaṭilābhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo attabhāvapaṭilābho sevitaḥho. Katharūpaṃ, bhante, attabhāvapaṭilābhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti? Savyāpajjhāṃ,<sup>1</sup> bhante, attabhāvapaṭilābhaṃ abhinibbhattayato<sup>2</sup> apariniṭṭhitabhāvāya akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti Katharūpaṃ, bhante, attabhāvapaṭilābhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti? Avyāpajjhāṃ, bhante, attabhāvapaṭilābhaṃ abhinibbhattayato<sup>2</sup> pariniṭṭhitabhāvāya akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti “Attabhāvapaṭilābhaṃ p’ ahaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḥham pi asevitaḥham pi taṃ c’ aññamaññaṃ attabhāvapaṭilābhaṃ ti” itī yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ

Imassa kho ahaṃ, bhante, Bhagavatā saṅkhittena bhāsitaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattaṃ evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāmi.

Sādhū sādhū, Sāriputta; sādhū kho tvaṃ, Sāriputta, imassa mayā saṅkhittena bhāsitaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattaṃ evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāsi

“Kāyasamācāraṃ p’ ahaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḥham pi asevitaḥham pi taṃ c’ aññamaññaṃ kāyasamācāraṃ ti” itī kho paṇ’ etaṃ vuttaṃ mayā<sup>3</sup> Kū c’ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Yathārūpaṃ, Sāriputta, kāyasamācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpo kāyasamācāro na sevitaḥho Yathārūpaṃ ca kho, Sāriputta, kāyasamācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo kāyasamācāro sevitaḥho.

<sup>1</sup> So Bu S<sup>v</sup>; S<sup>2</sup> savyāpajjham; S<sup>3</sup> byāpajjham.  
S<sup>1</sup> (bis) abhinibbhattassa yato.

<sup>2</sup> So S<sup>2</sup>;

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>2</sup> add pi.

Kathamūpaṇi, Sāriputta, kāyasamācāraṇi sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti? Idha, Sāriputta, ekacco pāpātipātī hoti luddo lohitaṭṭhāṇi hatapahate mviṭṭho adayāpanno pūṇabhūtesu. Adinnādāyī kho pana hoti, yan taṇi parassa paravittūpakarayaṇi gāmagataṇi vā araṇṇagataṇi vā, taṇi adinnaṇi theyyasaṇṅkhātāni ādātā hoti. Kāmesu micchācārī kho pana hoti; yā tā māturalakkhitā pituralakkhitā bhāturalakkhitā bhaginiralakkhitā nātiralakkhitā sassāmikā sapandaṇḍā antamaso mālāguḷa-parikkhitta pi, tathārūpasu cārittaṇi āpajjitā hoti. Evarūpaṇi, Sāriputta, kāyasamācāraṇi sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti. Kathamūpaṇi, Sāriputta, kāyasamācāraṇi sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti? Idha, Sāriputta, ekacco pāpātipātāni pahāya pāpātipātā paṭivirato hoti nilutadāṇo nihitasattho lajjī dayāpanno sabba-pāṇabhūtahitānukampī viharati. Adinnādānaṇi pahāya adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti; yan taṇi parassa paravittūpakarayaṇi gāmagataṇi vā araṇṇagataṇi vā, taṇi adinnaṇi theyyasaṇṅkhātāni na<sup>1</sup> ādātā hoti. Kāmesu micchācāraṇi pahāya kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, yā tā māturalakkhitā pituralakkhitā bhāturalakkhitā bhaginiralakkhitā nātiralakkhitā sassāmikā sapandaṇḍā antamaso mālāguḷa-parikkhittā pi, tathārūpasu cārittaṇi na āpajjitā hoti. Evarūpaṇi, Sāriputta, kāyasamācāraṇi sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti. “Kāyasamācāraṇi p’ ahaṇi, bhikkhave,<sup>2</sup> duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi taṇi c’ aññamaññaṇi kāyasamācāraṇa ti” itī yan taṇi vuttaṇi mayā idaṇi etaṇi paṭicca vuttaṇi

“Vacīsamācāraṇi p’ ahaṇi, bhikkhave,<sup>3</sup> duvidhena

<sup>1</sup> So Sī, S<sup>vy</sup> omitt here generally hereafter.

<sup>2</sup> So Sī, S<sup>vy</sup> Sāriputta, as

<sup>3</sup> After bhikkhave Sī continues—pe—manosaṃcāraṇa p’ ahaṇi, bhikkhave. Cittuppadam p’ ahaṇi, bhikkhave. Saññāpatilābham, p’ ahaṇi, bhikkhave. Dīṭṭhipaṭilābham, p’ ahaṇi, bhikkhave. Attābhavapātilābham p’ ahaṇi, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi (&c. in extenso)—S<sup>vy</sup> recite in full.

vadāmi sevītābbam pi asevitābbam pi tañ c' aññamaññāni vacīsamācāraṇaṇi ti" itī kho paṇ' etaṇi vuttāni mayā. Kiñ c' etaṇi paṭicca vuttāni? Yathārūpaṇi, Sāriputta, vacīsamācāraṇi sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti, evarūpo vacīsamācāro na sevītābbo. Yathārūpaṇi ca kho, Sāriputta, vacīsamācāraṇi sevato akusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo kāyasamācāro sevītābbo. Katharūpaṇi, Sāriputta, vacīsamācāraṇi sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti? Idha, Sāriputta, ekacco musāvādi hoti sabbhāgato vā . . . . (*See as above page 47, last line, to page 53 line 15*) . . . "Attabhāvapaṭilābhaṇi p' ahaṇi, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevītābbam pi asevitābbam pi tañ c' aññamaññāni attabhāvapaṭilābhaṇaṇi ti" itī yāni vuttāni mayā idaṇi etaṇi paṭicca vuttāni

Imassa kho, Sāriputta, mayā saṅkhittena bhāsitaṇa<sup>1</sup> evaṇi vitthārena attho daṭṭhabbo.

Cakkhaviññeyyaṇi rūpaṇi p' ahaṇi, Sāriputta,<sup>2</sup> duvidhena vadāmi sevītābbam pi asevitābbam pi; sotaviññeyyaṇi saddaṇi p' ahaṇi, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevītābbam pi asevitābbam pi; ghānaviññeyyaṇi gandhaṇi p' ahaṇi, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevītābbam pi asevitābbam pi; jīvaviññeyyaṇi rasaṇi p' ahaṇi, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevītābbam pi asevitābbam pi; kāyaviññeyyaṇi phoṭṭhabbaṇi p' ahaṇi, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevītābbam pi asevitābbam pi, manoviññeyyaṇi dhammaṇi p' ahaṇi, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevītābbam pi asevitābbam pi.

Evāṇi vutte āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantāṇi etad avoca Imassa kho ahaṇi, bhante, Bhagavatā saṅkhittena bhāsitaṇa vitthārena atthaṇi avibhattassa evāṇi vitthārena atthaṇi ājānāmi —

"Cakkhaviññeyyaṇi rūpaṇi p' ahaṇi, Sāriputta, duvi-

<sup>1</sup> Si adds vitthārena atthaṇi avibhattassa  
bhikkhave before Sāriputta

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>2</sup> insert

dhena vadāmi sevitaḥham pi asevitahham pīti" iti kho pan' etam vuttam Bhagavatā. Kiñ c' etam paṭicca vuttam? Yathārūpañ, bhante, cakkhuvīñṇeyyam rūpañ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpañ cakkhuvīñṇeyyam rūpañ na sevitaḥham. Yathārūpañ ca kho, bhante, cakkhuvīñṇeyyam rūpañ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpañ cakkhuvīñṇeyyam rūpañ sevitaḥham. "Cakkhuvīñṇeyyam rūpañ p' ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḥham pi asevitahham pīti" iti yan tam vuttam Bhagavatā idam etam paṭicca vuttam."

"Sotaviñṇeyyam saddam p' ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḥham pi asevitahham pīti" iti kho pan' etam vuttam Bhagavatā. Kiñ c' etam paṭicca vuttam? Yathārūpañ, bhante, sotaviñṇeyyam saddam sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpo sotaviñṇeyyo saddo na sevitaḥho. Yathārūpañ ca kho, bhante, sotaviñṇeyyam saddam sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo sotaviñṇeyyo saddo sevitaḥho. "Sotaviñṇeyyam saddam p' ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḥham pi asevitahham pīti" iti yan tam vuttam Bhagavatā idam etam paṭicca vuttam

"Ghānaviñṇeyyam gandham p' ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḥham pi asevitahham pīti" iti kho pan' etam vuttam Bhagavatā. Kiñ c' etam paṭicca vuttam? Yathārūpañ, bhante, ghānaviñṇeyyam gandham sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti,

---

\* Si continues —pe—evarūpo sotaviñṇeyyo saddo na sevitaḥho —pe— evarūpo sotaviñṇeyyo saddo sevitaḥho —pe— evarūpo ghanaviñṇeyyo gandho na sevitaḥho —pe— evarūpo gh. g. sevitaḥho —pe— evarūpo jivhaviñṇeyyo raso ra sevitaḥho. —pe— evarūpo jivhaviñṇeyyo [raso] sevitaḥho —pe— evarūpo kayaviñṇeyyo phoththaḥho na sevitaḥho —pe— evarūpo kayaviñṇeyyo phoththaḥho sevitaḥho. —pe— Manoviñṇeyyam dhammam p' aham (āc. in full).



evarūpo ghānaviññeyyo gandho na sevītabbo. Yathārūpaṇ ca kho, bhante, ghānaviññeyyaṃ gandhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo ghānaviññeyyo gandho sevītabbo. “Ghānaviññeyyaṃ gandhaṃ p’ ahaṃ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevītabbam pi asevītabbam pīti” iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Jivhāviññeyyaṃ rasaṃ p’ ahaṃ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevītabbam pi asevītabbam pīti” iti kho paṇ’ etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā. Kiṃ c’ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Yathārūpaṇ, bhante, jivhāviññeyyaṃ rasaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti, evarūpo jivhāviññeyyo raso na sevītabbo. Yathārūpaṇ ca kho, bhante, jivhāviññeyyaṃ rasaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo jivhāviññeyyo raso sevītabbo. “Jivhāviññeyyaṃ rasaṃ p’ ahaṃ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevītabbam pi asevītabbam pīti” iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“Kāyaviññeyyaṃ phoṭṭhabbaṃ p’ ahaṃ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevītabbam pi asevītabbam pīti” iti kho paṇ’ etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā. Kiṃ c’ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Yathārūpaṇ, bhante, kāyaviññeyyaṃ phoṭṭhabbaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti, evarūpo kāyaviññeyyo phoṭṭhabbo na sevītabbo. Yathārūpaṇ ca kho, bhante, kāyaviññeyyaṃ phoṭṭhabbaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo kāyaviññeyyo phoṭṭhabbo sevītabbo. “Kāyaviññeyyaṃ phoṭṭhabbaṃ p’ ahaṃ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevītabbam pi asevītabbam pīti” iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“Manoviññeyyaṃ dhammaṃ p’ ahaṃ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevītabbam pi asevītabbam pīti” iti kho paṇ’ etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā. Kiṃ c’ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Yathārūpaṇ, bhante, manoviññeyyaṃ dhammaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti,

evārūpo manovūñṇeyyo dhammo na sevītabbo. Yathārūpañ ca kho, bhante, manovūñṇeyyāni dhammāni sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evārūpo manovūñṇeyyo dhammo sevītabbo. "Manovūñṇeyyāni dhammāni p' ahañi, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevītabbam pi asevītabbam pīti" iti yañ tañi vuttāni Bhagavatā idam etañi paṭicca vuttāni

Imassa kho ahañi, bhante,<sup>1</sup> Bhagavatā saṅkhitena bhāsītassa vitthārena atthañi avibhattassa evañi vitthārena atthañi ājānāmi

Sādhū sādhū, Sāriputta; sādhū kho tvāni, Sāriputta, imassa mayā saṅkhitena bhāsītassa vitthārena atthañi avibhattassa vitthārena atthañi ājānāsi.

"Cakkhuvūñṇeyyāni rūpāni p' ahañi, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevītabbam pi asevītabbam pīti" iti kho pañ etañ vuttāni mayā Kiñ c' etañi paṭicca vuttāni? Yathārūpāni . . . (āc. as above) . "Manovūñṇeyyāni dhammāni p' ahañi, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevītabbam pi asevītabbam pīti" iti yañ tañi vuttāni mayā idam etañi paṭicca vuttāni

Imassa kho, Sāriputta, mayā saṅkhitena bhāsītassa evañi vitthārena attho daṭṭhabbo.

Cīvarāni p' ahañi, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevītabbam pi asevītabbam pi; piṇḍapātāni p' ahañi, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevītabbam pi asevītabbam pi; senāsanañi p' ahañi, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevītabbam pi asevītabbam pi; gāmañi p' ahañi, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevītabbam pi asevītabbam pi; nigamañi p' ahañi, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevītabbam pi asevītabbam pi; nagarañi p' ahañi, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevītabbam pi asevītabbam pi; janapadañi p' ahañi, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevītabbam pi asevītabbam pi; puggalañi p' ahañi, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevītabbam pi asevītabbam pīti

Evam vutte āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantam etad avoca : Imassa kho aham, bhante, Bhagavatā saṅkhittena bhāsītassa vittharena attham avibhattassa evam vitthārena attham ājānāmi :—

“Cīvaram p' aham, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti” iti kho pan' etam vuttam Bhagavatā. Kiṃ c' etam paṭicca vuttam? Yathārūpam, bhante, cīvaram sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpam cīvaram na sevitabbam. Yathārūpam ca kho, bhante, cīvaram sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpam cīvaram sevitabbam. “Cīvaram p' aham, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti” iti yan tam vuttam Bhagavatā idam etam paṭicca vuttam.

“Piṇḍapataṃ p' aham, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi . . . etam paṭicca vuttam

“Senāsanaṃ p' aham, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi . . . etam paṭicca vuttam

“Gāmaṃ p' aham, Sāriputta, . . . etam paṭicca vuttam

“Nigamaṃ p' aham, Sāriputta, . . . etam paṭicca vuttam

“Nagaraṃ p' aham, Sāriputta, . . . etam paṭicca vuttam

“Janapadaṃ p' aham, Sāriputta, . . . etam paṭicca vuttam

“Puggalaṃ p' aham, Sāriputta, . . . etam paṭicca vuttam”

Imassa kho aham, bhante, Bhagavatā, saṅkhittena bhāsītassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa evam vitthārena attham ājānāmi

Sādhū sādhu, Sāriputta; sādhu kho tvam, Sāriputta, imassa mayā saṅkhittena bhāsītassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham ājānāsi

“Cīvaram p' aham, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevi-

tabbam pi asevitabbam pīti" iti kho pan' etanī vuttanī mayā. Kiñ c' etanī paṭicca vuttanī? Yathārūpañ, Sāriputta, cīvaranī sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti . . . idam etanī paṭicca vuttanī

"Puṇḍāpātanī p' ahanī, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevītabbanī asevitabbam pīti" iti kho pan' etanī vuttanī mayā. Kiñ c' etanī paṭicca vuttanī? . . . idam etanī paṭicca vuttanī

Senāsananī p' ahanī, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevītabbanī asevitabbam pīti—pe—evarūpañ senāsananī na sevītabbanī—pe—evarūpañ senāsananī sevītabbanī—pe—evarūpo gāmo na sevītabbo—pe—evarūpo gāmo sevītabbo—pe—evarūpañ naganī na sevītabbanī—pe—evarūpañ naganī sevītabbanī—pe—evarūpo janapado na sevītabbo—pe—evarūpo janapado sevītabbo—pe—. "Puggalanī p' ahanī, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevītabbanī pi asevitabbam pīti" iti kho pan' etanī vuttanī mayā. Kiñ c' etanī paṭicca vuttanī? Yathārūpañ, Sāriputta, . . . idam etanī paṭicca vuttanī

Imassa kho, Sāriputta, mayā saṅkhitteṇa bhāsītassa evanī vitthāreṇa attho daṭṭhabbo

Sabbe pi ce, Sāriputta, khattiyā imassa mayā saṅkhitteṇa bhāsītassa evanī vitthāreṇa atthāñ ājāneyyuhī, sabbesānanī<sup>1</sup> p' assa khattiyānanī dīgharattanī hitāya sukhāya. Sabbe pi ce, Sāriputta, brāhmaṇā—pe<sup>2</sup>—vessā—pe—sabbe pi ce, Sāriputta, suddā imassa mayā saṅkhitteṇa bhāsītassa evanī vitthāreṇa atthāñ ājāneyyuhī, sabbesānanī<sup>1</sup> p' assa suddānanī dīgharattanī hitāya sukhāya. Sadevako ce pi, Sāriputta, loko samārako sabbrahmacakko sassamaṇabrāhmaṇī pajā sadevamanussā imassa mayā saṅkhitteṇa bhāsītassa evanī vitthāreṇa atthāñ ājāneyyuhī, sadevakassa lokassa samārakassa sabbrahmacakassa sassamaṇabrāhmaṇīyā pajāya sadevamanussāya dīgharattanī hitāya sukhāyāti.

<sup>1</sup> So all MSS

Sāriputta before vassā

<sup>2</sup> Si omits pe and adds sabbe pi ce

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Sāriputto  
Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

### SEVITABBA-ASEVITABBASUTTAM<sup>1</sup> CATUTTHAM

## 115.

Evam me sutanti Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattihyaṃ  
viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme Tatra kho  
Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi. Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti  
te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosiṃ. Bhagavā etad  
avoca :—

Yāni kānci, bhikkhave, bhayāni uppajjanti, sabbāni  
tāni bālato uppajjanti no paṇḍitato Ye keci upaddavā  
nppajjanti, sabbe te bālato uppajjanti no paṇḍitato Ye  
keci upasaggā uppajjanti, sabbe te bālato nppajjanti no  
paṇḍitato Seyyathāpi, bhikkave, naḷāgārā vā tināgārā vā<sup>2</sup>  
aggumukko<sup>3</sup> kūṭāgārāni pi dahati<sup>4</sup> ullittāvaḷittāni nivātāni<sup>5</sup>  
phussitaggālāni pihitavātapānāni,—evameva kho, bhikkhave,  
yāni kānci bhayāni uppajjanti, sabbāni tāni bālato uppaj-  
janti no paṇḍitato, ye keci upaddavā uppajjanti, sabbe te  
bālato uppajjanti no paṇḍitato, ye keci upasaggā uppaj-  
janti, sabbe te bālato uppajjanti no paṇḍitato Iti kho,  
bhikkhave, sappatibhayo bālo, appatibhayo paṇḍito,  
sa-upaddavo bālo, anupaddavo paṇḍito, sa-upasaggo bālo,  
anupasaggo paṇḍito. Na 'tthi, bhikkhave, paṇḍitato  
bhayaṃ, na 'tthi paṇḍitato upaddavo, na 'tthi paṇḍitato  
upasaggo. Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, paṇḍitā bhaviṣṣāma  
vimanāsakā ti<sup>6</sup>; evaṃ hi vo, bhikkhave, sikkhitabban ti

<sup>1</sup> So Bu; S<sub>1</sub> Sevitabbāsevitabbasuttam, S<sup>v</sup> Sevitabbasuttam.

<sup>2</sup> So S<sub>1</sub> Bu, S<sup>v</sup> n—ro va t—ro vā.

<sup>3</sup> So S<sup>v</sup>, S<sub>1</sub> ag gumutto

<sup>4</sup> So S<sup>v</sup>, S<sub>1</sub> dahati

<sup>5</sup> S<sub>1</sub> omits here. Cf Vol II. p 8

<sup>6</sup> S<sub>1</sub> bhaviṣṣāmāti, omitting vimanāsakā

Evamī vutte āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca :  
—Kittavatā nu kho, bhante, paṇḍito bhikkhu vīmaṇsako  
ti alam vacanāyāti ?

Yato kho, Ānanda, bhikkhu, dhātukusalo ca hoti  
āwatanakusalo ca hoti paṭiccasamuppādakusalo ca hoti  
thānāṭṭhānakusalo ca hoti, ettavatā kho, Ānanda, paṇḍito  
bhikkhu vīmaṇsako ti alam vacanāyāti.

Kittavatā pana, bhante, bhikkhu dhātukusalo ti alam  
vacanāyāti ?

Aṭṭhārasa kho mā, Ānanda, dhātuyo :—Cakkhudhātu,  
rūpadhātu, cakkhuvīññāpadhātu ; sotadhātu, saddadhātu,  
sotavīññāpadhātu ; ghānadhātu, gandhadhātu, ghānavīññā-  
nadhātu, jivhādhātu, rasadhātu, jivhāvīññāpadhātu ;  
kāyadhātu, phoṭṭhabbadhātu, kāyavīññāpadhātu ; mano-  
dhātu, dhammadhātu, manovīññāpadhātūti. Imā kho,  
Ānanda, aṭṭhārasa dhātuyo yato jānāti passati, ettavatā  
pi kho, Ānanda, dhātukusalo bhikkhūti alam vacanā-  
yāti.

Siyā pana, bhante, añño pi pariyāyo yathā dhātukusalo  
bhikkhūti alam vacanāyāti ?

Siyā, Ānanda Cha-y-mā, Ānanda, dhātuyo : Paṭhavī-  
dhātu, āpodhātu, vāyodhātu, tejodhātu, ākāśadhātu, vīññāp-  
adhātu. Imā kho, Ānanda, cha dhātuyo yato jānāti passati,  
ettavatā pi kho, Ānanda, dhātukusalo bhikkhūti alam  
vacanāyāti.

Siyā pana, bhante, añño pi pariyāyo yathā dhātukusalo  
bhikkhūti alam vacanāyāti ?

Siyā, Ānanda Cha-y-mā, Ānanda, dhātuyo : Sukha-  
dhātu, dukkhadhātu, somanassadhātu, domanassadhātu,  
upekkhādhātu, avijjādhātu. Imā kho, Ānanda, cha dhātuyo  
yato jānāti passati, ettavatā pi kho, Ānanda, dhātukusalo  
bhikkhūti alam vacanāyāti.

Siyā pana, bhante, añño pi pariyāyo yathā dhātukusalo  
bhikkhūti alam vacanāyāti ?

Siyā, Ānanda Cha-y-mā, Ānanda, dhātuyo : Kāma-  
dhātu, nekkhammadhātu, vyāpādadhātu, avyāpādadhātu,

*vihesādhātu*,<sup>1</sup> *avihesādhātu*. *Imā kho, Ānanda, dhātuyo yato jānāti passati, ettāvatā pi kho, Ānanda, dhātukusalo bhikkhūti alaiṃ vacanāyāti.*

*Siya pana, bhante, añño pi pariyaṃ yathā dhātukusalo bhikkhūti alaiṃ vacanāyāti?*

*Siya, Ānanda. Tisso imā, Ānanda, dhātuyo Kāma-dhātu, rūpadhātu, arūpadhātu. Imā kho, Ānanda, tisso dhātuyo yato jānāti passati, ettāvatā pi kho, Ānanda, dhātukusalo bhikkhūti alaiṃ vacanāyāti.*

*Siya pana, bhante, añño pariyaṃ yathā dhātukusalo bhikkhūti alaiṃ vacanāyāti?*

*Siya, Ānanda. Dve imā, Ānanda, dhātuyo Saṃskhatā ca dhātu asāṃskhatā ca dhātu. Iuā kho, Ānanda, dve dhātuyo yato jānāti passati, ettāvatā pi kho, Ānanda, dhātukusalo bhikkhūti alaiṃ vacanāyāti.*

*Kittāvatā pana, bhante, āyatanakusalo bhikkhūti alaiṃ vacanāyāti?*

*Cha kho pan' imāni, Ānanda, ajjhattikabāhirāni āyatanāni Cakkhuṃ<sup>2</sup> c' eva rūpaṃ ca, sotaṃ ca saddo ca, ghāṇaṃ ca gandho ca, jivhā ca rasā ca, kāyo ca phoṭṭhabbo ca, mano ca dhammā ca. Imāni kho, Ānanda, cha<sup>3</sup> ajjhattikabāhirāni āyatanāni yato jānāti passati, ettāvatā kho, Ānanda, āyatanakusalo bhikkhūti alaiṃ vacanāyāti.*

*Kittāvatā pana, bhante, paṭiccasamuppādakusalo bhikkhūti alaiṃ vacanāyāti?*

*Idh', Ānanda, bhikkhu evaṃ jānāti. Imasmiṃ sati, idaṃ hoti; imass' uppādā idaṃ uppajjati, imasmiṃ asati, idaṃ na hoti, imassa nirodhā idaṃ nirujjhati;—yadidaṃ avijjāpaccayā saṃkhārā, saṃkhārāpaccayā viññāṇaṃ, viññāṇāpaccayā nāmarūpaṃ, nāmarūpāpaccayā saḷāyatanāni, saḷāyatanāpaccayā phasso, phassapaccayā vedanā, vedanāpaccayā taṇhā, taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṃ, upādānāpaccayā*

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>27</sup>, S<sup>1</sup> vihesādhātu and avihesādhātu  
S<sup>1</sup> cakkhu.

<sup>2</sup> So S<sup>27</sup>;

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>27</sup> omīti cha

bhavo, bhavapaccayā jāti, jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇaṃ soka-paridevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti. Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti—avijjāya tveva<sup>1</sup> asesavirāgannirodhā sambhāramirodho, sambhāranirodhā viññāṇanirodho, viññāṇanirodhā nāmarūpanirodho, nāmarūpanirodhā saḷāyatanaṃnirodho, saḷāyatanaṃnirodhā phassanirodho, phassanirodhā vedanānirodho, vedanānirodhā tanhānirodho, tanhānirodhā upādānanirodho, upādānanirodhā bhavanirodho, bhavanirodhā jātinirodho, jātinirodhā jarāmaraṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā nirujjhaṃti. Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti. Ettāvata kho, Ānanda, paṭiccasamuppādakusalo bhikkhūti aṇaṃ vacanāyāti.

Kittāvata pana, bhante, tthānāṭṭhānakusalo bhikkhūti aṇaṃ vacanāyāti?

Idh', Ānanda, bhikkhu Aṭṭhānam etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ diṭṭhisampanno puggalo kiñci sambhāraṃ niccato upagaccheyya, n' etaṃ tthānaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Tthānaṃ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ puthujjano kiñci sambhāraṃ niccato upagaccheyya, tthānam etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānam etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ diṭṭhisampanno puggalo kiñci sambhāraṃ sukhato upagaccheyya, n' etaṃ tthānaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Tthānaṃ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ puthujjano kiñci sambhāraṃ sukhato upagaccheyya, tthānam etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti, Aṭṭhānam etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ diṭṭhisampanno puggalo kiñci dhammaṃ attato<sup>2</sup> upagaccheyya, n' etaṃ tthānaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Tthānaṃ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ puthujjano kiñci dhammaṃ attato upagaccheyya tthānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti, Aṭṭhānam etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ diṭṭhisampanno puggalo mātaraṃ jīvitaṃ voropeyya, n' etaṃ tthānaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti, Tthānaṃ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ puthujjano mātaraṃ jīvitaṃ voropeyya, tthānam etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti, Aṭṭhānam etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ

<sup>1</sup> So S<sub>1</sub>, S<sup>v</sup> avijjāyave, S<sup>v</sup> avijjayanteva

<sup>2</sup> So S<sub>1</sub>, S<sup>v</sup> attano.



diṭṭhisampanno puggalo pitarāṃ jīvitaṃ voropeyya—pe<sup>1</sup>—  
 arahantaṃ jīvitaṃ voropeyya<sup>2</sup>—pe—; Aṭṭhānam etaṃ anava-  
 kāso yaṃ diṭṭhisampanno puggalo duṭṭhacitto Tathāgatassa  
 lohitaṃ uppādeyya, n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti;  
 Ṭhānaṃ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ puthujjano duṭṭhacitto  
 Tathāgatassa lohitaṃ uppādeyya, ṭhānam etaṃ vijjatīti  
 pajānāti; Aṭṭhānam etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ diṭṭhisampanno  
 puggalo saṃghaṃ bhindeyya, n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjatīti  
 pajānāti; Ṭhānaṃ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ puthujjano saṃ-  
 ghāṃ bhindeyya, ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānam  
 etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ diṭṭhisampanno puggalo aññaṃ  
 Satthāraṃ uddiseyya, n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti;  
 Ṭhānaṃ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ puthujjano aññaṃ Satthā-  
 raṃ uddiseyya, ṭhānam etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānam  
 etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ ekissā lokadhātuyā dve arahanto  
 Sammāsambuddhā apubbaṃ acarimaṃ uppajjeyyuruṃ, n'  
 etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Ṭhānaṃ ca kho etaṃ  
 vijjati yaṃ ekissā lokadhātuyā eko arahantaṃ Sammāsam-  
 buddho uppajjeyya, ṭhānam etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānam  
 etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ ekissā lokadhātuyā dve rājāno cakka-  
 vattino<sup>3</sup> apubbaṃ acarimaṃ uppajjeyyuruṃ, n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ  
 vijjatīti pajānāti; Ṭhānaṃ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ ekissā  
 lokadhātuyā eko rājā cakkavatti<sup>4</sup> uppajjeyya, ṭhānam etaṃ  
 vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānam etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ itthi  
 arahantaṃ assa Sammāsambuddho, n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjatīti  
 pajānāti; Ṭhānaṃ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ puriso arahantaṃ  
 assa Sammāsambuddho, ṭhānam etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti;  
 Aṭṭhānam etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ itthi rājā assa cakkavatti,  
 n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti, Ṭhānaṃ ca kho etaṃ  
 vijjati yaṃ puriso rājā assa cakkavatti, ṭhānam etaṃ vijjatīti  
 pajānāti; Aṭṭhānam etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ itthi Sakkattaṃ

<sup>1</sup> Si adds n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti. Ṭhānaṃ ca kho  
 etaṃ vijjati yaṃ puthujjano pitarāṃ jīvitaṃ voropeyya. <sup>2</sup> Si

adds ṭhānam etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti. <sup>3</sup> So Si, S<sup>4</sup> c—L.

<sup>4</sup> Si c—i always.

kareyya,<sup>1</sup> n' etam thānam vijjatīti pajānāti; Thānañ ca kho etam vijjati yam puriso Sakkattam kareyya, thānam etam vijjatīti pajānāti, Atthānam etam anavakāso yam itthi Mārattam kareyya, n' etam thānam vijjatīti pajānāti; Thānañ ca kho etam vijjati yam puriso Mārattam kareyya, thānam etam vijjatīti pajānāti, Atthānam etam anavakāso yam itthi Brahmattam kareyya, n' etam thānam vijjatīti, pajānāti, Thānañ ca kho etam vijjati yam puriso Brahmattam kareyya, thānam etam vijjatīti pajānāti; Atthānam etam anavakāso yam kāyaduccaritassa ittho kanto manāpo vipāko nibbatteyya, n' etam thānam vijjatīti pajānāti; Thānañ ca kho etam vijjati yam kāyaduccaritassa anittho akanto amanāpo vipāko nibbatteyya, thānam etam vijjatīti pajānāti; Atthānam etam anavakāso yam vacīduccaritassa—pe<sup>2</sup>—yam manoduccaritassa ittho kanto manāpo vipāko nibbatteyya, n' etam thānam vijjatīti pajānāti, Thānañ ca kho etam vijjati yam manoduccaritassa anittho akanto amanāpo vipāko nibbatteyya, thānam etam vijjatīti pajānāti; Atthānam etam anavakāso yam kāyasucaritassa anittho akanto amanāpo vipāko nibbatteyya, n' etam thānam vijjatīti pajānāti; Thānañ ca kho etam vijjati yam kāyasucaritassa ittho kanto manāpo vipāko nibbatteyya, thānam etam vijjatīti pajānāti, Atthānam etam anavakāso yam vacīsucaritassa—pe<sup>2</sup>—yam manosucaritassa anittho akanto amanāpo vipāko nibbatteyya, n' etam thānam vijjatīti pajānāti; Thānañ ca kho etam vijjati yam manosucaritassa ittho kanto manāpo vipāko nibbatteyya, thānam etam vijjatīti pajānāti, Atthānam etam anavakāso yam kāyaduccaritassa-maṅgi tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bheda param maranā sugatim saggaṃ lokam uppajjeyya, n' etam thānam vijjatīti pajānāti; Thānañ ca kho etam vijjati yam kāyaduccari-

<sup>1</sup> Si reads kareyya and continues. Mārattam kareyya, Brahmattam kareyya n' etam thanam vijjatīti pajānāti Thānañ ca kho etam vijjati, yam puriso Sakkattam kareyya, Mārattam kareyya, Brahmattam kareyya, thānam etam (āc). <sup>2</sup> Si omits

tasamaṅgī tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatīṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyya, tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ vacīduccaritasamaṅgī — pe — yaṃ manoduccaritasamaṅgī tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokāṃ uppajjeyya, n' etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti, Tñānaṃ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ manoduccaritasamaṅgī tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatīṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyya, tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ kāyasucaritasamaṅgī tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatīṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyya, tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti. Tñānaṃ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ kāyasucaritasamaṅgī tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokāṃ uppajjeyya, tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti, Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ vacīduccaritasamaṅgī—pe—yaṃ manoduccaritasamaṅgī tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ apāyaṃ duggatīṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyya, n' etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Tñānaṃ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ manoduccaritasamaṅgī tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokāṃ uppajjeyya, tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti.—Ittāvataṃ kho, Ānanda, tñānāṭṭhānukusalo bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāyāti.

Evam vutte āyasinā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etaṃ avoca Acchariyam, bhante; abbhutam, bhante. Konāmo ayaṃ, bhante, dhammapariyāyo ti?

Tasmātiha tvam, Ānanda, maṃ dhammapariyāyinaṃ Bahudhātuko ti pi naṃ dhārehi, Catuparivāṇo ti pi naṃ dhārehi, Dhammāḍāso ti pi naṃ dhārehi, Amatadundubhūti pi naṃ dhārehi, Anattaro Saṃgāmavijayo ti pi naṃ dhārehi.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā āyasinā Ānando Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

Sumbho Subho Methulo Aṭṭhamo ca Athassumegho Anigho  
Sudatho

Pacceka-buddhā bhavanettikkhīnā Hīṅgū ca Hīṅgo ca mahā-  
nubhāvā

Dve Jālino munino Aṭṭhako ca atha Kosalo buddho atho  
Subāhu

Upanemi so Nemi so Santacitto sacco tatho virajo paṇḍito  
ca

Kālīpakalā Vujito Jito ca Aṅgo ca Paṅgo ca Gutijjito<sup>1</sup> ca  
Passījahi<sup>2</sup> upadhinu dukkhamūlanu Aparājito Mārabalānu  
ajesi

Satthā Pavattā Sarabhaṅgo Lomahatiṇṇo Uccaṅgamāyo  
Asito Anāsavo

Manomayo mānacchido ca Bandhumā Tadādhimutto vi-  
malo ca ketumā

Ketunibarāgo ca Mātāṅgo Ariyo ath' Accuto Accutagāma-  
byāmako

Sumaṅgalo Daḍbilo Supatitṭhito Asayho Khemābhirato ca  
Soṇato

Durannayo Saṅgho atho pi Ujjayo aparo munī<sup>3</sup> Sayho  
anomanikkhamo

Ānanda-Nando Upanando dvādaśa Bhāradvājā<sup>4</sup> antimade-  
hadhārī

Bodhi-Mahānāmo atho pi uttaro keśī sikhī sundaro Bhāra-  
dvājo

Tissūpatissā bhavabandhanacchidā Upasīdarī taṇhacchido  
ca Sīdarī

Buddho ahu Maṅgalo vitarāgo Usabh' acchidā jālinnu  
dukkhamūlanu

Santānu padānu ajjhagānu' Upanūto' uposatho sundaro sacca-  
nāmo

Jeto Jayanto Padumo Uppalo ca Padumuttaro Rakkhito  
Pabbato ca

<sup>1</sup> Si Guticchito.

<sup>2</sup> So S<sup>o</sup> Bu, Si Passījahi.

<sup>3</sup> Si muni.

<sup>4</sup> So Bu, S<sup>o</sup> Bhāradvājā; S<sup>o</sup> Si Bhāradvājo

Mānathaddho sobhuto Vitarāgo Kapho ca Buddho sutti-  
muttacitto.

Ete ca aūne ca mahānubhāvā paccakabuddhā bhavanetti-  
khīṇā.

Te sabbasaūgātigate<sup>1</sup> mahe-i parinibbute vandatha appa-  
meyye ti

ISIGILISUTTĀSĪ CHAṬṬHAṀ.

# 117.

Evam me suttaṁ. Ekam samayaṁ Bhagavā Sāvatthi-  
yaṁ viharatī Jetavane Ānāthapaṇḍikassa ārāme Tatra kho  
Bhagavā bhikkhū āmante-i Bhikkhave ti Bhaddante ti  
te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassaṁsi. Bhagavā etad avoca  
Ariyaṁ vo, bhikkhave, sammā-samādhiṁ de-si-sāmi sa-  
upani-saṁ saparikkhāraṁ. Taṁ suṇātha sīdhukāṁ maṁ si-  
karotha, bhā-si-samiti. Evaṁ bhante ti kho te bhikkhū  
Bhagavato paccassaṁsi. Bhagavā etad avoca —

Katamo ca, bhikkhave, ariyo sammā-samādhi sa-upani-sa-  
saparikkhāro? Seyyathidaṁ sammaṇḍittu sammā-samā-kappo  
sammā-vācā sammā-kammanto sammā-ājiyo sammā-vāyāmo  
sammā-sati. Yā kho, bhikkhave, mehi saṅghehi citta-sa-  
ekaggatā parikkhatā, ayaṁ vuccati, bhikkhave, ariyo  
sammā-samādhi sa-upani-saṁ iti pi, saparikkhāro iti pi

Tatra, bhikkhave, sammaṇḍittu pubbaṅgamā hoti  
Kathaṁ ca, bhikkhave, sammaṇḍittu pubbaṅgamā hoti<sup>2</sup>  
Micchāḍittuṁ Micchāḍittuṁ pajjāti, sammaṇḍittuṁ  
Sammaṇḍittuṁ pajjāti Sī-si hoti sammaṇḍittu Katamā  
ca, bhikkhave, micchāḍittu? Na 'tthi dhamma, na 'tthi  
yigghaṁ, na 'tthi hutam, na 'tthi sakaṇḍakka<sup>3</sup> itam kaṁ-  
mānaṁ phalaṁ vipāka, na 'tthi ayaṁ loka, na 'tthi para  
loka, na 'tthi mātā, na 'tthi pitā, na 'tthi sattā opapātikā na

'tthi loka samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā ye imaṃ ca lokam paraṃ ca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentīti, ayaṃ, bhikkhave, micchādiṭṭhi.

Katamā ca, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi? Sammādiṭṭhiṃ p' ahaṃ, bhikkhave, dvayaṃ vadāmi. Atthi, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi sāsavā puññābhāgiyā<sup>1</sup> upadhivepakkā; atthi, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi ariyā anāsavā lokuttarā maggaṅgā. Katamā ca, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi sāsavā puññābhāgiyā upadhivepakkā? Atthi dinnam, atthi yittham, atthi hutam, atthi sukatadukkaṭānam kammanam phalam vipāko, atthi ayaṃ loko, atthi paro loko, atthi mātā, atthi pitā, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi loka samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā ye imaṃ ca lokam paraṃ ca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentīti; ayaṃ, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi sāsavā puññābhāgiyā upadhivepakkā.

Katamā ca, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi ariyā anāsavā lokuttarā maggaṅgā?

Yā kho, bhikkhave, ariyacittassa anāsavacittassa<sup>2</sup> ariyamaggassa<sup>3</sup> samaṅgino ariyamaggaṃ bbāvayato paññā paññindriyaṃ paññābalaṃ dhammavicayasambojhaṅgo sammādiṭṭhi maggaṅgā, — ayaṃ, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi ariyā anāsavā lokuttarā maggaṅga Yo<sup>4</sup> micchādiṭṭhiyā pahānāya vāyamati sammādiṭṭhiyā upasampadāya, sāssa<sup>5</sup> hoti sammāvāyāmo. So sato micchādiṭṭhiṃ pajahati, sato sammādiṭṭhiṃ upasampajja viharati; sāssa hoti sammāsati. Itissime tayo dhammā sammādiṭṭhiṃ anuparidhāvanti anuparivattanti, seyyathidaṃ: sammādiṭṭhi sammāvāyāmo sammāsati.

Tatra, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti. Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti? Micchāsaiṃkappaṃ. Micchāsaiṃkappo ti pajānāti, sammāsaiṃkappaṃ. Sammāsaiṃkappo ti pajānāti—sā 'ssa hoti

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>vy</sup>; S<sub>1</sub> Bu puññabho

<sup>3</sup> So S<sup>vy</sup>; S<sub>1</sub> ariyamaggasamaṅgino

<sup>5</sup> So S<sup>vy</sup> and (once) S<sub>1</sub>; S<sub>1</sub> usually svāssa.

<sup>2</sup> So S<sub>1</sub>; S<sup>vy</sup> omīti.

<sup>4</sup> So S<sup>vy</sup>, S<sub>1</sub> so.

sammādiṭṭhi. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, micchāsaiṅkappo? Kāmasaiṅkappo, vyāpādasaiṅkappo, vihiṃsāsaiṅkappo, ayaṃ, bhikkhave, micchāsaiṅkappo. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sammāsaiṅkappo? Sammāsaiṅkappaṃ p' ahaṃ, bhikkhave, dvayaṃ vadāmi. Atthi, bhikkhave, sammāsaiṅkappo sāsavo puññābhāgiyo upadhivepakko; atthi, bhikkhave, sammāsaiṅkappo ariyo anāsavo lokuttaro maggaṅgo. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sammāsaiṅkappo sāsavo puññābhāgiyo upadhivepakko? Nekkhammasaiṅkappo, avyāpādasaiṅkappo avihīṃsāsaiṅkappo,—ayaṃ, bhikkhave, sammāsaiṅkappo sāsavo puññābhāgiyo upadhivepakko. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sammāsaiṅkappo ariyo anāsavo lokuttaro maggaṅgo? Yo kho, bhikkhave, ariyacitta-sa anāvacittasā ariyamaggasā samāhāgino ariyamaggaṃ bhāvayato takko vitakko saiṅkappo appanāvyaṇṇā cetaso abhiniropanā vācāsaiṅkhāro,<sup>1</sup> ayaṃ, bhikkhave, sammāsaiṅkappo ariyo anāsavo lokuttaro maggaṅgo. So micchāsaiṅkappa-sa pajānāya vāyaṃti sammāsaiṅkappassa upasampadāya, so 'ssa<sup>2</sup> hoti sammāvāyāmo. So sato micchāsaiṅkappaṃ pajahati, sato sammāsaiṅkappaṃ upasampajja viharati. Sā 'ssa hoti sammāsati. Iti-ime tayo dhammā sammāsaiṅkappaṃ anuparidhāvanti anuparivattanti, seyyathidāṃ sammādiṭṭhi sammāvāyāmo sammāsati.

Tatra, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbāṅgamā hoti. Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbāṅgamā hoti? Micchāvācāṃ micchāvācā ti pajānāti, sammāvācāṃ sammāvācā ti pajānāti; s' 'ssa hoti sammādiṭṭhi. Katamā ca, bhikkhave, micchāvācā? Musāvādo, paṇḍā vācā, pharusā vācā, samphappalāpo,—ayaṃ, bhikkhave, micchāvācā. Katamā ca, bhikkhave, sammāvācā? Sammāvācāṃ p' ahaṃ, bhikkhave, dvayaṃ vadāmi. Atthi, bhikkhave, sammāvācā sāsavā puññābhāgiyā upadhivepakkhā. atthi,

<sup>1</sup> S' Si vacsaṃkhīro. Buddhaghosa (MS. of RAS) has the following Vācāsaṃkhāroṭṭi vacsaṃkhāro. My own MS. of Bu r. udā. Vācāsaṃkhāroṭṭi. <sup>2</sup> So S' Si ssa-sa

bhikkhave, sammāvācā ariyā anāsava lokuttarā maggaṅgā Katamā ca, bhikkhave, sammāvācā sāsava puññābhāgiyā upadhivepakka? Musāvādā veramaṇī, piṣuṇāya vācāya veramaṇī, pharusāya vācāya veramaṇī, samphappalāpā veramaṇī,—ayaṃ, bhikkhave, sammāvācā sāsava puññābhāgiyā upadhivepakka Katamā ca, bhikkhave, sammāvācā ariyā anāsava lokuttarā maggaṅgā? Yā kho, bhikkhave, ariyacittassa anāsavacittassa ariyamaggasamaṅgino ariyamaggani bhāvayato catūhi pi vacīduccaritehi āratī viratī paṭiviratī veramaṇī,—ayaṃ, bhikkhave, sammāvācā ariyā anāsava lokuttarā maggaṅgā So micchāvācāya pahānāya vāyamati, sammāvācāya upasampadāya; so 'ssa hotī sammāvāyāmo. So sato micchāvācāni pajahati, sato sammāvācāni upasampajja viharati, sā 'ssa hoti sammānāsati. Itissime tejo dhammā sammāvācāni anuparidhāvanti anuparivattanti, seyyatbīdāni sammādiṭṭhi, sammāvāyāmo, sammānāsati

Tatra, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā boti Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti? Micchākammantaṃ Micchākammanto ti pajānāti; sammākammantaṃ Sammākammanto ti pajānāti; sā 'ssa hoti sammādiṭṭhi Katamo ca, bhikkhave, micchākammanto? Pāpātipāto, adinnādānaṃ, kāmesu micchācāro,—ayaṃ, bhikkhave, micchākammanto Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sammākammanto? Sammākammantaṃ p' alhaṃ, bhikkhave, dvayaṃ vadāmi Atthi, bhikkhave, sammākammanto sāsavo puññābhāgiyo upadhivepakko, atthi, bhikkhave, sammākammanto ariyo anāsavo lokuttaro maggaṅgo. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sammākammanto sāsavo puññābhāgiyo upadhivepakko? Atthi, bhikkhave, pāpātipātā veramaṇī, adinnādānaṃ veramaṇī, kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇī, ayaṃ, bhikkhave, sammākammanto sāsavo puññābhāgiyo upadhivepakko Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sammākammanto ariyo anāsavo lokuttaro maggaṅgo? Yā kho, bhikkhave, ariyacittassa anāsavacittassa ariyamaggasamaṅgino ariyamaggani bhāvayato tīhi pi kāyaduccaritehi āratī viratī paṭiviratī veramaṇī; ayaṃ bhikkhave, sammākammanto



ariyo anāsavo lokuttaro maggaṅgo. So micchākammantassa pahānāya vāyamati sammākammantassa upasāmpadāya; so 'ssa hoti sammāvāyāmo. So sato micchākammantāni pajahati, sato sammākammantāni upasampajja viharati, sā 'ssa hoti sammāsati. Itissīme tayo dhammā sammākammantāni anuparidhāvanti anuparivattanti, seyyathidāni: *sammādiṭṭhi, sammāvāyāmo, sammāsati.*

Tatra, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti. Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti? Micchā-ājīvāni. Micchā-ājīvo ti pajānāti; sammā-ājīvāni: Sammā-ājīvo ti pajānāti; sā 'ssa hoti sammādiṭṭhi. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, micchā-ājīvo? Kuhanā<sup>1</sup> lapanā nemittakatā nippesikatā lābhena lābhāni nujjūnsanātā,—ayāni, bhikkhave, micchā-ājīvo. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sammā-ājīvo? Sammā-ājīvāni p' ahaṃ, bhikkhave, dvayaṃ vadāmi. Atthi, bhikkhave, sammā-ājīvo sāsavo puññābhāgiyo upadhivepakko; atthi, bhikkhave, sammā-ājīvo ariyo anāsavo lokuttaro maggaṅgo. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sammā-ājīvo sāsavo puññābhāgiyo upadhivepakko? Idha, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako micchā-ājīvāni pahāya sammā-ājīvena jīvikaṃ kappeti; ayāni, bhikkhave, sammā-ājīvo sāsavo puññābhāgiyo upadhivepakko. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sammā-ājīvo ariyo anāsavo lokuttaro maggaṅgo? Yā kho, bhikkhave, ariyacittassa anāsavacittassa ariyamaggasamāhāgino ariyamaggāni bhūvayato micchā-ājīvā āraṭi viratī paṭiviratī veramaṇī, ayāni, bhikkhave, sammā-ājīvo ariyo anāsavo lokuttaro maggaṅgo. So micchā-ājīvassa pahānāya vāyamati sammā-ājīvassa upasampadāya; so 'ssa hoti sammāvāyāmo. So sato micchā-ājīvāni pajahati, sato sammā-ājīvāni upasampajja viharati, sā 'ssa hoti sammāsati. Itissīme tayo dhammā sammā-ājīvāni anuparidhāvanti anuparivattanti, seyyathidāni: *sammādiṭṭhi, sammāvāyāmo, sammāsati.*

Tatra, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti. Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti?

garahati<sup>1</sup> ve ca mucchasiṃkappā samapabrāhmaṇā te bhoto  
 puṇṇā te bhoto pāsāṇsā<sup>2</sup> Sammāvācaṃ ce bhavaṃ garahati,<sup>3</sup>  
 ve cā . . . pāsāṇsā<sup>4</sup> Sammākamantaṃ ce . . . pāsāṇsā<sup>5</sup>  
 Sammā-ājīvaṃ ce . . . pāsāṇsā<sup>6</sup> Sammāvāyāmaṃ ce . . .  
 pāsāṇsā<sup>7</sup> Sammā-satiṃ ce . . . pāsāṇsā<sup>8</sup> Sammāsamādhā<sup>9</sup>  
 ce . . . pāsāṇsā<sup>10</sup> Sammāñāpaṇi ce . . . pāsāṇsā<sup>11</sup> Sammā-  
 vimuttiṃ ce bhavaṃ garahati, ye ca mucchāvimuttiṃ samapa-  
 brāhmaṇā te bhoto puṇṇā te bhoto pāsāṇsā<sup>12</sup> Yo hi<sup>13</sup> koci,  
 bhikkhave, samano vā brāhmaṇo vā imhaṃ mahācattārīsakaṃ  
 dhammapariyāyaṃ garahitabbāṃ paṭikkositaṃ maññeyya,  
 tassa ditthe va dhamme me dasa sahadhammika<sup>14</sup> vādāna-  
 vādā gārayhami<sup>15</sup> tñānaṃ āgacchanti. Ye pi te, bhikkhave,  
 ahesuṃ Okkalā<sup>16</sup> Vas-a-Bhaṇṇā<sup>17</sup> ahetuvādā akiriya<sup>18</sup> vādā  
 natthikavādā, te pi mahācattārīsakaṃ dhammapariyāyaṃ  
 na garahitabbāṃ na paṭikkositaṃ maññeyyuntī. Taṃ  
 kiṃsa hetu<sup>19</sup> Nindāvyārosa-upārambhābhaya<sup>20</sup> ā ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato  
 bhāsitāṃ abhinandun ti

### MĀHĀCATTĀRĪSAKASUTTAṀ SATTAMAṀ.

## 118.

Evam me sutaṃ. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Savatthi-  
 yaṃ viharati Pubbārāme Migāramātu pāsāde sambahulehi  
 abhinūṇātehi abhinūṇātehi ttherehi sāvahehi saddhiṃ,— āya-  
 smatā ca Sāriputtēna, āyasmatā ca Mahā-Moggallānēna,  
 āyasmatā ca Mahā-Kassapēna, āyasmatā ca Mahā-Kaccā-  
 vanēna, āyasmatā ca Mahā-Kotṭhitaṇa, āyasmatā ca Mahā-  
 Kappinēna,<sup>1</sup> āyasmatā ca Mahā-Cundēna, āyasmatā ca

<sup>1</sup> Si omits rest of sentence, here et infra, resuming full recital  
 with Sammāvimuttiṃ

Ukkala.

<sup>2</sup> Si omits hi.

<sup>3</sup> So S<sup>1</sup> Si, Bu nindāvyāpāro<sup>4</sup>

<sup>5</sup> So Bu; S<sup>2</sup> Si

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> omits.

Anuruddhena,<sup>1</sup> āyasmatā ca Revatena, āyasmatā ca Ānandena,—aññehi ca abhiññātehi abhiññātehi therehi sāvakehi siddhiṃ. Tena kho pana samayena therā bhikkhū nave bhikkhū ovaḍanti 'anussāsanti. Appekacce therā bhikkhū dasa pi bhikkhū ovaḍanti anussāsanti, appekacce therā bhikkhū viṣitṃ<sup>2</sup> pi bhikkhū ovaḍanti anussāsanti, appekacce therā bhikkhū tuisam pi bhikkhū ovaḍanti anussāsanti, appekacce therā bhikkhū cattārīsam pi bhikkhū ovaḍanti anussāsanti.<sup>3</sup> Te ca navā bhikkhū therehi bhikkhūhi ovaḍiyamānā anussāsiyamānā nāraṃ<sup>4</sup> pubbenāparatṃ viśesaṃ jānanti.<sup>5</sup> Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā tadahu 'posathe pannarase pavāraṇāya pūppāya pūppamāya rattiyā bhikkhusaṃghaparivuto abhikkhāse nisīmo hoti.

Atha kho Bhagavā tuṇhībhūtāṃ tuṇhībhūtāṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ anuvileketvā bhikkhū āmañesi. Āraddho 'smi, bhikkhave, imāya paṭipadāya, āraddhacitto 'smi, bhikkhave, imāya paṭipadāya. Tasamātiha, bhikkhave, bhyyosomattāya viriyāṃ ārabhatha appattassa pattiyā, anadhiyatassa adhiyamāya, asacchikatassa sacchikariyāya, idh' evāhaṃ Sāvatthiyāṃ Kumbhīni cātummāsiniṃ āgamissāmīti. Assomhi kho jānapadā bhikkhū: Bhagavā kira tatth' eva Sāvatthiyāṃ Kumbhīni cātummāsiniṃ āgamissatīti. Te ca<sup>6</sup> jānapadā bhikkhū Sāvatthiṃ<sup>7</sup> osarantī Bhagavantāṃ dassanāya. Te ca therā bhikkhū bhyyosomattāya nave bhikkhū ovaḍanti anussāsanti. Appekacce therā bhikkhū dasa pi bhikkhū ovaḍanti anussāsanti, appekacce therā bhikkhū viṣatṃ pi bhikkhū ovaḍanti anussāsanti, appekacce therā bhikkhū tuisam pi bhikkhū ovaḍanti anussāsanti, appekacce therā bhikkhū cattārīsam pi bhikkhū ovaḍanti anussāsanti.<sup>8</sup> Te ca navā bhikkhū therehi bhikkhūhi ovaḍiyamānā anussāsiyamānā

<sup>1</sup> Si omits,—thus leaving at nine the number of theras named, though Bu says pāhiyam āgate dasa there.

<sup>2</sup> Si viṣam

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> omit this clause here, but not infra

<sup>4</sup> Si olāram

<sup>5</sup> So Bu; S<sup>ky</sup> saṃjānanti; Si pajānanti

<sup>6</sup> Si omits ca.

<sup>7</sup> So Bu; S<sup>ky</sup> Si Sāvatthiyam. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> omit this clause here, but not infra

uḷāraṇi<sup>1</sup> pubbenāparaṇi viśesaṇi jānanti<sup>2</sup> Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā tadahu 'posathe pannarase Komudiya cātumāsiniyā punṇāya punṇamāya rattiyā bhikkhusaṅgha-parivuto abbhokāse nisinno hoti

Atha kho Bhagavā tuṇhībhūtāni tuṇhībhūtāni bhikkhusaṅghaṇi anuviloketvā bhikkhū āmantesi: Apalāpā 'yaṇi, bhikkhave, parisā, nippalāpā 'yaṇi, bhikkhave, parisā, suddhāsāre patitthitā Tathārūpo ayaṇi, bhikkhave, bhikkhusaṅgho, tathārūpā 'yaṇi, bhikkhave, parisā yathārūpā parisā āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjakaraṇiyo Anuttaraṇi puññakkhettāni lokassati<sup>3</sup> Tathārūpo ayaṇi, bhikkhave, bhikkhusaṅgho tathārūpā 'yaṇi, bhikkhave, parisā yathārūpāya parisāya appaṇi dinnāni bahuni<sup>4</sup> + hoti bahuni + dinnāni bahutarāni. Tathārūpo ayaṇi, bhikkhave, bhikkhusaṅgho tathārūpā 'yaṇi, bhikkhave, parisā yathārūpā parisā dullabhā dassanāya lokassa Tathārūpo ayaṇi, bhikkhave, bhikkhusaṅgho tathārūpā 'yaṇi, bhikkhave, parisā, yathārūpaṇi parisāni alaṇi yojanagananāni<sup>5</sup> dassanāya gantvā putosēnāpi<sup>6</sup> Tathārūpo ayaṇi, bhikkhave, bhikkhusaṅgho, tathārūpā 'yaṇi, bhikkhave, parisā.<sup>7</sup> Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiṇi bhikkhusaṅghe arahanto khīṇāsavaṇi vusitavanto katakaraṇiyyā oḍḍabharā anuppattasadatthā parikkhīṇabhavasāniyojanā sammadaññā vimuttā, —evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmiṇi bhikkhusaṅghe Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiṇi bhikkhusaṅghe pañcannaṇi orambhāgyānaṇi saṇiyojanānaṇi parikkhayā opapatikā tattha parimibbāyino anāvattidhammā tasmiṇi lokā, —evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmiṇi bhikkhusaṅghe Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiṇi bhikkhusaṅghe tiṇṇam saṇiyojanānaṇi parikkhayā rāgadosamo hānaṇi tanuttā sakadāgāmaṇo sakid eva maṇi lokāni āgantvā

<sup>1</sup> Si olāraṇi

<sup>2</sup> So Bu, S<sup>2</sup> sañjananti, Si pañjananti

<sup>3</sup> So S<sup>2</sup>, Si ahuneyya p—ā d—ā . lokassa

<sup>4</sup> Si bahu

<sup>5</sup> Bu yojanaganāni <sup>6</sup> So Bu (adding putamsena ti pi pātho),

Si putamsenāpi, S<sup>2</sup> putamsenati, S<sup>3</sup> putamsenati

<sup>7</sup> So Si,

S<sup>2</sup> omit these four words

dukkhass' antaiṃ karissanti;—*evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe tiṇṇaiṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sotāpannā avinipātadhammā nyatā sambodhiparāyanā,—evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe catunnaṃ satipatthānānaṃ bhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti,—evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe.\* Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe catunnaṃ sammappadhānānaṃ bhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti,—evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe catunnaṃ iddhipādānaṃ bhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti,—evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ bhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti,—evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe pañcannaṃ balānaṃ bhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti;—evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe sattānaṃ bojjhaṅgānaṃ bhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti;—evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassa bhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti;—evarūpā pi bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe. Santi, bhikkhave, imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe mettābhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti;—evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū*

\* Si continues: Catunnaṃ iddhipādānaṃ Pañcannam indriyānaṃ. Pañcannam balānaṃ Sattanam bojjhaṅgānaṃ. Ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassa (Ac. as text)      \* Si continues: Karuṇābhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti. Muditābhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti. . Ac., similarly down to . aniccasaññābhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti,—evarūpā pi (Ac., as in text).

imasmiñ bhikkhusaṅghe Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū  
 imasmiñ bhikkhusaṅghe karuṇābhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā  
 viharanti;—evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmiñ  
 bhikkhusaṅghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiñ bhik-  
 khusaṅghe muditābhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti,—  
 evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmiñ bhikkhu-  
 saṅghe Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiñ bhikkhu-  
 saṅghe upekkhābhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti;—  
 evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmiñ bhikkhu-  
 saṅghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiñ bhikkhu-  
 saṅghe asubhabhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti,—eva-  
 rūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmiñ bhikkhusaṅghe  
 Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiñ bhikkhusaṅghe anic-  
 caaññābhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti,—evarūpā pi,  
 bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmiñ bhikkhusaṅghe Santi,  
 bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiñ bhikkhusaṅghe ānāpānasati-  
 bhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti. Ānāpānasati, bhik-  
 khave, bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisāṁsā;  
 ānāpānasati, bhikkhave, bhāvitā bahulikatā cattāro sati-  
 paṭṭhāne paripūreti, cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvitā bahuli-  
 katā satta bojjhange paripūrenti, satta bojjhaṅgā bhāvitā  
 bahulikatā vijjāvimuttiñ paripūrenti. Kathaṁ bhāvitā ca,  
 bhikkhave, ānāpānasati? Kathaṁ bahulikatā? Kathaṁ  
 mahapphalā hoti mahānisāṁsā? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu  
 araṇṇagato vā rukkhamaṇḍagato vā suññāgāragato vā nisīdati  
 pallaṅkamaṁ ābhuytvā ujum kāyaṁ paṇḍhāya parimukhaṁ  
 satum upatthapetvā So sato va assasati, sato passasati;  
 dīghaṁ vā assasanto Dīghaṁ assasāmīti pajānāti; dīghaṁ  
 vā passasanto Dīghaṁ passasāmīti pajānāti; rassaṁ vā  
 assasanto. Rassaṁ assasāmīti pajānāti; rassaṁ vā passa-  
 santo. Rassaṁ passasāmīti pajānāti; Sabbakāyapaṭisaṁvedī  
 assasissāmīti sikkhati, Sabbakāyapaṭisaṁvedī passasissāmīti  
 sikkhati; Passambhayaṁ kāyasaṁkhāraṁ assasissāmīti  
 sikkhati, Passambhayaṁ kāyasaṁkhāraṁ passasissāmīti  
 sikkhati; Pītipaṭisaṁvedī assasissāmīti sikkhati, Pītipaṭi-  
 saṁvedī passasissāmīti sikkhati, Sukhapaṭisaṁvedī assasis-

sāmiti sikkhati; Sukhapaṭisaṁvedī passasissāmīti sikkhati; Cittasāṁkhārapaṭisaṁvedī assasissāmīti sikkhati; Cittasāṁkhārapaṭisaṁvedī passasissāmīti sikkhati; Passambhayaṁ cittasāṁkhāraṁ assasissāmīti sikkhati; Passambhayaṁ cittasāṁkhāraṁ passasissāmīti sikkhati; Cittapaṭisaṁvedī assasissāmīti sikkhati; Cittapaṭisaṁvedī passasissāmīti sikkhati; Abhuppamodayaṁ cittaṁ assasissāmīti sikkhati; Abhuppamodayaṁ cittaṁ passasissāmīti sikkhati; Samādahaṁ cittaṁ assasissāmīti sikkhati; Samādahaṁ cittaṁ passasissāmīti sikkhati; Vimocayaṁ cittaṁ assasissāmīti sikkhati; Vimocayaṁ cittaṁ passasissāmīti sikkhati; Aniccānupassī assasissāmīti sikkhati; Aniccānupassī passasissāmīti sikkhati; Virāgānupassī assasissāmīti sikkhati; Virāgānupassī passasissāmīti sikkhati; Nirodhānupassī assasissāmīti sikkhati; Nirodhānupassī passasissāmīti sikkhati; Paṭinissaggānupassī assasissāmīti sikkhati; Paṭinissaggānupassī passasissāmīti sikkhati,—evaṁ bhāvitā kho, bhikkhave, ānāpānasati, evaṁ bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahāmaṇisā.

Kathaṁ bhāvitā ca, bhikkhave, ānāpānasati? Kathaṁ bahulikatā cattāro satipaṭṭhāne paṇḍureti? Yasmīṁ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhu dīghaṁ vā assasanto. Dīghaṁ assasāmīti pajānāti; dīghaṁ vā passasanto. Dīghaṁ passasāmīti pajānāti; rassaṁ vā assasanto. Rassaṁ assasāmīti pajānāti; rassaṁ vā passasanto. Rassaṁ passasāmīti pajānāti; Sabbakāyapaṭisaṁvedī assasissāmīti sikkhati; Sabbakāyapaṭisaṁvedī passasissāmīti sikkhati; Passambhayaṁ kāyasāṁkhāraṁ assasissāmīti sikkhati; Passambhayaṁ kāyasāṁkhāraṁ passasissāmīti sikkhati;—kāye kāyānupassī, bhikkhave, tasmīṁ samaye bhikkhu viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhiyjhādomanassaṁ. Kāyesu kāyānatarāhaṁ, bhikkhave, etaṁ vadāmi yadidaṁ assāsapasāsaṁ. Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, kāye kāyānupassī tasmīṁ samaye bhikkhu viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhiyjhādomanassaṁ. Yasmīṁ samaye, bhikkhave,

bhikkhu Pītipaṭṭisaṁvedī assasissāmīti sikkhati, Pītipaṭṭisaṁvedī passasissāmīti sikkhati, Sukkapaṭṭisaṁvedī assasissāmīti sikkhati, Sukkapaṭṭisaṁvedī passasissāmīti sikkhati, Cittasaṁkharapaṭṭisaṁvedī assasissāmīti sikkhati, Cittasaṁkharapaṭṭisaṁvedī passasissāmīti sikkhati, Passambhayaṁ cittasaṁkharāṇaṁ assasissāmīti sikkhati, Passambhayaṁ cittasaṁkharāṇaṁ passasissāmīti sikkhati, —vedanāsu vedānupassī, bhikkhave, tasmā samaye bhikkhu viharatī ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhiyjhādomanassaṁ. Vedanāsu<sup>1</sup> vedanāññatarāhaṁ,<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave, etaṁ vadāmi yadidaṁ assāsapassāsānaṁ sādhukāṁ manasikāraṁ Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, vedanāsu<sup>2</sup> vedānupassī tasmā samaye bhikkhu viharatī ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhiyjhādomanassaṁ Yasmā samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhu. Cittapaṭṭisaṁvedī assasissāmīti sikkhati, Cittapaṭṭisaṁvedī passasissāmīti sikkhati, Abhippamodayaṁ cittaṁ assasissāmīti sikkhati, Abhippamodayaṁ cittaṁ passasissāmīti sikkhati, Samādahaṁ cittaṁ assasissāmīti sikkhati, Samādahaṁ cittaṁ passasissāmīti sikkhati, Vimocayaṁ cittaṁ assasissāmīti sikkhati, Vimocayaṁ cittaṁ passasissāmīti sikkhati, —citta cittaṇupassī, bhikkhave, tasmā samaye bhikkhu viharatī ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhiyjhādomanassaṁ Nāhaṁ, bhikkhave, mutṭhasatissa<sup>3</sup> asampajānassa ānāpānasatibhāvanā<sup>4</sup> vadāmi Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, citta cittaṇupassī tasmā samaye bhikkhu viharatī ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhiyjhādomanassaṁ Yasmā samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhu. Aniccānupassī assasissāmīti sikkhati, Aniccānupassī passasissāmīti sikkhati, Virāgānupassī . . , Nirodhānupassī . . , Paṭimissaggānupassī assasissāmīti sikkhati, Paṭimissaggānupassī passasissāmīti sikkhati, —dhammesu dhammānupassī, bhikkhave, tasmā samaye bhikkhu viharatī ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhiyjhādomanassaṁ So yaṁ taṁ abhiyjhādomanas-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> vedanāññatarāhaṁ<sup>2</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> omī.<sup>3</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup> Bu

Sī mutṭhasatissā

<sup>4</sup> Sī ānāpānasatim vadāmi.



sānaṃ paḥānaṃ taṃ paññāya disvā sādhukena ajjupekkhitā hoti. Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, dhammesu dhammānupassī tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhu viharatī ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassaṃ. Evaṃ bhāvitā kho, bhikkhave, ānāpānasatī, evaṃ bahulikatā cattāro satipaṭṭhāne paripūreti.

Kathaṃ bhāvitā ca, bhikkhave, cattāro satipaṭṭhānā kathaṃ bahulikatā satta bojjhaṅge paripūrenti? Yasmiṃ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharatī ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassaṃ,—upaṭṭhit' assa tasmīṃ samaye satī hoti asammuttā.<sup>1</sup> Yasmiṃ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno upaṭṭhitā satī hoti asammuttā, satisambojjhaṅgo tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti; satisambojjhaṅgaṃ tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti; satisambojjhaṅgo tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchatī. So tathāsato<sup>2</sup> viharanto taṃ dhammaṃ paññāya pavicinati pavicaratī parivīmaṇsaṃ āpajjati. Yasmiṃ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhu tathāsato viharanto taṃ dhammaṃ paññāya pavicinati pavicaratī parivīmaṇsaṃ āpajjati, dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti, dhammavinayasambojjhaṅgaṃ tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti, dhammavicaya-sambojjhaṅgo tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchatī, tassa taṃ<sup>3</sup> dhammaṃ paññāya pavicinato pavicarato parivīmaṇsaṃ āpajjato āraddhaṃ hoti viriyāṃ asallinaṃ. Yasmiṃ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno taṃ dhammaṃ paññāya pavicinato pavicarato parivīmaṇsaṃ āpajjato āraddhaṃ hoti viriyāṃ asallinaṃ,<sup>4</sup> viriyasambojjhaṅgo tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti, viriyasambojjhaṅgaṃ tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti, viriyasambojjhaṅgo tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchatī. Āraddhviriyassa uppajjati pīti nīrāmisā. Yasmiṃ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno āraddhviriyassa uppajjati

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>2</sup>, S<sub>1</sub> appamuttā and S<sup>7</sup> (bis) Tathāgato

<sup>2</sup> So S<sub>1</sub> and S<sup>8</sup> infra. S<sup>8</sup> here S<sub>1</sub> omits.

<sup>3</sup> So S<sub>1</sub> and S<sup>8</sup> infra. S<sup>8</sup> here S<sub>1</sub> omits these four words

pīti nirāmisā, pītisambojjaṅgo tasmīn samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti, pītisambojjaṅgān tasmīn samaye bhikkhu bhāveti, pītisambojjaṅgo tasmīn samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanāpāripūrṇū gacchati. Pīṭumanassa kāyo pi passambhati, cittaṃ pi passambhati. Yasmin samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno pīṭumanassa kāyo pi passambhati cittaṃ pi passambhati, passaddhisambojjaṅgo tasmīn samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti, passaddhisambojjaṅgān tasmīn samaye bhikkhu bhāveti, passaddhisambojjaṅgo tasmīn samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanāpāripūrṇū gacchati. Passaddhakāyassa sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati. Yasmin samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno passaddhakāyassa sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati, samādhisambojjaṅgo tasmīn samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti, samādhisambojjaṅgān tasmīn samaye bhikkhu bhāveti, samādhisambojjaṅgo tasmīn samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanāpāripūrṇū gacchati. So tathāsannāhitān cittaṃ sādhekān ajjupekkhitā hoti. Yasmin samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno tathāsannāhitān cittaṃ sādhekān ajjupekkhitā hoti, upekhāsambojjaṅgo tasmīn samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti, upekhāsambojjaṅgān tasmīn samaye bhikkhu bhāveti, upekhāsambojjaṅgo tasmīn samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanāpāripūrṇū gacchati. Yasmin samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vedanāsu — pe — citte — pe — dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijhādomanassān, upaṭṭhit' assa tasmīn samaye satī hoti asammūṭṭhā. Yasmin samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno upaṭṭhitā satī hoti asammūṭṭhā, satisambojjaṅgo tasmīn samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti, satisambojjaṅgān tasmīn samaye bhikkhu bhāveti, satisambojjaṅgo tasmīn samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanāpāripūrṇū gacchati. So tathāsato viharanto taṃ dhammān paññāya pavicinati pavicarati parivīmaṇsān āpajjati. Yasmin samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhu tathāsato viharanto taṃ dhammān paññāya pavicinati pavicarati parivīmaṇsān āpajjati, dhammavicayasambojjaṅgo tasmīn samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti, dhammavicaya-

\* Si cittesu, omitting pe before and after

sambojjhaṅgaṃ tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti, dhamma-  
vicayasambojjhaṅgo tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā-  
pāripūrīṃ gacchati. Tassa taṃ dhammaṃ paññāya  
pavicinato pavicarato parivīmaṃsaṃ āpajjato āraddhaṃ  
hoti viriyaṃ asallīnaṃ. Yasmiṃ samaye, bhikkhave,  
bhikkhuno taṃ dhammaṃ paññāya pavicinato pavicarato  
parivīmaṃsaṃ āpajjato āraddhaṃ hoti viriyaṃ asallīnaṃ,  
viriyasambojjhaṅgo tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti,  
viriyasambojjhaṅgaṃ tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti,  
viriyasambojjhaṅgo tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā-  
pāripūrīṃ gacchati. Āraddhaviriyassa uppajjati pīti nirā-  
misā. Yasmiṃ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno āraddhaviri-  
yassa uppajjati pīti nirāmisā, pītisambojjhaṅgo tasmīṃ  
samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti, pītisambojjhaṅgaṃ ta-  
smīṃ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti, pītisambojjhaṅgo tasmīṃ  
samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanāpāripūrīṃ gacchati. Pītiṃ manassa  
kāyo pi passambhati, cittaṃ pi passambhati. Yasmiṃ  
samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno pītiṃ manassa kāyo pi pas-  
sambhati cittaṃ pi passambhati, passaddhisambojjhaṅgo  
tasmīṃ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno āraddho hoti,  
passaddhisambojjhaṅgaṃ tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti,  
passaddhisambojjhaṅgo tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhuno bhāva-  
nāpāripūrīṃ gacchati. Passaddhakāyassa sukhaṃ cittaṃ  
samādhīyati. Yasmiṃ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno  
passaddhakāyassa sukhaṃ cittaṃ samādhīyati, samādhi-  
sambojjhaṅgo tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhuno, āraddho hoti,  
samādhisambojjhaṅgaṃ tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti,  
samādhisambojjhaṅgo tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā-  
pāripūrīṃ gacchati. So tathāsamāhītaṃ cittaṃ sādhu-  
kaṃ ajjupekkhitā hoti. Yasmiṃ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhu  
tathāsamāhītaṃ cittaṃ sādhu-kaṃ ajjupekkhitā hoti, upe-  
kkhāsambojjhaṅgo tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti,  
upekkhāsambojjhaṅgaṃ tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti,  
upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā-  
pāripūrīṃ gacchati.

Evam bhāvitā kho, bhikkhave, cattāro satipaṭṭhānā,  
evam bahulīkatā satta sambojjhaṅge paripūrenti.

Katham bhāvitā ca, bhikkhave, satta bojjhaṅgā ? Katham bahulikatā vijjāvimuttū paripūrenti ? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāgañissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggaparipāmiṃ ; dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti—pe<sup>1</sup>—viriyasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti—pe—pītisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti—pe—passaddhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti—pe—samādhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti—pe—upekkhāsambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāgañissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggaparipāmiṃ. Evaṃ bhāvitā kho, bhikkhave, satta bojjhaṅgā, evaṃ bahulikatā vijjāvimuttū paripūrenti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

### ĀNĀPĀNASATISUTTĀṀ ATTHAMAṀ.

## 119.

Evaṃ me sutaṃ Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattihīyaṃ viharaṭi Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme Atha kho samibahulānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ paccābbattaṃ puṇḍapātapaṭikkantānaṃ upaṭṭhānasālāyaṃ sammāsinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayaṃ antarākathā udapādi. Acchariyaṃ āvuso, abbhutaṃ āvuso jāvaṃ c' idaṃ tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arabatā sammāsambuddhena kāyagatā sati bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā vuttā mahānisāṃsā ti Ayaṃ ca h' idaṃ<sup>2</sup> tesāṃ bhikkhūnaṃ antarākathā vipakatā hoti. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayaṃ paṭisallāpā<sup>3</sup> vutthito yen' upaṭṭhānasālā ten' upasamākamī upasamākamitvā paṇṇatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Kāya nu 'ttha, bhikkhave, etarahi kathāya sammāsinnā ? Kū ca pana vo antarākathā vipakatā ti ?

<sup>1</sup> Si omits pe throughout  
S<sup>v</sup> ayaṇcarahidaṃ

<sup>2</sup> Si ayaṃ ca kho idam  
<sup>3</sup> So S<sup>v</sup>, Si paṭis.

Idha, bhante, amhākaṃ pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapāṭapaṭik-  
hantānaṃ upaṭṭhānasālāyaṃ sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ  
ayam antarākathā udapādi: Acchariyaṃ āvuso, abbhutaṃ  
āvuso yāvaṃ c' idariṃ tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā  
sammāsambuddhena kāyagatā satī bhāvītā bahulikā mahap-  
pbalā vuttā mahānisamsā ti. Ayam no,<sup>1</sup> bhante, antarā-  
kathā vippekāṭā, atha Bhagavā anuppatto ti.

Katham bhāvītā ca, bhikkhave, kāyagatā satī, katham  
bahulikā<sup>2</sup> mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā? Idha, bhik-  
khave, bhikkhu araṇṇagato vā rukkhamūlagato vā suṇṇāgā-  
ragato vā nisīdati pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujuṃ kāyaṃ paṇi-  
dhāya parimukhaṃ satīṃ upaṭṭhapetvā So sato va assasati  
sato passasati. Dīghaṃ vā assasanto: Dīghaṃ assasāmīti  
pajānāti, dīghaṃ vā passasanto: Dīghaṃ passasāmīti pajā-  
nāti; rassaṃ vā assasanto: Rassaṃ assasāmīti pajānāti,  
rassaṃ vā passasanto: Rassaṃ passasāmīti pajānāti. Sab-  
bakāyapaṭisaṃvedī assasissāmīti sikkhati; Sabbakāyapaṭi-  
saṃvedī passasissāmīti sikkhati; Passambhayaṃ kāyasaṃ-  
khāraṃ assasissāmīti sikkhati; Passambhayaṃ kāyasaṃ-  
khāraṃ passasissāmīti sikkhati. Tassa evaṃ appamattassa  
ātāpino pabittattassa viharato ye te gehasitā sarasaṃkappā  
te pahīyanti, tesam pahanā ajjhataṃ eva cittaṃ santiṭṭhati  
sannisīdati ekodihoti<sup>3</sup> samādhīyati. Evam pi, bhikkhave,  
bhikkhu kāyagataṃ satīṃ bhāveti.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu gacchanto vā  
Gacchāmīti pajānāti; tthito vā Thito 'mbhīti pajānāti; nisīno  
vā Nisīno 'mbhīti pajānāti; sayano va Sayāno 'mbhīti pajānāti;  
yathā yathā vā paṇ' assa kāyo paṇihito hoti, tatha tatha  
naṃ pajānāti. Tassa evaṃ appamattassa ātāpino pabittat-  
tassa viharato ye te<sup>4</sup> gehasitā sarasaṃkappā te pahīyanti,  
tesam pahanā ajjhataṃ eva cittaṃ santiṭṭhati sannisīdati  
ekodihoti samādhīyati. Evam pi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu  
kāyagataṃ satīṃ bhāveti

<sup>1</sup> So S<sub>1</sub>; S<sub>2</sub> kho

<sup>2</sup> S<sub>2</sub> add. satī katham bahulikāṭā.

<sup>3</sup> So S<sub>2</sub>, S<sub>1</sub> ekodibhoti Cf. ekodikaroti infra at p 111.

<sup>4</sup> S<sub>1</sub> omits.

Puna ca parāṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu<sup>1</sup> imāṃ eva kāyāṃ yathāññitāṃ yathāpāṇhitāṃ dhātuso paccavekkhati: Atthi imasmiṃ kāye paṭhavīdhātu āpodhātu tejodhātu vāyodhātu. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, dakkho goghātako vā goghātakantevāsī vā gāvaṃ vadhitvā cātummahāpathe bilaso<sup>2</sup> paṭibhajitvā<sup>3</sup> nisīno assa,—evam eva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu imāṃ eva kāyāṃ yathāññitāṃ yathāpāṇhitāṃ dhātuso paccavekkhati. Atthi imasmiṃ kāye paṭhavīdhātu āpodhātu tejodhātu vāyodhātūti. Tassa evam appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato ye te gehasitā sarasāṃkappā te pahīyanti, tesam pahānā ajjhataṃ eva cittaṃ santiṭṭhati sannisīdati ekodihoti samādhīyati. Evam pi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāyagataṃ satīṃ bhāveti.

Puna ca parāṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu seyyathāpi passeyya sarīraṃ sīvathikāyāṃ chaḍḍitaṃ ekāhamataṃ vā dvīhamataṃ vā tīhamataṃ vā uddhummatakaṃ vinīlakaṃ vopubbakajataṃ, so imāṃ eva kāyāṃ upasāṃharati. Ayam pi kho kāyo evaṇidhammo evaṇibhāvī evaṇanatīto ti. Tessa evam appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato ye te gehasitā sarasāṃkappā te pahīyanti, tesam pahānā ajjhataṃ eva cittaṃ santiṭṭhati sannisīdati ekodihoti samādhīyati. Evam pi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāyagataṃ satīṃ bhāveti.

Puna ca parāṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu seyyathāpi passeyya sarīraṃ sīvathikāyāṃ chaḍḍitaṃ kakehi vā khajjamaṇaṃ kulalehi vā khajjamāṇaṃ giṇṇhehi vā khajjamāṇaṃ suvaṇṇehi<sup>4</sup> vā khajjamāṇaṃ sigālehi<sup>5</sup> vā khajjamaṇaṃ vividhehi vā paṇakajātehi khajjamaṇaṃ; so imāṃ eva kāyāṃ upasāṃharati: Ayam pi kho kāyo evaṇidhammo evaṇibhāvī evaṇanatīto ti. Tassa evam<sup>6</sup> appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato ye te gehasitā sarasāṃkappā te pahīyanti, tesam pahānā ajjhataṃ eva cittaṃ santiṭṭhatī sannisīdati ekodihoti samādhīyati. Evam pi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāyagataṃ satīṃ bhāveti.

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>1</sup>; S<sup>2</sup> bilaso, S<sup>3</sup> vilaso

<sup>2</sup> So S<sup>2</sup>, S<sup>3</sup> vibhajitvā.

<sup>3</sup> So S<sup>1</sup>; S<sup>2</sup> supāṇhehi.

<sup>4</sup> Si siṅgalehi

<sup>5</sup> Here and subsequently, S<sup>1</sup> after appamattassa inserts pe, resuming at evam pi

Puna ca parāṇi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu seyyathāpi pas-seyya sarīraṇi sīvathikāyaṇi chadditaṇi aṭṭhukasaniṅkhalikāṇi samāṇsalohitaṇi nahārusambandhaṇi aṭṭhukasaniṅkhalikāṇi nimmaṇsalolutamakkhutaṇi nahārusambandhaṇi aṭṭhukasaniṅkhalikāṇi apagatamaṇisalohitam nahārusambandhaṇi aṭṭhukāṇi apagatasambandhāṇi disāvīdisāsu vikkhittāni<sup>1</sup> aññena hatthaṭṭhikaṇi aññena padaṭṭhikaṇi aññena jaṅghaṭṭhikaṇi aññena ūraṭṭhikaṇi aññena kaṭṭhikaṇi<sup>2</sup> aññena piṭṭhikaṇṭakāṇi aññena sīsakaṭāhaṇi So maṃ eva kāyaṇi upasaṇharatī. Ayam pi kho kāyo evaṇidhammo evaṇibhāvī evaṇi-anatīto ti Tassa evaṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato ye te gehasitā sarasaṇkappā te pahiyanti, tesam pahānā ajjhataṇi eva cittaṇi santiṭṭhatī sannisīdatī ekodīhotī samādhīyati. Evam pi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāyagataṇi satīṇi bhāvetī

Puna ca parāṇi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu seyyathāpi pas-seyya sarīraṇi sīvathikāyaṇi chadditaṇi aṭṭhikāṇi setāṇi saṅkhaṇḍapaṇḍapāṇibhāṇi aṭṭhukāṇi puṇṇakajātāni<sup>3</sup> aṭṭhukāṇi terovassikāṇi pūtiṇi cunṇakajātāni. So maṃ eva kāyaṇi upasaṇharatī. Ayam pi kho kāyo evaṇidhammo evaṇibhāvī evaṇi-anatīto ti. Tassa evaṃ appamattassa . kāyagataṇi satīṇi bhāvetī.

Puna ca parāṇi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkāṇi savicārāṇi vivekajaṇi pītisukhaṇi paṭhamajjhānaṇi upasampajja viharatī So maṃ eva kāyaṇi vivekajena pītisukhena abhisaṇdetī paṇisaṇdetī paṇipūreti paṇippharatī, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa vivekajena pītisukhena apphutaṇi hotī. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, dakkho nahāpako vā nahāpakantevāsī va kaṇṣathūle nahāniya-cunṇāṇi ākiritvā udakena paṇipphosakaṇi paṇipphosakaṇi sanneyya, sā 'ssa nahāniyapiṇḍī snehānugatā snehapparetā santarabālurā phutā snehena, na ca paggharinī; +—evaṃ eva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu maṃ eva kāyaṇi vivekajena pītisu-

<sup>1</sup> Si vikkhittāni.      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> kaṭṭhikāṇi.      <sup>3</sup> So S<sup>1</sup>, Si puṇ-jakittāni, S<sup>1</sup> puṇḍinikāṇi.

kkena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa vivekajena pītisukhena apphutaṃ boti. Tassa evam appamattassa . . . satiṃ bhāveti.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanāṃ cetaso ekodibbāvaṃ avitakkāṃ avicārāṃ samādhijāṃ pītisukhāṃ<sup>1</sup> dutiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So imam eva kāyaṃ samādhijena pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa samādhijena pītisukhena apphutaṃ boti. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, udakarahado ubbhudodako, tassa n' ev' assa puratthimāya disāya udakass' āyamukhāṃ, na pacchimāya disāya udakass' āyumukhāṃ, na uttarāya disāya udakass' āyumukhāṃ, na dakkhiṇāya disāya udakass' āyumukhāṃ, devo ca kālana kālāṃ sammādhāraṃ anuppaveccheyya; atha kho tamhā va udakarahadā sītā vāridbārā ubbhujjivā tam eva udakarabadāṃ sītena vārīnā abhisandeyya parisandeyya paripūreyya paripphareyya, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato udakarabadassa sītena vārīna apphutaṃ assa;—evam eva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ samādhijena pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa samādhijena pītisukhena apphutaṃ boti. Tassa evam appamattassa . . . satiṃ bhāveti.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāga upekkhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno, sukhaṃ ca kāyena paṭisañvedeti, yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti<sup>2</sup>. Upekkhako satimā sukhavihārī ti<sup>3</sup> tatiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So imam eva kāyaṃ nippītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa nippītikena sukhena apphutaṃ hoti. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, uppālīmyaṃ vā padumīmyaṃ vā puṇḍarīkīmyaṃ vā appelaṇṇīmyaṃ vā padumāṃ vā puṇḍarīkaṃ vā udahe jātani udahe samvaddhāni udakā 'nuggatāni antonimug-

<sup>1</sup> Si omits words after vūpasamā, inserting pe words after virāga, inserting pe

<sup>2</sup> Si omits



gaposīmi, taṃ yava e' aggā yāva ca mūlā sitena vārinā abhisannam parisannāni paripīnam paripphutām, nāss akiñci sabbavataṃ uppalānaṃ vā padmaṇānaṃ vā puṇḍarikānaṃ vā vanna apphutaṃ assa,—evam eva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ nippītikena sukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa nippītikena sukhena apphutaṃ hoti. Tassa evam appamattassa . . . satthi bhāveti.

Puna ca parāṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā<sup>1</sup> dukkhasa ca pahānā pubbe va somanassadomanassānaṃ atthagamā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ upekkhāsatipārisuddhiṃ catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So imam eva kāyaṃ parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena pharivā mīmno hoti, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena apphutaṃ hoti. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, puriso odātena vatthena sasīsam parupitvā mīmno assa, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato odātena vatthena apphutaṃ assa,—evam eva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena phariva mīmno hoti, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena apphutaṃ hoti. Tassa evam appamattassa . . . satthi bhāveti.

Yassa kassaci, bhikkhave, kāyagatā satī bhāvitā bahulikatā antogadhā tassa kusalā dhammā ye keci vijjābhāgiyā. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci mahāsamuddo cetasā phuto antogadhā tassa kummaḍḍo yā kāci samuddaṅgamā,—evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci kāyagatā satī bhāvitā bahulikatā antogadhā tassa kusalā dhammā ye keci vijjābhāgiyā. Yassa kassaci, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno kāyagatā satī abhāvitā abahulikatā, labhati tassa Māro otāraṃ, labhati tassa Māro āraṇṇapaṇi. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, puriso garukaṃ silāguḷaṃ allamattikāpuñje pakkupeyya, taṃ kim maññatha, bhikkhave? Apī nu taṃ garukaṃ silāguḷaṃ allamattikāpuñje lūbhatha otāraṃ ti?

Evam, bhūte

<sup>1</sup> Si here inserts *pe* and omits words before *catutth*.

Evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci kāyagatā sati abhāvitā abahulikāṭā, labhati tassa Māro otāraṇ, labhati tassa Māro ārammaṇaṃ Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, sukkhaṇ katṭhaṇ koḷāpaṇ,<sup>1</sup> atha puriso āgaccheyya uttarāraṇiṇ ādāya: Aggū abhinibbattessāmi<sup>2</sup> tejo pātukaṛissāmīti;<sup>3</sup> taṃ kim maññatha, bhikkhave? Api nu so puriso amuṃ sukkhaṇ katṭhaṇ koḷāpaṇ uttarāraṇiṇ ādāya abhinattthento aggū abhinibbatteyya tejo pātukareyyāti?

Evam, bhante.

Evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci kāyagatā sati abhāvitā abahulikāṭā, labhati tassa Māro otāraṇ, labhati tassa Māro ārammaṇaṃ Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, udakamaṇiko ritto tuecho ādhāre tūto, atha puriso āgaccheyya udakabhāraṇ<sup>4</sup> ādāya; taṃ kim maññatha, bhikkhave? Api nu so puriso labhettha udakassa nikkhepanaṃ<sup>5</sup> ti?

Evam, bhante.

Evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci kāyagatā sati abhāvitā abahulikāṭā, labhati tassa Māro otāraṇ, labhati tassa Māro ārammaṇaṃ

Yassa kassaci, bhikkhave, kāyagatā sati bhāvitā bahulikāṭā, na tassa labhati Māro otāraṇ, na tassa labhati Māro ārammaṇaṃ Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, puriso lahukaṃ suttaguḷaṇ sabbasāraṇaye aggāphalake pakkhipeyya, taṃ kim maññatha, bhikkhave? Api nu taṃ lahukaṃ suttaguḷaṇ sabbasāraṇaye aggāphalake labhettha otāraṇ ti?

No h' etaṃ, bhante.

Evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci kāyagatā sati bhāvitā bahulikāṭā, na tassa labhati Māro otāraṇ, na tassa labhati Māro ārammaṇaṃ Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, allaṇ katṭhaṇ sasuehaṇ, atha puriso āgaccheyya uttarāraṇiṇ ādāya: Aggū abhinibbattessāmi tejo pātukaṛissāmīti, taṃ

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>27</sup>, S<sup>1</sup> kolapam

<sup>2</sup> So S<sup>1</sup>, S<sup>27</sup> abhinibbattissāmi.

<sup>3</sup> So S<sup>27</sup>, S<sup>1</sup> tejo dhātum karissāmīti.

<sup>4</sup> So S<sup>1</sup>, S<sup>27</sup> udaka-

garāṇ, S<sup>1</sup> udagaram.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>27</sup> bhikkhavepanaṃ.

kim māññatha, bhikkhave? <sup>2</sup> Apī nu so puriso amuni allanī  
kaṭṭhanī sasenhanī nttarārapimī ādāya abhinmatthento aggañ  
abhinbatteyya tejo pātukareyyāti?

No h' etanī, bhante

Evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci kāyagatā satī  
bhavitā bahulikatā, na tassa labhati Māro otārānī, na tassa  
labhati Māro ārammanānī Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, udaka-  
maṇḍiko pūro udakassa samatittiko kāka-peyyo ādhāre ṭhapito,  
atha puriso āgaccheyya udakabhārañ ādāya;—tānī kim  
māññatha, bhikkhave? <sup>2</sup> Apī nu so puriso labhettha udakassa  
nikkhepanan ti?

No h' etanī, bhante

Evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci kāyagatā satī  
bhavitā bahulikatā, na tassa labhati Māro otārānī, na tassa  
labhati Māro ārammanānī

Yassa kassaci, bhikkhave, kāyagatā satī bhāvita bahulī-  
katā, so yassa yassa abhinñā<sup>1</sup>-sacchikarapīyassa dhammassa  
cittanī abhinñāmeti abhinñāsacchikariyāya, tatra tatr' eva  
sakkhūbhavyatānī<sup>2</sup> pāpuṇāti satī satī āyatane Seyyathāpi,  
bhikkhave, udakamaṇḍiko pūro udakassa samatittiko kāka-  
peyyo ādhāre ṭhapito, tam enanī balavā puriso yato yato<sup>3</sup>  
āvajjeyya,<sup>4</sup>—āgaccheyya udakan ti?

Evam, bhante

Evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci kāyagatā satī  
bhavitā bahulikatā so yassa yassa abhinñāsacchikarapīyassa  
dhammassa cittanī abhinñāmeti abhinñāsacchikariyāya,  
tatra tatr' eva sakkhūbhavyatānī pāpuṇāti satī satī āyatane.  
Seyyathāpi same bhūmbhūge eaturassā<sup>5</sup> pokkharapī aḷi-  
baddhā<sup>6</sup> pūrā udakassa samatittikā kāka-peyyā, tam enanī  
balavā puriso yato yato ālīnī muñceyya,<sup>7</sup>—āgaccheyya  
udakan ti?

<sup>1</sup> Bu abhinñāya      <sup>2</sup> So S<sup>2</sup>, Si sakkhūbhavyatānī; Bu Sak-  
khubbhutānī pāpuṇāti paccakkhabhāvam pāpuṇāti      <sup>3</sup> S<sup>2</sup> omitt.  
<sup>4</sup> Si āvajjeyya.      <sup>5</sup> S<sup>2</sup> bhūmbhāve eaturassara.      <sup>6</sup> So S<sup>2</sup> Si;  
S<sup>1</sup> Bu ābaddhā      <sup>7</sup> Si piñceyya, with note that the Sinhalese  
reading is muñceyya.

Evam bhante<sup>1</sup>

Evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci kāyagatā sati bhāvitā bahulikātā, so yassa yassa abhiññāsacchikaraṇīyassa dhammassa cittaṃ abhininnāmeti abhiññāsacchikiriyyāya, tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhavyatariṃ pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, subhūmiyaṃ cātummahāpathe ājaññaratho yutto assa thito odhastapatodo,<sup>2</sup> tam enaṃ dakkho yogācariyo assa . dammasārathī abhuruḥtvā vāmena hatthena rasmiyo gahetvā dakkhūnena hatthena patodariṃ gahetvā yenicchakariṃ sāreyya,<sup>3</sup>—evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci kāyagatā sati bhāvitā bahulikātā, so yassa yassa abhiññāsacchikaraṇīyassa dhammassa cittaṃ abhininnāmeti abhiññāsacchikiriyyāya, tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhavyatariṃ pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane

Kāyagatāya, bhikkhave, satiyā<sup>4</sup>, āsevitāya bhāvitāya bahulikātāya jānikātāya<sup>5</sup> vatthukatāya anuṭṭhitāya paricīṭāya susamāraddhāya ime<sup>6</sup> dasa<sup>6</sup> ānisaṃsā pāṭikaṃkhā Katame dasa<sup>7</sup>

Aratiratisaḥo hoti, na ca taṃ aratūṃ saḥati, uppannariṃ aratūṃ abhibhuyya abhibhuyya<sup>8</sup> viharati Bhayaabheravasaḥo hoti, na ca taṃ bhayaabheravaṃ saḥati, uppannariṃ bhayaabheravaṃ abhibhuyya abhibhuyya viharati Khamo hoti sītassa uṇhassa jighacchāya<sup>9</sup> pipāsāya ḍaṃsamakasavātātapaśirūṇasapaśamphassānaṃ duruttānaṃ durāgatānaṃ vacanapathānaṃ uppannānaṃ sārīrikānaṃ vedanānaṃ dukkhānaṃ tippānaṃ kharānaṃ<sup>10</sup> kaṭukānaṃ asātānaṃ amanāpānaṃ pāṇaharānaṃ adhivāsakajātiko hoti. Catunnariṃ jhānānaṃ abhicerasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhamma-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>v</sup> omit these two words.

<sup>2</sup> So S<sup>v</sup>; Si ubbantara-

patodo, with note that the Sinhalese reading is odhastapatodo.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>v</sup> yenicchakam sāreyyāpi, Si yacicchakam yacicchakam sāreyya

<sup>4</sup> So S<sup>v</sup> Bu, Si janikatāya.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>v</sup> omit ime.

<sup>6</sup> So all MSS here, infra S<sup>v</sup> read ekādasa, as at 2 Jāt. 61.

<sup>7</sup> Si omits these two words.

<sup>8</sup> Si does not repeat this word.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>v</sup> digha; Si khigha.

<sup>10</sup> Si omits

sukhavahārānaṃ nikkāmalābhī hoti akacchalābhī akasuralābhī.<sup>1</sup>  
 Anekavihutaṃ iddhiṃ iddham<sup>2</sup> paccanubhoti,—eko pi hutvā  
 bahudhā hoti, bahudhā pi hutvā eko hoti, āvibhāvaṃ<sup>3</sup>  
 tirobhāvaṃ tirokuddhaṃ tiropākāraṃ tiropabbataṃ asajja-  
 māno gacchati seyyathāpi ākāse, paṭhavīyā pi nimmujjanim-  
 mujjaṃ karoti seyyathāpi udaḷe, udaḷe pi abhiṇṇamāno  
 gacchati seyyathāpi paṭhavīyaṃ, ākāse pi pallāṅkena kaṃvati<sup>4</sup>  
 seyyathāpi pakkhī sakko, ime pi candimasuriye evaṃma-  
 dhiddhike evaṃmahānubhāve pāṇuā parimasaṭi parimajjati,  
 jāva brahmalokā pi kāyena vasaṃ vatteti.<sup>5</sup> Dibbāya  
 sotadhātunā visuddhāya atikkantamānussikāya<sup>6</sup> ubho sadde  
 sunāti dibbe ca mānu-e ca ye dūre ca santike ca Para-  
 sattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti;—  
 sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ Sārāgaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, vītārāgaṃ vā  
 cittaṃ<sup>7</sup> Vītārāgaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, sado-saṃ vā cittaṃ  
 Sado-saṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, vitadosaṃ vā cittaṃ Vitado-saṃ  
 cittaṃ ti pajānāti, samohaṃ vā cittaṃ Samohaṃ cittaṃ ti  
 pajānāti, vitamohaṃ vā cittaṃ Vitamohaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti,  
 saṃkhiṭṭaṃ vā cittaṃ Saṃkhiṭṭaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti,  
 vikkhiṭṭaṃ vā cittaṃ Vikkhiṭṭaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, mahāg-  
 gataṃ vā cittaṃ Mahaggataṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, amahagga-  
 taṃ vā cittaṃ Amahaggataṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, sa-uttaraṃ  
 vā cittaṃ Sa-uttaraṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, anuttaraṃ vā cittaṃ  
 Anuttaraṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, samāhutaṃ vā cittaṃ Samāhutaṃ  
 cittaṃ ti pajānāti, asamāhutaṃ vā cittaṃ Asamāhutaṃ cittaṃ  
 ti pajānāti, vimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ Vimuttaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti,  
 avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ Avimuttaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti.  
 Anekavihutaṃ pubbenivā-saṃ anussarati seyyathīdāṃ ekam

<sup>1</sup> Si inserts *hoti* before and after this word, and inserts *so* at the beginning of the next sentence.

<sup>2</sup> Si *iddhiṃ iddham* here.

<sup>3</sup> Si *in-erts* *pe* and *omits* the following down to *jāva* b.

<sup>4</sup> Si *cankamati*.

<sup>5</sup> Cf. Vol II. p 18. Si<sup>7</sup> here *ca* *saṃvatteti*;

Si *kāyena* *saṃvatteti*.

<sup>6</sup> So even Si here.

<sup>7</sup> Si here

*in-erts* *pe*, and continues as follows: Sado-saṃ vā cittaṃ Vīta-  
 do-saṃ vā cittaṃ (&c, &c) . . . Avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ Avimuttaṃ  
 cittaṃ ti pajānāti.

pi jātim dve pi jātiyo—pe—iti sākāraṇi sa-uddesaṇi anekavihitāni pubbenivāsaṇi anussarati. Dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavaṇāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbhaṇṇe sugate duggate,<sup>1</sup> yathākāmmūpage satte pajānāti. Āsavānaṇi khayā anāsavaṇi cetovimuttiṇi paṇṇāvimuttiṇi diṭṭhe va dhamme sayāni abhiññā sacchikātvā upasampajja viharati.

Kāyagatāya, bhikkhave, satiyā āsevitāya bhāvitāya bahulikātāya yānikātāya vatthukatāya anuṭṭhitāya paricittāya susamāraddhāya une das'<sup>2</sup> ānisaṇisā pāṭikaṇṅkhā ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṇi abhinandun ti.

### KĀYAGATĀSĀTISI TTAṀ NAVAMAṀ

## 120.

Evam me sutāṇi. Ekani samayaṇi Bhagavā Sāvattihyaṇi viharatī Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi. Bhikkhave ti. Bhudante ti. te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosunī. Bhagavā etad avoca. Saṅkhārappattinī<sup>3</sup> vo, bhikkhave, desissāmi. Taṇi supātha sādhukāṇi manasikarotha, bhāsessāmi ti. Evam bhante ti. kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosunī. Bhagavā etad avoca —

Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sammāgato hoti, sīlena sammāgato hoti, sītena sammāgato hoti, cīlena sammāgato hoti, paṇṇāya sammāgato hoti. Tassa evam hoti. Aho vatāhaṇi kāvassa bhodī parammaratā khattiyamahāsīlāruni<sup>4</sup> sahavataṇi uppageyyan ti. So tam eittam dīreti, taṇi eittam adhiṭṭhāti, taṇi eittam

<sup>1</sup> Si adds pe  
and (infra) tatrūppatthy.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>o</sup> ekidaś.

<sup>3</sup> Si saṅkhārappattim  
<sup>4</sup> All MSS. add vi.

bhāveti, tassa te saṅkhārā ca vihāro<sup>1</sup> e' evaṃ bhāvitā bahulikatā tatr' uppattiya saṃvattanti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, maggo ayaṃ paṭipadā tatr' uppattiya saṃvattati.

Puna ca parāṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya samannāgato hoti, sīlena samannāgato hoti, sutena samannāgato hoti, cāgena samannāgato hoti, paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti. Aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarapā bhāṃmapamahāsālānaṃ vā—pe—gabapatimahāsālānaṃ vā sahavyatāṃ uppajjeyyan ti. So taṃ cittaṃ dahati taṃ cittaṃ adhiṭṭhāti taṃ cittaṃ bhāveti; tassa te saṅkhārā ca vihāro ca evaṃ bhāvitā evaṃ bahulikatā tatr' uppattiya saṃvattanti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, maggo ayaṃ paṭipadā tatr' uppattiya saṃvattati.

<sup>2</sup> Puna ca parāṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya samannāgato hoti, sīlena samannāgato hoti, sutena samannāgato hoti, cāgena samannāgato hoti, paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa sutāṃ hoti. Cātummahārājikā devā dighāyukā vappavanto sukhabahulā ti. Tassa evaṃ hoti. Aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarapā Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ sahavyatāṃ uppajjeyyan ti. So taṃ cittaṃ dahati taṃ cittaṃ adhiṭṭhāti taṃ cittaṃ bhāveti; tassa te saṅkhārā ca vihāro ca . . . tatr' uppattiya saṃvattati.

Puna ca parāṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya samannāgato hoti, sīlena samannāgato hoti, sutena samannāgato hoti, cāgena samannāgato hoti, paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa sutāṃ hoti. Tāvattīsā devā—pe—Yāmā devā—pe<sup>3</sup>—Tusitā devā—pe—Nimmānaratī devā—pe—Paranimmittavasattino devā dighāyukā vappavanto sukhabahulā ti. Tassa evaṃ hoti. Aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarapā Paranimmittavasattīnaṃ devānaṃ sahavyatāṃ uppajjeyyan ti. So taṃ cittaṃ dahati . . . tatr' uppattiya saṃvattati.

Puna ca parāṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya samannāgato hoti, sīlena samannāgato hoti, sutena samannāgato hoti, cāgena samannāgato hoti, paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa sutāṃ hoti. Tāvattīsā devā—pe—Yāmā devā—pe<sup>3</sup>—Tusitā devā—pe—Nimmānaratī devā—pe—Paranimmittavasattino devā dighāyukā vappavanto sukhabahulā ti. Tassa evaṃ hoti. Aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarapā Paranimmittavasattīnaṃ devānaṃ sahavyatāṃ uppajjeyyan ti. So taṃ cittaṃ dahati . . . tatr' uppattiya saṃvattati.

<sup>1</sup> So Bu, Si vihāra, S<sup>r</sup> virāgā  
paragaphi

<sup>2</sup> Si omits this

<sup>3</sup> Si omits pe here et infra

nāgato hoti, sīlena samannāgato hoti, sutena samannāgato hoti, cāgena samannagato hoti, paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa sutarū hoti: Sahasso Brahmā dīghāyuko vaṇṇavā sukhabahulo ti. Sahasso, bhikkhave, Brahmā saḥassilokadhātun pharivā adhimuccitvā viharatī; ye pi tattha sattā uppannā, te pi pharivā adhimuccitvā viharatī. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, cakkhumā puriso ekaṃ āmaṇḍaṃ hatthe karitvā paccavekkheyya, evam eva kho, bhikkhave, Sahasso Brahmā saḥassilokadhātun pharivā adhimuccitvā viharatī; ye pi tattha sattā uppannā, te pi pharivā adhimuccitvā viharatī. Tassa evaṃ hoti. Aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarapaṇā Saḥassassa Brahmuno saḥavyatarū uppajjeyyan ti. So taṃ cittaṃ dahatī . . . tatr' uppattiyā saṃvattati.

Puna ca parāṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya . . . paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa sutarū hoti. Dvīsaḥasso Brahmā—pe—Tisaḥasso Brahmā—pe—Catusaḥasso Brahmā—pe—Pañcasahasso Brahmā dīghāyuko vaṇṇavā sukhabahulo ti. Pañcasahasso pi, bhikkhave, Brahmā pañcasahassilokadhātun pharivā adhimuccitvā viharatī; ye pi tattha sattā uppannā, te pi pharivā adhimuccitvā viharatī. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, cakkhumā puriso pañca āmaṇḍāṃ hatthe karitvā paccavekkheyya, evam eva kho, bhikkhave, Pañcasahasso Brahmā pañcasahassilokadhātun pharivā adhimuccitvā viharatī; ye pi tattha sattā uppannā, te pi pharivā adhimuccitvā viharatī. Tassa evaṃ hoti. Aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarapaṇā Pañcasahassassa Brahmuno saḥavyatarū uppajjeyyan ti. So taṃ cittaṃ dahatī . . . tatr' uppattiyā saṃvattati.

Puna ca parāṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya samannāgato hoti—pe—sīlena—pe—sutena—pe—cāgena—pe—paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa sutarū hoti. Dasasahasso Brahmā dīghāyuko vaṇṇavā sukhabahulo ti. Dasasahasso, bhikkhave, Brahmā dasasahassilokadhātun pharivā



adhimuccitvā viharatī, ye pi tattha sattā uppannā, te pi pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharatī Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, manī velunīyo subho jātumā aṭṭhamso suparikkammakato paṇḍukambale mikkhutto bhāsati ca viroceti ca, evam eva kho, bhikkhave, Dasasahasso Brahmā dasasahassilokadhātunī pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharatī; ye pi tattha sattā uppannā, te pi pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharatī. Tassa evaṃ hoti Aho vatāhami kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarapāṇā Dasasahassassa Brahmuno sahavyatāni uppajjeyyan ti. So tam cittaṃ dahati . . tat' uppattiyā saṃvattati

Puna ca parāni, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya . . . paṇḍāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa sutāni hoti Satasahasso Brahmā dīghāyuko vaṇṇavā suhahahulō ti. Satasahasso, bhikkhave, Brahmā satasahassilokadhātunī pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharatī, ye pi tattha sattā uppannā, te pi pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharatī Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, nekkhriṇi jambonadānī dakkhakkammāraputta-ukkānukhe sukāsalasampahatṭṭhami paṇḍukambale mikkhittāni bhāsanti ca tapati ca<sup>1</sup> viroceti ca, evam eva kho, bhikkhave, Satasahassassa Brahmuno satasahassilokadhātunī pharitvā . . viharatī. Tassa evaṃ hoti Aho vatāhami kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarapāṇā Satasahassassa Brahmuno sahavyatāni uppajjeyyan ti. So tam cittaṃ dahati . . saṃvattati

Puna ca parāni, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya . . . paṇḍāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa sutāni hoti; Abhā devā —pe— Parittābhā devā; Appamāpābhā devā; Ābhassarā devā dīghāyukā vaṇṇavanto suhahahulā ti. Tassa evaṃ hoti Aho vatāhami . . saṃvattati

Puna ca parāni, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya . . . paṇḍāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa sutāni hoti. Subbā devā; Parittasubhā devā, Appamāpasubhā devā; Subhakapṇā<sup>2</sup> devā dīghāyukā vaṇṇavanto suhahahulā ti. Tassa evaṃ hoti: Aho vatāhami . . saṃvattati.

Puna ca parāni, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya . . .

<sup>1</sup> So Si, S<sup>kr</sup> bhāsate ca tapate ca

<sup>2</sup> Si Subhakapṇā.

Tassa sutam hoti Vehapphalā devā; Avihā devā; Atappā devā; Sudassī<sup>1</sup> devā; Akanitthā devā dīghāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhabahulā ti. Tassa evam hoti: Aho vatāham kāyassa bhedā parammarañā Akanitthānaṃ devānaṃ sahavyatam uppajjeyyan ti. So tam cittaṃ dahati samvattati.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa sutam hoti Ākāśānācāyatanūpagā devā dīghāyukā ciraṭṭhūtikā sukhabahulā ti. Tassa evam hoti: Aho vatāham . . . samvattati.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa sutam hoti Viññāpañcāyatanūpagā devā; \* Ākiñcāyatanūpagā devā, Nevasaññānāsaññāyatanūpagā devā dīghāyukā ciraṭṭhūtikā sukhabahulā ti. Tassa evam hoti: Aho vatāham . . . samvattati.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa evam hoti. Aho vatāham āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyan ti. So āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Ayam,<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave, bhikkhu na katthaci<sup>4</sup> uppjati na kubiñci<sup>5</sup> uppjattīti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandan ti.

### SAṂKĪHĀRUPPATTISUTTAM<sup>6</sup> DASAMAM

#### ANUPADAVAGGO DUTIYO

<sup>1</sup> Si Sudassī      <sup>2</sup> Si continues as follows dīghāyuka . . . uppajjeyyan ti—pe—ayam, bhikkhave, maggo . . . samvattati. . . . Puna ca param . . . samannāgato hoti. Tassa sutam hoti: Akiñcāyatanūpatanūpagā devā, Nevasaññānāsaññāyatanūpagā devā dīghāyukā (&c.)      <sup>3</sup> S<sup>v</sup> add pi      <sup>4</sup> S<sup>v</sup> add na      <sup>5</sup> So S<sup>v</sup>, S<sup>v</sup> nahiñci, Si omits uppjati na kubiñci.

<sup>6</sup> Si samkharupapattisuttam.

## 121.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattihīyam viharati Pubbārāme Migāramātu pāsāde. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando sāyaṇhasamayam patisaḷlānā<sup>1</sup> vutthito yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṃkam upasāṃkamutvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnō kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca. Ekamidam,<sup>2</sup> bhante, samayam Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati. Nagarakaṃ nāma Sakyānam nigamo. Tattha me, bhante, Bhagavato sammukhā sutam sammukhā paṭiggahītam. Suññatāvihārenāham, Ānanda, etarahi bahulam viharāmi. Kacci me tam, bhante, sussutam suggahītam<sup>3</sup> sumanasikataṃ sūpadhāritam tī?

Taggha te etam, Ānanda, sussutam suggahītam sumanasikataṃ sūpadhāritam. Pubbe cāham, Ānanda, etarahi ca suññatāvihārena bahulam viharāmi. Seyyathāpi ayam Migāramātu pāsādo suñño hatthigavāssa vaḷavena, suñño jātārūparajātēna, suññam itthipurisasaṇṇipāteṇa; atthi c' ev' idam asuññatam yadidam bhikkhusaṅgham paṭicca ekattam,—evam eva kho, Ānanda, bhikkhu amanasikaritvā gāmasaṇṇam amanasikaritvā mauṇṇasaṇṇam araṇṇasaṇṇam paṭicca manasikaroti ekattam. Tassa araṇṇasaṇṇāya cittam pakkhandati paṭidati santīṭṭhati vimuccati.<sup>4</sup> So evam pajānāti. Ye assu darathā gāmasaṇṇam paṭicca, te 'dha na santi, ye assu darathā mauṇṇasaṇṇam paṭicca, te 'dha na santi; atthi c' evāyam darathamattā yadidam araṇṇasaṇṇam paṭicca ekattam tī. So Suññam idam saṇṇāgataṃ gāmasaṇṇāyati pajānāti, Suññam idam saṇṇāgataṃ mauṇṇasaṇṇāyati pajānāti. Atthi c' ev' idam asuññatam yadidam araṇṇasaṇṇam paṭicca ekattam tī. Iti yaṃ hi kho tattha na hoti, tena tam suññam samanupassati; yaṃ pana tattha

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup>, Sī patisaḷlānā.

<sup>2</sup> So Sī Bu; S<sup>ky</sup> ekamidāham.

<sup>3</sup> Sī sussutam sugahitam

<sup>4</sup> So Bu and S<sup>ky</sup> generally;

Sī adhimuccati.

avasitṭham hoti, Tam santam idam atthīti pajānāti. Evam pi 'ssa esā, Ānanda, yathābhuccā avipallatthā parisuddhā suññatāvakkam ti bhavati.

Puna ca param, Ānanda, bhikkhu amanasikaritvā manussasaññam amanasikaritvā araññasaññam paṭhavisaññam paṭicca manasikaroti ekattam. Tassa paṭhavisaññāya cittam pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. Seyyathāpi, Ānanda, usabbhacammam<sup>1</sup> sarīkusatena suvihataṃ<sup>2</sup> vigatavasikam,<sup>3</sup>—evam eva kho, Ānanda, bhikkhu yam mīssā paṭhaviyā ukkulavikūlam<sup>4</sup> nadivuduggam khānukantakādharam<sup>5</sup> pabbatavisamam, tam sabbam amanasikaritvā paṭhavisaññam paṭicca manasikaroti ekattam. Tassa paṭhavisaññāya cittam pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. So evam pajānāti. Ye assu darathā manussasaññam paṭicca te 'dha na santi; ye assu darathā araññasaññam paṭicca te 'dha na santi; atthi c' evāyam darathamattā,<sup>6</sup> yadidaṃ paṭhavisaññam paṭicca ekattan ti. So Suññam idam saññāgataṃ manussasaññāyāti pajānāti, Suññam idam saññāgataṃ<sup>7</sup> araññasaññāyāti pajānāti. Atthi c' ev' idam asuññataṃ, yadidaṃ paṭhavisaññam paṭicca ekattan ti. Iti yam hi kho tattha na hoti, tena tam suññam samanupassati; yam pana tattha avasitṭham hoti, Tam santam idam atthīti pajānāti. Evam pi 'ssa esā, Ānanda, yathābhuccā avipallatthā parisuddhā suññatāvakkam ti bhavati.

Puna ca param, Ānanda, bhikkhu amanasikaritvā araññasaññam amanasikaritvā paṭhavisaññam ākāśānañcāyatanaaññam paṭicca manasikaroti ekattam. Tassa ākāśānañcāyatanaaññāya cittam pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. So evam pajānāti. Ye assu darathā araññasaññam paṭicca te 'dha na santi; ye assu darathā<sup>8</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Sī āsabbhacammam; S<sup>v</sup> usambham cammam, Bu Ussabhassa etan ti asabbham. <sup>2</sup> So Sī Bu, S<sup>v</sup> suvihataṃ

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>v</sup> v—likam <sup>4</sup> So S<sup>v</sup> Bu; Sī ukkulavikulam <sup>5</sup> S<sup>v</sup> kan°, Sī kh—adharam. <sup>6</sup> So Sī Bu, S<sup>v</sup> darathamatta <sup>7</sup> S<sup>v</sup> omīti manussasaññāyāti pajānāti, suññam idam saññāgataṃ <sup>8</sup> S<sup>v</sup> omīti araññasaññam darathā.

paṭhavisaññānaṁ paṭicca te 'dha na santi; attlu c' evāyaṁ darathamattā yadidaṁ ākāśānañcāyatanaṁ paṭicca ekattan ti So Suññam idaṁ saññāgataṁ araṇṇasaññāyāti pajānāti; Suññam idaṁ saññāgataṁ paṭhavisaññāyāti pajānāti Attlu c' ev' idaṁ asuññataṁ, yadidaṁ ākāśānañcāyatanaśaṇṇānaṁ paṭicca ekattan ti Iti yaṁ hi kho tattha na hoti, tena taṁ suññaṁ samanupassati; yaṁ pana tattha avasiṭṭhaṁ hoti, Taṁ santaṁ idaṁ atthīti pajānāti. Evam pi 'ssa esā, Ānanda, yathābhuccā avipallatthā parisuddhā suññatāvakkhaṇaṁ ti bhavati.

Puna ca paraṁ, Ānanda, bhikkhu amanasikarivā paṭhavisaññānaṁ amanasikarivā ākāśānañcāyatanaśaṇṇānaṁ viññāṇaṇcāyatanaṁ paṭicca manasikaroti ekattaṁ Tassa viññāṇaṇcāyatanaśaṇṇāya cittaṁ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. So evaṁ pajānāti. Ye assu darathā paṭhavisaññānaṁ paṭicca te 'dha na santi, ye assu darathā ākāśānañcāyatanaśaṇṇānaṁ paṭicca te 'dha na santi; attlu c' evāyaṁ darathamattā yadidaṁ viññāṇaṇcāyatanaśaṇṇānaṁ paṭicca ekattan ti So Suññam idaṁ saññāgataṁ paṭhavisaññāyāti pajānāti, Suññam idaṁ saññāgataṁ ākāśānañcāyatanaśaṇṇāyāti pajānāti. Attlu c' ev' idaṁ asuññataṁ, yadidaṁ viññāṇaṇcāyatanaśaṇṇānaṁ paṭicca ekattan ti. Iti yaṁ hi kho tattha na hoti, tena taṁ suññaṁ samanupassati; yaṁ pana tattha avasiṭṭhaṁ hoti, Taṁ santaṁ idaṁ atthīti pajānāti. Evam pi 'ssa esā, Ānanda, yathābhuccā avipallatthā parisuddhā suññatāvakkhaṇaṁ ti bhavati.

Puna ca paraṁ, Ānanda, bhikkhu amanasikarivā ākāśānañcāyatanaśaṇṇānaṁ amanasikarivā viññāṇaṇcāyatanaśaṇṇānaṁ ākiñcaññāyatanaśaṇṇānaṁ paṭicca manasikaroti ekattaṁ Tassa ākiñcaññāyatanaśaṇṇāya cittaṁ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. So evaṁ pajānāti. Ye assu darathā ākāśānañcāyatanaśaṇṇānaṁ paṭicca te 'dha na santi; ye assu darathā viññāṇaṇcāyatanaśaṇṇānaṁ paṭicca te 'dha na santi; attlu c' evāyaṁ darathamattā, yadidaṁ ākiñcaññāyatanaśaṇṇānaṁ paṭicca ekattan ti So Suññam idaṁ saññāgataṁ ākāśānañcāyatanaśaṇṇāyāti pajānāti. Suññam

idam saññāgataṃ viññāpañcāyatana-saññāyāti pajānāti. Atthi c' ev' idam asuññataṃ yadidaṃ ākiñcaññāyatana-saññāṃ paṭicca ekattan ti. Iti yaṃ hi kho tattha na hoti, tena taṃ suññāṃ samanupassati; yaṃ pi tattha avasiṭṭhaṃ hoti, Taṃ santaṃ idam atthīti pajānāti. Evam pi 'ssa esā, Ānanda, yathābhuccā avipallatthā parisuddhā suññatāvakkantaṃ ti bhavati.

Puna ca parāṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhu amanasikaritvā viññāpañcāyatana-saññāṃ amanasikaritvā ākiñcaññāyatana-saññāṃ nevasaññānāsaññāyatana-saññāṃ paṭicca manasikaroti ekattaṃ. Tassa nevasaññānāsaññāyatana-saññāya cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. So evam pajānāti. Ye assu darathā viññāpañcāyatana-saññāṃ paṭicca, te 'dha na santi; ye assu darathā ākiñcaññāyatana-saññāṃ paṭicca te 'dha na santi, atthi c' evāyaṃ darathamattā, yadidaṃ nevasaññānāsaññāyatana-saññāṃ paṭicca ekattan ti. So Suññam idaṃ saññāgataṃ viññāpañcāyatana-saññāyāti pajānāti, Suññam idaṃ saññāgataṃ ākiñcaññāsaññāyāti pajānāti. Atthi c' ev' idam asuññataṃ, yadidaṃ nevasaññānāsaññāyatana-saññāṃ paṭicca ekattan ti. Iti yaṃ hi kho tattha na hoti, tena taṃ suññāṃ samanupassati, yaṃ pi tattha avasiṭṭhaṃ hoti, Taṃ santaṃ idam atthīti pajānāti. Evam pi 'ssa esā, Ānanda, yathābhuccā avipallatthā parisuddhā suññatāvakkantaṃ ti bhavati.

Puna ca parāṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhu amanasikaritvā ākiñcaññāyatana-saññāṃ amanasikaritvā nevasaññānāsaññāyatana-saññāṃ ammittaṃ cetosamādhim paṭicca manasikaroti ekattaṃ. Tassa ammitte<sup>1</sup> cetosamādhim cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. So evam pajānāti. Ye assu darathā ākiñcaññāyatana-saññāṃ paṭicca, te 'dha na santi, ye assu darathā nevasaññānāsaññāyatana-saññāṃ paṭicca, te 'dha na santi; atthi c' evāyaṃ darathamattā yadidaṃ<sup>2</sup> mam eva kāyaṃ paṭicca saṃyatanikam

<sup>1</sup> So S<sub>1</sub>; S<sup>2</sup> ammittam

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>2</sup> insert kho

jīvitapaccayā ti. So: Sunñam idaṃ saññāgataṃ ākiñcaññāyatana-saññāyāti pajānāti, Sunñam idaṃ saññāgataṃ nevasaññānāsaññāyatana-saññāyāti pajānāti. Atthi c'ev'idaṃ asuññataṃ, yadidaṃ imam eva kāyaṃ paṭicca saḷāyatana-kam jīvitapaccayā ti Iti yam hi kho tattha na hoti, tena taṃ suññaṃ samanupassati, yam pana tattha avasiṭṭhaṃ hoti, Taṃ santaṃ idaṃ atthi pajānāti. Evam pi 'ssa esā, Ānanda, yathābhuccā avipallatthā parisuddhā suññatāvakkam ti bhavati.

Puna ca paraṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhu amanasikarivā ākiñcaññāyatana-saññāya amanasikarivā nevasaññānāsaññāyatana-saññāya animittaṃ cetosamādhim paṭicca manasikaroti ekattaṃ Tassa animitte cetosamādhimhi cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. So evaṃ pajānāti Ayam pi<sup>1</sup> kho animitto cetosamādhī<sup>2</sup> abhisankhato abhisāñcetayito Yaṃ kho pana kiñci abhisankhataṃ<sup>3</sup> abhisāñcetayitaṃ, tad anuccaṃ nirodhadhamman ti pajānāti. Tassa evaṃ jānato<sup>4</sup> evam passato kāmāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, bhavāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, avijjāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati; vimuttasmiṃ vimuttam iti ñapaṃ hoti: Khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ utthattāyāti pajānāti. So evaṃ pajānāti Ye assu darathā kāmāsavaṃ paṭicca, te 'dha na santi; ye assu darathā bhavāsavaṃ paṭicca, te 'dha na santi; ye assu darathā avijjāsavaṃ paṭicca, te 'dha na santi; atthi cevāyaṃ darathamattā, yadidaṃ imam eva kāyaṃ paṭicca saḷāyatana-kam jīvitapaccayā ti. So: Sunnam idaṃ saññāgataṃ kāmāsavenāti pajānāti, Sunñam idaṃ saññāgataṃ bhavāsavenāti pajānāti; Sunñam idaṃ saññāgataṃ avijjāsavenāti pajānāti. Atthi c'ev'idaṃ asuññataṃ, yadidaṃ imam eva kāyaṃ paṭicca saḷāyatana-kam jīvitapaccayā ti. Iti yaṃ hi kho tattha na hoti, tena taṃ suññaṃ samanupassati; yam pana tattha avasiṭṭhaṃ hoti, Taṃ santaṃ idaṃ atthi pajānāti. Evam assa esā, Ānanda, yathābhuccā

<sup>1</sup> Si hi.    <sup>2</sup> S<sup>v</sup> animittam c—dhm    <sup>3</sup> S<sup>v</sup> omi    <sup>4</sup> S<sup>v</sup> pajānato.

avipallatthā parisuddhā paramānuttarā suññatāvakkān ti bhavati. Ye hi keci, Ānanda, atītamaddhānān samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā parisuddhān paramānuttarān suññatān upāsampajja vihariṃsu, sabbe te imān yeva parisuddhān paramānuttarān suññatān upasampajja vihariṃsu. Ye hi keci, Ānanda, anāgatamaddhānān samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā parisuddhān paramānuttarān suññatān upasampajja viharissanti, sabbe te imān yeva parisuddhān paramānuttarān suññatān upasampajja viharissanti. Ye hi keci, Ānanda, etarahi samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā parisuddhān paramānuttarān suññatān upasampajja viharanti, sabbe te imān yeva parisuddhān paramānuttarān suññatān upasampajja viharanti. Tasmātiha, Ānanda, Parisuddhān paramānuttarān suññatān upasampajja viharissāmīti,—evaṃ hi vo, Ānanda, sikkhitabban ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato bhāsitarū abhinandīti.

### CŪLASUKKASĪTASUTTAM PAṬHAMAM.

## 122.

Evam me sutaṃ. Ekān samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharatī Kapilavatthusmim, Nigrodhārāme. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattācivaram ādāya Kapilavatthusi<sup>1</sup> piṇḍāya pāvīsi. Kapilavatthusmim piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātaṇṇikkanto yena Kālākhemakassa<sup>2</sup> Sakkassa vihāro ten' upasaṃkamī divāvihārāya. Tena kho pana samayena Kālākhemakassa Sakkassa vihāre sambahulāni senāsānāni paṇṇattāni honti. Addasā kho Bhagavā Kālākhemakassa Sakkassa vihāre sambahulāni

<sup>1</sup> So S<sub>1</sub>, S<sup>v</sup> Kapilavatthusmim.

<sup>2</sup> So S<sup>v</sup> Bu, Si Kāl°.



senāsanāni paṇṇattāni, disvāna Bhagavato etad ahoṣi : Sambahulāni kho Kāḷakhemakassa Sakkassa vihāre senāsanāni paṇṇattāni<sup>1</sup>. Sambahulā nu kho idha bhikkhū viharantīti ?

Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Ānando sambahulehi bhikkhūni saddhuhi Ghaṭṭāya-Sakkassa vihāre cīvarakaṇṇamāni karoti. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaphasamayāni patisaṅkhamāni vuttānto yena Ghaṭṭāya-Sakkassa vihāro ten' npasamikkāmi upasamikkamtvā paṇṇatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi. Sambahulāni kho, Ānanda, Kāḷakhemakassa Sakkassa vihāre senāsanāni paṇṇattāni. Sambahulā nu kho ettha bhikkhū viharantīti ?

Sambahulāni, bhante, Kāḷakhemakassa Sakkassa vihāre senāsanāni paṇṇattāni, sambahulā ettha bhikkhū viharanti. Cīvarakārasamāyo no, bhante, vattatīti.

Na kho, Ānanda, bhikkhu sobhati saṃgaṇṇikārāmo saṃgaṇṇikārato saṃgaṇṇikāramataṃ anuyutto gaṇṇārāmo gaṇarato gaṇasammodito. So vat', Ānanda, bhikkhu saṃgaṇṇikāramo saṃgaṇṇikārato saṃgaṇṇikāramataṃ anuyutto gaṇṇārāmo gaṇarato gaṇasammodito, yaṃ taṃ nekkhammasukhaṃ pavivekasukhaṃ upasamasukhaṃ sambodhasukhaṃ,<sup>2</sup> tassa sukhassa mūlmalābhī bhavissati akicchalābhī akasīralābhī ti,—n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Yo ca kho so, Ānanda, bhikkhu eko gaṇasmā vupakaṭṭho viharati, tass' etaṃ bhikkhuno pāṭikaṃkhaṃ, yaṃ taṃ nekkhammasukhaṃ pavivekasukhaṃ upasamasukhaṃ sambodhasukhaṃ, tassa sukhassa mūlmalābhī bhavissati akicchalābhī akasīralābhī ti,—ṭhānam etaṃ vijjati. So vat', Ānanda, bhikkhu saṃgaṇṇikārāmo saṃgaṇṇikārato saṃgaṇṇikāramataṃ anuyutto gaṇṇārāmo gaṇarato gaṇasammodito sāmāyikaṃ vā kantaṃ cetovimuttam npsampajja viharissati asāmāyikaṃ vā akappaṃ ti,—n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Yo ca kho so, Ānanda, bhikkhu eko gaṇasmā vūpakaṭṭho viharati, tass' etaṃ bhikkhuno pāṭikaṃkhaṃ sāmāyikaṃ vā kantaṃ

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>tr</sup> omit this word here.

<sup>2</sup> Si sambodhasukham.

cetovimuttiṃ upasampajja viharissati asāmañjikam vā akuppan ti,—thānam etaṃ vijjati. Nāhaṃ, Ānanda, ekam rūpam<sup>1</sup> pi samanupa<sup>2</sup>sāmi, yattha ratas<sup>3</sup>sa yatthābhiratas<sup>4</sup>sa<sup>2</sup> rūpas<sup>5</sup>sa vipariṇāmanānathābhāvā na uppajjeyyumi sokapari-devadukkhadomanas<sup>6</sup>piyāsā.

Ayaṃ kho paṇ<sup>3</sup>, Ānanda, vihāro Tathāgatena abhisambuddho, yadidaṃ sabbanimittānaṃ amanasikārā<sup>4</sup> ajjhataṃ suññataṃ npasampajja viharitum.<sup>5</sup> Tatra ce, Ānanda, Tathāgataṃ iminā vihārena viharantaṃ bhavanti<sup>6</sup> upasam<sup>7</sup>kamitāro<sup>7</sup> bhikkhū bhikkhuno upāsakā upāsikāyo rājāno rājamahāmattā titthiyā titthiya<sup>8</sup>āvakā,—tat<sup>9</sup>, Ānanda, Tathāgato vivekaninnen<sup>7</sup> eva cittaena vivekaponena vivekapabbhārena vūpakaṭṭhena nekkhamnābhiratena byanti<sup>8</sup> bhūtena sabbaso āsavaṭṭhāmiyeḥ dhammeḥ aññadatthu<sup>9</sup> uyyojanīyapaṭisaṃyuttaṃ<sup>9</sup> yeva kathaṃ kattā hoti. Tasmāti<sup>10</sup>, Ānanda, bhikkhu ce pi ākaṇkheyya Ajjhataṃ suññataṃ upasampajja vihareyyan ti,—ten<sup>11</sup>, Ānanda, bhikkhunā ajjhataṃ eva cittaṃ saṇṭhapetabbari sannisādetabbari ekodīkātābbari samādhātābbari.

Kathaṃ ca, Ānanda, bhikkhu ajjhataṃ eva cittaṃ saṇṭhapeti sannisādeti ekodīkaroti samādahati<sup>9</sup> Idh<sup>10</sup>, Ānanda, bhikkhu vivice<sup>11</sup> eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pītisukham<sup>10</sup> paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati; vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkam avicāram samādhijam pītisukham<sup>11</sup> dutiyajjhānaṃ — tatīyajjhānam — catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Evaṃ kho, Ānanda, bhikkhu ajjhataṃ eva cittaṃ saṇṭhapeti sannisādeti ekodīkaroti samādahati.

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>1</sup> and (?) Bu, S<sup>2</sup> ekarūpam

rattassa yatthābhirattassa tassa

<sup>2</sup> So S<sup>1</sup> and Bu, Si

<sup>3</sup> So S<sup>1</sup> Bu, S<sup>2</sup> omitt pana

<sup>4</sup> Si am—kara

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>2</sup> viharatam, Si viharati.

<sup>6</sup> Si Bhaga-

vantaṃ. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>2</sup> upasamkamita te.

<sup>8</sup> Si a—um

<sup>9</sup> So Si

Bu, S<sup>2</sup> uyyojanik<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>2</sup> omitt; Si, after pathamam jhānam,

continues Dutiyam jhānam Tatīyam jhānam Catuttham

jhānam upasampajja viharati.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>2</sup> here insert pe

So ajjhataṃ suññataṃ manasikarōti ; tassa ajjhataṃ suññataṃ<sup>1</sup> manasikaroto ajjhataṃ suññatāya cittaṃ na pakkhandati, nappasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati. Evaṃ santam etaṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhu evaṃ pajānāti : Ajjhataṃ suññataṃ<sup>2</sup> kho me manasikaroto ajjhataṃ suññatāya cittaṃ na pakkhandati nappasīdati na santiṭṭhati<sup>3</sup> na vimuccatīti. Itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. So bahiddhā suññataṃ manasikaroti ; so ajjhatabhiddhā suññataṃ manasikaroti, so āpañjani<sup>4</sup> manasikaroti ; tassa āpañjani manasikaroto āpañje cittaṃ na pakkhandati nappasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccatīti. Evaṃ santam etaṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhu evaṃ pajānāti. Āpañjani kho me manasikaroto āpañje cittaṃ na pakkhandati nappasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccatīti. Itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. Ten', Ānanda, bhikkhunā tasmā yeva parimasmiṃ samādhinimutte ajjhataṃ eva cittaṃ saṅṭhapetabbaṃ sannisādetabbaṃ ekodikātabbaṃ samādahātabbaṃ. So ajjhataṃ suññataṃ manasikaroti, tassa ajjhataṃ suññataṃ manasikaroto ajjhataṃ suññatāya cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. Evaṃ santam etaṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhu evaṃ pajānāti. Ajjhataṃ suññataṃ kho me manasikaroto ajjhataṃ suññatāya cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccatīti. Itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. So bahiddhā suññataṃ manasikaroti ; so ajjhatabhiddhā suññataṃ manasikaroti ; so āpañjani manasikaroti ; tassa āpañjani manasikaroto āpañje cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. Evaṃ santam etaṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhu evaṃ pajānāti. Āpañjani kho me manasikaroto āpañje cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccatīti. Itiha tattha sampajāno hoti.

Tassa ce, Ānanda, bhikkhuno munā vihārena viharato caṅkamāya cittaṃ namati, so caṅkamatī : Evaṃ mañ caṅkamaṇṭari nābhujhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhaminā

<sup>1</sup> Si omits.

<sup>2</sup> So S<sup>v</sup> ; Si āneñjam (and infra āneñjāya).

Cf. supra Sutta No 112 (in fine) and Vol II p 283

anvāssavissantīti,<sup>1</sup>—itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. Tassa ce, Ānanda, bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato tñānāya cittaia namati so tiṭṭhati: Evaia maia tiṭṭhantia<sup>2</sup> nābhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssavissantīti;—itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. Tassa ce, Ānanda, bhikkhuno, iminā vihārena viharato nisajjāya cittaia namati, so nisīdati: Evaia maia nisinnaiā nābhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssavissantīti;—itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. Tassa ce, Ānanda, bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato sayanāya cittaia namati, so sayati: Evaia maia sayantia nābhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssavissantīti;—itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. Tassa ce, Ānanda, bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato bhāsāya<sup>3</sup> cittaia namati, so: Yāyia kathā hīnā gāmmā pothujanikā anariyā anatthasarihitā na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya samivattati,—seyyathīdaria. rājakathā corakathā mahāmattakathā senākathā bhayakathā yuddhakathā annakathā pānakathā vatthakathā sayanakathā mālākathā gandhakathā nātikathā yānakathā gāmakathā nigamakathā nagarakathā janapadakathā itthukathā sūrakathā visikhākathā kumbhaṭṭhānakathā pubbapetakathā nānattakathā lokakkhāyikā samuddakkhāyikā itubhavābhavakathā iti vā iti evarūpiia kathaiā na kathessāmīti. Itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. Yā ca kho ayaia, Ānanda, kathā abhisallekhiā cetovivaraṇasappāyā<sup>4</sup> ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samivattati,—seyyathīdaria. appicchakathā santuṭṭhikathā pavivekakathā asārasaggakathā viriyārambhakathā silakathā samādhikathā paññākathā vimuttikathā vimuttiñāṇadassanakathā iti evarūpiia kathaiā na kathessāmīti. Itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. Tassa ce, Ānanda, bhikkhuno imina vihārena viharato

<sup>1</sup> So Si, S<sup>17</sup> anvāsabhavissatīti      <sup>2</sup> Si tñitāma  
S<sup>17</sup> bhassāyam, which spelling it supported by Bu.  
cetovicāraṇas\*.

<sup>3</sup> So Si;

<sup>4</sup> Si

vedanāya samudayo iti vedanāya atthagamo ; iti sañña . . . ;  
 iti saṅkhārā . . . ; iti viññāṇam iti viññāṇassa samudayo  
 iti viññāṇassa atthagamo ti Tassa imesu pañcasu upādānak-  
 khandhesu udayabyayāupassino viharato yo pañcas' upādā-  
 nakkhandhesu asmimāno so pahiyati. Evam santam etaṃ,  
 Ānanda, bhikkhu evaṃ pajānāti. Yo kho me pañcas'  
 upādānakkhandhesu asmimāno, so me pahino ti. Itiha  
 tattha sampajāno hoti. Ime kho te, Ānanda, dhammā  
 ekantakusalāyatikā<sup>1</sup> anyā lokuttarā anavakkantā pāpimatā

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Ānanda ? Kaṃ atthavasāṃ sam-  
 passamāno arahati sāvako satthārāṃ anubandhituṃ api  
 payujjamāno ti ?<sup>2</sup>

Bhagavaṃ-mūlakā no, bhante, dhammā Bhagavaṃ-  
 nettikā Bhagavaṃ-paṭisaraṇā ; sādhu vata, bhante, Bhaga-  
 vantaṃ yeva paṭibhātu etassa bhāsitaṃ attho ; Bhagavato  
 sutvā bhikkhū dbāressantīti.

Na kho, Ānanda, arahati sāvako satthārāṃ anubandhi-  
 tuṃ yadidaṃ suttaṃ geyyaṃ veyyākaraṇassa hetu Taṃ  
 kiṃsa hetu ? Dīgharattassa hi vo, Ānanda, dhammā sutā  
 dhatā vacasā paricīṭā manasā 'nnekkhitā dīṭṭhiyā suppaṭi-  
 viddhā. Yā ca kho ayaṃ, Ānanda, kathā abbisallekhikā  
 cetovivaraṇasappāyā ekantaṃibbidāya virāgāya mrodhāya  
 upasamāya abhinñāya sambodhāya mubbāṇāya saṃvattati,  
 —seyyathidaṃ. appiccbakathā santuttīkathā pavivekakathā  
 asaṃsaggakatthā viriyārambhakatthā silakatthā samādhikatthā  
 paññākatthā vimuttikatthā vimuttanāpadassanakathā,—evanū-  
 piyā kho, Ānanda, kathāya hetu arahati sāvako satthārāṃ  
 anubandhituṃ api payujjamāno.

Evam sante kho, Ānanda, ācariyūpaddavo hoti ; evaṃ  
 sante antevāsūppadavo hoti ; evaṃ sante brahmacariyūpad-  
 davo hoti.<sup>3</sup> Kathaṃ c', Ānanda, ācariyūpaddavo hoti ? Idh',  
 Ānanda, ekacco satthā vivittaṃ senāsanaṃ bhajati araṇṇaṃ  
 rukkhamūlaṃ pabbataṃ kandaṃ giriguhaṃ susānaṃ

<sup>1</sup> So Sī Bu ; S<sup>2</sup> ekantakusalāyatikā ; S<sup>3</sup> ekantakusalānīyānikā.

<sup>2</sup> So Sī ; S<sup>2</sup> (here) and S<sup>3</sup> infra also apipayujjamāno pi,  
 S<sup>4</sup> infra apipayujjamano pi.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>2</sup> have ūppadavo

vanapatthani abbokāsaṃ palālapuñjani. Tassa tathāvūpakatthassa viharato anvāvaṭṭanti brāhmaṇagahapatikā negamā c' eva jānapadā ca : so anvāvaṭṭesu brāhmaṇagahapatikesu negamesu c' eva jānapadesu ca mucchati kāmayaṭi<sup>1</sup> gedhiṃ<sup>2</sup> āpajjati āvaṭṭati bāhullāya. Ayaṃ vuccat', Ānanda, upadduto<sup>3</sup> ācariyo ; ācariyupaddavena avadhūsu nam pāpakā akusalā dhammā sammikilesikā poṇobbhavikā<sup>4</sup> sadarā dukkhavipākā āyatani jātijarāmaraniyā. Evaṃ kho, Ānanda, ācariyupaddavo hoti. Kathaṃ c', Ānanda, antevāsūpaddavo hoti? Tass' eva kho paṇ', Ānanda, satthu sāvako tassa satthu vivekam anubrūhayamāno vivittani senāsanaṃ bhajati araṇṇiṃ rukkhamūlaṃ pabbataṃ kandaram gurguhaṃ śusānaṃ vanapatthani abbokāsaṃ palālapuñjani. Tassa tathāvūpakatthassa viharato anvāvaṭṭanti brāhmaṇagahapatikā negamā c' eva jānapadā ca ; so anvāvaṭṭesu brāhmaṇagahapatikesu negamesu c' eva jānapadesu ca mucchati kāmayaṭi gedhiṃ āpajjati āvaṭṭati bāhullāya. Ayaṃ vuccat', Ānanda, upadduto antevāsi ; antevāsūpaddavena avadhūsu nam pāpakā akusalā dhammā sammikilesikā poṇobbhavikā sadarā dukkhavipākā āyatani jātijarāmaraniyā. Evaṃ kho, Ānanda, antevāsūpaddavo hoti? Katthaṃ c', Ānanda, brahmacariyupaddavo hoti? Idh', Ānanda, Tatbāgato loka uppajjati arabhiṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaranasaṃpanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro prisaḍammasāratthi satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā. So vivittani senāsanaṃ bhajati araṇṇiṃ rukkhamūlaṃ pabbataṃ kaudaraṃ giriguhāṃ śusānaṃ vanapatthani abbokāsaṃ palālapuñjani. Tassa tathāvūpakatthassa viharato anvāvaṭṭanti brāhmaṇagahapatikā negamā c' eva jānapadā ca ; so anvāvaṭṭesu brāhmaṇagahapatikesu negamesu c' eva jānapadesu ca na mucchati kāmayaṭi na gedhiṃ āpajjati na

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>v</sup> ; Si muccham nikāmayati. Bu : kāmayaṭi pucchantaṃ pattheti pavatṭeti attho

<sup>2</sup> So Si ; S<sup>k</sup> geyi ; S<sup>v</sup> gedhi, S<sup>v</sup> (infra) hetthim (but S<sup>k</sup> once gedhim)

<sup>3</sup> Si upaddavo ācariyo ācariyupaddavena. Avahimsu nam, &c.

<sup>4</sup> Si poṇobbhavikā, as S<sup>v</sup> infra.

tiha maññi, Ananda, mittavatāya samudācaratha mā sapattavatāya. Tāññi vo bhavissatī dīgharattāññi hitāya sukhāya. Na vo<sup>1</sup> ahaññi, Ānanda, tathā parakkamissāmi yathā kumbhākāro āmake āmakamatte; niggaṃha niggaṃhāhaññi, Ānanda, vakkhāmi, pavayha pavayha.<sup>2</sup> Yo sāro so ṭhassatīti.<sup>3</sup>

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamañño āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato bhāsitaññi abhinandīti.

### MAHĀSUDĀKATASUTTĀMĠ DUTIYĀM.

## 123.

Evam me sutāññi. Ekāññi samayaññi Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaññi viharatī Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho sambabulānaññi bhikkhūnaññi pacchābhataññi piṇḍapātapaṭīk-kantānaññi upatṭhānasālāyaññi sammisinnānaññi sannipatitānaññi ayaññi antarākathā udapādī :—Acchariyaññi, āvuso, abbhutaññi,<sup>4</sup> āvuso, Tathāgataññi mahāddhikātā mahānubhāvātā,<sup>5</sup> yatra hi nāma Tathāgato atīte Buddhe parimibbute chinna-papañce chinnavatṭṭhane<sup>6</sup> pariyādinnavatṭṭhe<sup>7</sup> sabbadukkhavīti-vatte jāmiṃssatī. Evaññi-jaccā te Bhagavanto ahesuññi itī pi, evaññi-nāma te Bhagavanto ahesuññi itī pi, evaññi-gottā te Bhagavanto ahesuññi itī pi, evaññi-sīlā . . . evaññi-dhammā . . . evaññi-paññā . . . evaññi-vihārī . . . evaññi-vimuttā te Bhagavanto ahesuññi itī pīti. Evaññi vutte, āyasmā Ānando te bhikkhū etad avoca :—Acchariyā c'eva, āvuso, Tathāgatā acchariyadhammasamannāgatā ca; abbhutā<sup>8</sup> c'eva, āvuso, Tathāgatā abbhutatadhammasamannāgatā cāti.

<sup>1</sup> Si te, S<sup>2</sup> kho.      <sup>2</sup> Si add: Ānanda vakkhāmi.      <sup>3</sup> So Si Bu and Dh. p. 271; S<sup>4</sup> yassatīti; S<sup>5</sup> sassatīti.      <sup>4</sup> Si omits here but not infra.      <sup>5</sup> Si m—vakkatā.      <sup>6</sup> So S<sup>7</sup> Bu; Si c—ṭṭhane.      <sup>7</sup> So Bu (one MS. reading—vutt—); Si pariyādinnavatṭṭhe; S<sup>8</sup> pariyādechinnavatṭṭhe; S<sup>9</sup> pariyādechinnavaddhe Cf. Vol. II. p 172.      <sup>8</sup> Si abbhūtā, as throughout.

Ayañ ca h' idam tesam bhikkhūnam antarākathā vippakatā hoti. Atha Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yen' upaṭṭhānasālā ten' npasaṇṇikamī upasaṇṇikamutvā paññatte āsane nisīdi Nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi. — Kāya nu 'ttha, bhikkhave, etarahi kathāya sannisinā? Kā ca pana vo antarākathā vippakatā ti?

Idha, bhante, amhākaṃ pacchābhataṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkantānaṃ upaṭṭhānasālāyaṃ sannisinānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayam antarākathā udapādi: Acchariyam, āvuso, . . . (etc. as above, down to) . . . evaṃ-vimuttā te Bhagavanto ahesuṃ iti pīti. Evaṃ vutte, bhante, āyasmā Ānando amhe etad avoca: Acchariyā . . . abbhutadhammasamannāgatā cāti. Ayam kho no, bhante, antarākathā vippakatā Atha Bhagavā anuppatto ti

Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi — Tasmātiha taṃ, Ānanda, hhiyyosomattāya paṭibhantu Tathāgatassa acchariyā abbhutadhammā ti

Sammukhā me taṃ, bhante, Bhagavato sutam, sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ. Sato sampajāno uppañjāno, Ānanda, Bodhisatto Tusitaṃ kāyaṃ uppañjīti; yam pi, bhante, sato sampajāno Bodhisatto Tusitaṃ kāyaṃ uppañji, idam ahaṃ, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyam abbhutadhammaṃ dhāremi.

Sammukhā me taṃ, bhante, Bhagavato sutam sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ; Sato sampajāno, Ānanda, Bodhisatto Tusite kāye aṭṭhāsīti; yam pi, bhante, sato sampajāno Bodhisatto Tusite kāye aṭṭhāsī, idam p' ahaṃ, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyam abbhutadhammaṃ dhāremi.

Sammukhā me taṃ, bhante, Bhagavato sutam sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ:—Yāvatāyukaṃ, Ānanda, Bodhisatto Tusite kāye aṭṭhāsīti; yam pi, bhante, yāvatāyukaṃ Bodhisatto Tusite kāye aṭṭhāsī, idam p' ahaṃ, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyam abbhutadhammaṃ dhāremi.

Sammukhā me taṃ, bhante, Bhagavato sutam sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ —Sato sampajāno, Ānanda, Bodhisatto Tusitā kāyā cavitvā mātu kucchim okkamīti, yam pi,



bhante, sato sampajāno Bodhisatto Tusitā kāyā cavitvā mātu kucchim okkami, idam p' aham Bhagavato acchariyam abbhutadhammam dhāremi.

Sammutkhā me tam, bhante, Bhagavato sutam sammutkhā paṭiggahitam —Yadā, Ānanda, Bodhisatto 'Tusitā kāyā cavitvā mātu kucchim okkami, atha sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamanabrāhmanapiyā pajāya sadevamanussaīya appamāṇo uḷaro \* obhāso pātubhavati atikkammi' eva devānam devānubhāvanam Yā pi tā lokantarikā aghā asāhivutā andhakārā andhakāratimissā, yattha p' ime candimasuriyā evam-mahuddhika † evam-mahānubhāvā ābhāya nānubhonti, tattha pi appamāṇo uḷaro obhāso pātubhavati atikkammi' eva devānam devānubhāvanam; yo pi tattha sattā upapannā, te pi ten' obhāsena aññamannam saññānanti: Aññe pi kira bho santi sattā idh' upapannā. Ayaṁ ca dasasahassilokadhātun saṅkhampati sampakhampati sampavedhati, appamāṇo ca uḷaro obhāso loko pātubhavati atikkammi' eva devānam devānubhāvanam ti. Yān pi, bhante, . . . idam p' aham, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyam abbhutadhammam dhāremi.

Sammutkhā me tam, bhante, Bhagavato sutam sammutkhā paṭiggahitam:—Yadā, Ānanda, Bodhisatto mātu kucchim okkanto hoti, cattāro nan devaputtā catuddisārakkhāya upagaecchanti: Mā nam kho Bodhisattamā vā Bodhisattamātaram vā manusso vā apanusso vā koci vā ‡ vibheṭhesīti † Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam p' aham, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyam abbhutadhammam dhāremi.

Sammutkhā me tam, bhante, Bhagavato sutam sammutkhā paṭiggahitam:—Yadā, Ānanda, Bodhisatto mātu kucchim okkanto hoti, pakatiyā silavati Bodhisattamātā hoti, viratā pāṇātipātā viratā alinnādānā viratā kāmese micchācārā viratā musāvādā viratā surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā ti. Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam p' aham, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyam abbhutadhammam dhāremi.

\* So S' Bu, Si olīro.

† Si omits.

‡ S' mā.

• S' vibheṭhesīti, Si vibhesīti.

Sammukhā me tañ, bhante, Bhagavato sutarū sammukhā paṭiggahītān.—Yadā, Ānanda, Bodhisatto mātu kucchim okkanto hoti, na Bodhisattamātu purisesu mānasān uppajjati kāmaguṇūpasānhitān,<sup>1</sup> anatikkamanīyā ca Bodhisattamātā hoti kenaci purisena rattacittanāti. Yam pi, bhante, idam p' ahañ, bhante, acchariyān abbhutadhammān dhāremi.

Sammukhā me tañ, bhante, Bhagavato sutarū sammukhā paṭiggahītān :—Yadā, Ānanda, Bodhisatto mātu kucchim okkanto hoti, lābhini Bodhisattamātā hoti pañcannān kāmaguṇānān, sā pañcahi kāmaguṇehi samappitā samangibhūtā<sup>2</sup> parivāretitā. Yam pi, bhante idam p' ahañ, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyān abbhutadhammān dhāremi.

Sāmmukhā me tañ, bhante, Bhagavato sutarū sammukhā paṭiggahītān.—Yadā, Ānanda, Bodhisatto mātu kucchim okkanto hoti, na<sup>3</sup> Bodhisattamātu kocid eva ābādho uppajjati, sukhinī Bodhisattamātā hoti akilantakāyā, Bodhisattañ ca Bodhisattamātā tirokucchigatañ passati sabbaṅgapaccāṅgañ abhinindriyān<sup>4</sup>. Seyyathāpi, Ānanda, maṇi veḷuriyo subho jātimā aṭṭhañso suparikkammakato; tatr' assa suttān āvutañ uḷarū vā pītān vā lohitañ vā odātān vā paṇḍusuttān vā; tam enaṃ cakkhumā puriso hatthe karitvā paccavekkheyya: Ayañ kho maṇi veḷuriyo subho jātimā aṭṭhañso suparikkammakato, tatr' idaṃ suttān āvutañ uḷarū vā pītān vā lohitañ vā odātān vā paṇḍusuttān vā tī,—evam eva kho, Ānanda, yadā Bodhisatto mātu kucchim okkanto hoti, na Bodhisattamātu kocid eva ābādho uppajjati, sukhinī Bodhisattamātā hoti akilantakāyā, Bodhisattañ ca Bodhisattamātā tirokucchigatañ passati sabbaṅgapaccāṅgañ abhinindriyān. Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam p' ahañ, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyān abbhutadhammān dhāremi

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>v</sup> Bu; Si kāmaguṇop<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> Si samangibhuta.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>v</sup> insert na after ābādho here, but not infra

<sup>4</sup> So S<sup>v</sup>,

Si ahinindriyam.

Sammukhā me tañ, bhante, Bhagavato sutāñ sammukhā paṭiggahītāñ.—Sattābajāte, Ānanda, Bodhisatte Bodhisattamātā kālāñ karoti, Tusitāñ kāyāñ uppajjatīti. Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam p' ahañ, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyañ abbhutadhammañ dhāremi.

Sammukhā me tañ, bhante, Bhagavato sutāñ sammukhā paṭiggahītāñ.—Yathā kho pan', Ānanda aññā itthikā nava vā dasa vā māse gabbhāñ kucchinā pariharitvā vijāyanti, na h' evañ Bodhisattañ Bodhisattamātā vijāyati; \* *dis' eva māsāñ* Bodhisattañ Bodhisattamātā kucchinā pariharitvā vijāyatīti. Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam p' ahañ, bhante, acchariyañ abbhutadhammañ dhāremi.

Sammukhā me tañ, bhante, Bhagavato sutāñ sammukhā paṭiggahītāñ.—Yathā kho pan', Ānanda, aññā itthikā nisinnā vā nīpannā vā vijāyanti, na h' evañ Bodhisattañ Bodhisattamātā vijāyati; *ṭhitā va* Bodhisattañ Bodhisattamātā vijāyatīti. Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam p' ahañ, bhante, acchariyañ abbhutadhammañ dhāremi.

Sammukhā me tañ, bhante, Bhagavato sutāñ sammukhā paṭiggahītāñ.—Yadā, Ānanda, Bodhisatto mātu kucchisnā nikkhamati, devā paṭhamāñ paṭiggayhanti pacchā manussā ti. Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam p' ahañ, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyañ abbhutadhammañ dhāremi.

Sammukhā me tañ, bhante, Bhagavato sutāñ sammukhā paṭiggahītāñ.—Yadā, Ānanda,<sup>2</sup> Bodhisatto mātu kucchisnā nikkhamati, appatto va Bodhisatto paṭhavīñ hoti; cattāro nan devaputtā paṭiggahetvā mātu purato ṭhapenti: Attamanā devī *holi*,<sup>3</sup> *mabesakkho te putto upapanno ti*. Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam p' ahañ, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyañ abbhutadhammañ dhāremi.

Sammukhā me tañ, bhante, Bhagavato sutāñ sammukhā paṭiggahītāñ.—Yadā, Ānanda, Bodhisatto mātu kucchisnā nikkhamati, visado va nikkhamati amakkhito uddena amakkhito semhena amakkhito riddhena<sup>4</sup> amakkhito

\* S<sup>o</sup> omit vijāyati.

<sup>2</sup> Si adds so.

<sup>3</sup> Si hoti.

<sup>4</sup> Si adds amakkhito pubbena.

kenaci asucinā suddho visado.<sup>1</sup> Seyyathāpi, Ānanda, maṇiratanāni kāsike vatthe nikkhittāni,<sup>2</sup> n'eva maṇiratanāni kāsikāni vatthāni makkhetī nāpī kāsikāni vatthāni maṇiratanāni makkhetī;—tāni kīssa hetu<sup>3</sup> ubhinnāni suddhattā;<sup>3</sup>—evam eva kho, Ānanda, yadā Bodhisatto mātu kucchismā nikkhamāti, visado va nikkhamati amakkhito uddena amakkhito semhena amakkhito ruhirena amakkhito kenaci asucinā suddho visado ti. Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam p' ahāri, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyāni abbhutadhammāni dhāremi.

Sammukhā me tāni, bhante, Bhagavato sutāni sammukhā paṭiggahītāni:—Yadā, Ānanda, Bodhisatto mātu kucchismā nikkhamati, dve udakassa dhārā antahkkhā pātubhavanti, ekā sītassa ekā uṇhassa, yena Bodhisattassa udakakiccani karonti<sup>4</sup> mātu cāti Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam p' ahāri, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyāni abbhutadhammāni dhāremi.

Sammukhā me tāni, bhante, Bhagavato sutāni sammukhā paṭiggahītāni:—Sampatijāto, Ānanda, Bodhisatto samhehi pādehi<sup>5</sup> paṭiṭṭhabhivā uttarābhimukho sattapada-vītiḥāre gacchati, setamhi chatte anubhūramāne sabbā ca diśā viloketi, āsabbhi<sup>6</sup> ca vācāni bhāsati Aggo 'ham asmi lokassa, seṭṭho 'ham asmi lokassa, jeṭṭho 'ham asmi lokassa, ayam antimā jāti, na 'tthi dāmi punabbhavo ti Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam p' ahāri, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyāni abbhutadhammāni dhāremi.

Sammukhā me tāni, bhante, Bhagavato sutāni sammukhā paṭiggahītāni:—Yadā, Ānanda, Bodhisatto mātu kucchismā nikkhamāti, atha sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmanāṇiṇi pajāya sadevamanussāya appamāṇo nāro obhāso pātubhavati atikamm' eva devānāni devānubhāvāni; yā pi tā lokantarikā aghā asuvinutā andhakārā andhakāratimīsā, yattha p' ime candimasuriyā evaṇi mahiddhukā evāni mahānubhāvā ābhīya nānubhonti, tattha

<sup>1</sup> Si visuddho.    <sup>2</sup> Si nikkhittam.    <sup>3</sup> Si suddhatta.    <sup>4</sup> Si karoti.

<sup>5</sup> Si inserto pathavīyam.

<sup>6</sup> So all MSS. Cf. 1 Jāt. 53.

pi, appamāno ulāro obhāso, pātubhavatī, atikamm' eva  
 devānam devānubhāvam, ye pi tattha sattā. upāpannā te pi  
 ten' obhasena aññamaññāni saññānanti. Aññe pi kho  
 santi sattā idhūpapannā ti Ayam pi ta dasasakkāśśalokādhātu  
 sankampatī sampakampatī sampavedhatī, appamāno ca  
 ulāro obhāso loka pātubhavatī atikamm' eva devānam devānu  
 bhāvan ti Yam pi, bhante, idam p' aham, bhante,  
 Bhagavato acchariyam abbhutadhammam dhāremīti

Tasmātiha tvam, Ananda, idam pi Tathāgatassa acchari-  
 yam abbhutadhammam dhārehi. Idh', Ananda, Tathā-  
 gatassa viditā vedanā uppajjanti, viditā upatthahanti, viditā  
 abbattham gacchanti, viditā saññī, viditā vitakkā uppaj-  
 janti, viditā upatthahanti, viditā abbattham gacchanti.  
 Idam pi kho tvam, Ananda, Tathāgatassa acchariyam  
 abbhutadhammam dhārehi

Yam pi, bhante, Bhagavato viditā vedana uppajjanti,  
 viditā upatthahanti, viditā abbattham gacchanti, viditā  
 saññī, viditā vitakkā uppajjanti, viditā upatthahanti,  
 viditā abbattham gacchanti,—idam p' aham, bhante,  
 Bhagavato acchariyam abbhutadhammam dhāremīti

Idam avoca āyasmā Ānando. Samanuñño Satthā aho  
 Attamanī te bhikkhū āyasmāto Ānandassa bhāsita  
 abhinandun ti

### ACCHARIYABBHUTADHAMMASUTTAM<sup>3</sup> TATIYAM

124.

Evam me sutam Ekam samyam āyasmā Bakkulo  
 Rajaghe viharati Veluvue Kalandakanivāpe Atha kho  
 Acca-kassapo āyasmāto Bakkulassa purimagimsahāyo<sup>4</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Si dharehiti <sup>2</sup> S<sup>o</sup> adds uppajjanti <sup>3</sup> So Si,  
 S<sup>o</sup> Acchariyabbhutasuttam, Bu Acchariyadhammasuttam. <sup>4</sup> Si  
 Acco Kassapo <sup>5</sup> S<sup>o</sup> —gidi—

Asīti me, āvuso, vassāni pabbajitassa nābhijānāmi gahapati-cīvarāni sādītā.<sup>1</sup>

Yam p' āyasmā . . . dhārema

Asīti . . . nābhijānāmi sattvena cīvarāni chindītā.<sup>2</sup>

Yam p' . . . dbārema.

Asīti . . . nābhijānāmi sūciyā cīvarāni sibbitā.

Yam p' . . . dhārema.

Asīti . . . nābhijānāmi rajanāya cīvarāni rajitā.

Yam p' . . . dhārema.

Asīti . . . kaṭhine cīvarāni sibbitā.

Yam p' . . . dbārema.

Asīti . . . nābhijānāmi sabrahmacāricīvarakamme<sup>3</sup> byāpāritā . . . nimantanāni sādītā . . . evarūpāni cittaṇi uppannapubbāni : Aho vata maṃ koci nimanteyyāti.

Yam p' . . . dhārema.

Asīti . . . antaraghare nisīditā . . . antaraghare bhūñjitā . . . mātugāmassa anubyañjanaso nimittāni gahetā . . . mātugāmassa dhammāni desitā, antamaso catuppadam pi gāthāni . . . bhikkhunūpassayaṃ<sup>4</sup> upasānikamitā . . . bhikkhunīyā dhammāni desitā—pe—nābhijānāmi sikkhimā . . . nāya dhammāni desitā, nābhijānāmi sāmaṇerāya dhammāni desitā

Yam p' āyasmā Bakko asītiyā vassehi nābhijānāti sāmaṇerāya dhammāni desitā. Idam pi mayāni āyasmato Bakkoassa acchariyaṃ abbhutaṃ dhammāni dhārema.<sup>5</sup>

Asīti me, āvuso, vassāni pabbajitassa nābhijānāni pabbajetā<sup>7</sup>—pe<sup>8</sup>—upasaṃpādetā—nābhijānāmi nissayaṃ detā ; nābhijānāni sāmaṇeraṇi upatṭhāpetā . . . jantāghare nahījitā . . . cuṇṇena nahāyitā . . . sabrahmacārigattaparikam-

<sup>1</sup> So Si ; S<sup>2</sup> sādītā, chindītā, &c.

<sup>2</sup> Si continues

here (as S<sup>3</sup> infra):—Nābhijānāmi sūciyā cīvarāni sibbitā. Nābhijānāmi rajanāya cīvarāni rajitā, &c.

<sup>3</sup> So S<sup>2</sup>; Si

sabrahmacārinam c.

<sup>4</sup> Si vicāritā.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>2</sup>; bhikkhunīd

<sup>6</sup> Si omits this paragraph—continuing: nābhijānāmi pabbajetā

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>2</sup> pabbajento; S<sup>3</sup> pabbajentā (corrected from pabbajetā).

<sup>8</sup> Si omits.

Atha kho āyasmā Bakkulo majjhe bhikkhusaṅghassa nisinnako parinibbāyi

Yam p' āyasmā Bakkulo majjhe bhikkhusaṅghassa nisinnako parinibbāyi, idam pi mayaṃ āyasmato Bakkulassa acchariyaṃ abbhutaṃ dhammaṃ dhāremāti.

BAKKULASUTTĀN<sup>1</sup> CATUTTHAṆ.

## 125.

Evam me suttaṃ. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe. Tena kho pana samayaena Aciravato samaṇuddeso Araññakuṭikāyaṃ viharati. Atha kho Jayaseno rājakumāro jaṅghāvihārari anucaṅkaramāno anuvicaramāno, yena Aciravato samaṇuddeso ten' upasāṇkamī, upasāṇkamitvā Aciravatena samaṇuddesena saddhūṃ sammodi, sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāpīyaṃ vītisaṅgāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnō kho Jayaseno rājakumāro Aciravataṃ samaṇuddesaṃ etaṃ avoca —Sutam me tam, bho Aggivessana. Idha bhikkhu appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto phuseyya cittassa ekaggatan ti.

Evam etaṃ, rājakumāra; evam etaṃ, rājakumāra. Idha bhikkhu appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto phuseyya cittassa ekaggatan ti.

Sādhu me bhavaṃ Aggivessano yathāsuttaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ desetūti.

Na kho te abhaṃ, rājakumāra, sakkōmi yathāsuttaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ desetūmi. Abhaṃ carahi te, rājakumāra, yathāsuttaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ; tvaṃ ca me bhāsitaṃ atthaṃ na ājāneyyāsi. So nam' assa kīlamatho, sā mam' assa vihesā ti.

<sup>1</sup> So Bu, S: Bakkulatheracchariyabbhuta<sup>o</sup>, S<sup>v</sup> Bakkulatherassa acchariyabbhutasuttanto

Desetu mañ bhavañ Aggivessano yathāsutañ yathāpariyātañ dhammañ. Appeva nāṃ' ahañ bho to Aggivessanassa bhāsitaṣṣa atthañ ājāneyyañ ti.

Deseyyañ kho te ahañ, rājakumāra, yathāsutañ yathāpariyattañ dhammañ. Sace me tvañ bhāsitaṣṣa atthañ ājāneyyāsi, icc'<sup>2</sup> etañ kusalañ; no ce me tvañ bhāsitaṣṣa atthañ ājāneyyāsi, yathāsake tiṭṭheyyāsi; na mañ tattha uttariñ paṭipuccheyyāsi.

Desetu me bhavañ Aggivessano yathāsutañ yathāpariyattañ dhammañ. Sace ahañ bho to Aggivessanassa bhāsitaṣṣa atthañ ājānissāmi, icc' etañ kusalañ; no ce ahañ bho to Aggivessanassa bhāsitaṣṣa atthañ ājānissāmi, yathāsake tiṭṭhissāmi; nāhañ tattha bhavantañ Aggivessanañ uttariñ paṭipucchissāmi.

Atha kho Aciravato samapuddeso Jayasenassa rājakumārassa yathāsutañ yathāpariyattañ dhammañ desesi. Evañ vutte Jayaseno rājakumāro Aciravatañ samanuddesañ etaḍ avoca Aṭṭhānam etañ, bho Aggivessana, anavakāso yañ bhikkhu appamatto ātāpī pabītatto viharanto phuseyya cittaṣṣa ekaggatan ti. Atha kho Jayaseno rājakumāro Aciravatassa samapuddesassa aṭṭhānañ ca anavakāsañ ca pavedetvā uṭṭhāy' āsanā pakkāmi.

Atha kho Aciravato samapuddeso, acirapakkaṇṭe Jayasene rājakumāre, yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṇikam, upasaṇṭikamivā Bhagavantañ abhivādetvā ekamantañ nisīdi. Ekamantañ nisīno kho Aciravato samapuddeso yāvatako ahoṣi Jayasenena rājakumārena saddhūñ kathāsallāpo tañ sabbañ Bhagavato ārocesi. Evañ vutte Bhagavā Aciravatañ samapuddesañ etaḍ avoca —Tañ kut' ettha, Aggivessana, labbhā? Yañ tañ nekkhammena nātappañ, nekkhammena daṭṭhabbañ, nekkhammena pattappañ, nekkhammena sacchikātabbañ, tañ vata Jayaseno rājakumāro kāmamajjhe vasanto kāme paribhuñjanto kāmavitakkehi khajjanāno kāmaparilāhena pariḍayhamāno kāmapa-

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>k</sup> here idh', and infra imetañ.



riyesanāya ussukko ñassati vā dakkhati<sup>1</sup> vā sacchi<sup>2</sup> vā karissatīti n' etan̄i t̄hānañi vijjati. Seyyathāpi 'ssu, Aggivessana, dve hatthidammā vā assadammmā vā godammā vā sudantā suvinītā; dve hatthidammā vā assadammmā vā godammā vā adantā avinītā. Tam kim maññasi, Aggives-sana? Ye te dve hatthidammā vā assadammmā vā godammā vā sudantā suvinītā, api nu te dantā dantakāraṇaṇi gaccheyyuṇi, dantā va dantabhūmiṇi sampāpuṇeyyūn ti?

Evam, bhante

Ye pan' ete dve hatthidammā vā assadammmā vā godammā vā adantā avinītā, api nu te adantā va dantakāraṇaṇi gaccheyyuṇi, adantā va dantabhūmiṇi sampāpuṇeyyūn, seyyathāpi te dve hatthidammā vā assadammmā vā godammā vā sudantā suvinītā ti?

No h' etan̄i, bhante

Evam eva kho, Aggivessana, yañ taṇi nekkhammena ñātabbaṇi nekkhammena daṭṭhabbaṇi nekkhammena pattabbaṇi nekkhammena sacchikātabbaṇi, taṇi vata Jayaseno rājakumāro kāmamajjhe vasanto kāme paribhuñjanto kāmavitallehi khajjamāno kāmapariñāhena pariḍayhamāno kāmupariyesanāya ussukko ñassati vā dakkhati vā sacchi vā karissatīti, n' etan̄i t̄hānañi vijjati.

Seyyathāpi, Aggivessana, gāmaṇṇassa vā nigamaṇṇassa vā avidūre mahā pabbato; tam enaṇi dve saḥāyakā tamhā gāmā vā nigamā vā nikkhamitvā hatthavilāṅghakena<sup>3</sup> yena so pabbato ten' upasamīkameyyuṇi, upasamīkamitvā eko saḥāyako hetṭhāpabbatapāde tiṭṭheyya eko saḥāyako uparipabbataṇi āroheyya; tam enaṇi hetṭhāpabbatapāde t̄hito saḥāyako uparipabbate t̄hitāṇi saḥāyakaṇi evaṇi vadeyya. Yaṇi, samma, kiṇ tvaṇi passasi uparipabbate t̄hito? So evaṇi vadeyya: Passāmi kho ahaṇi, samma, uparipabbate t̄hito ārāmarāmaṇeyyakāṇi vanarāmaṇeyyakāṇi bhūmirāmaṇeyyakāṇi pokkharanirāmaṇeyyakaṇi ti. So evaṇi vadeyya. Aṭṭhānaṇi kho etan̄i,

<sup>1</sup> So Si S<sup>17</sup> here; S<sup>17</sup> infra dakkhiti

<sup>2</sup> So S<sup>17</sup> Si; Bu

hatthavilāṅgakenāti hattham gahetvā

<sup>3</sup> So S<sub>1</sub>; S<sup>17</sup> vadeyyāham

samma, anavakāso yaṃ tvaṃ uparipabbate tṛito passeyyāsi ārāmarāmaṇeyyakam vanarāmaṇeyyakam bhūmarāmaṇeyyakam pokkharapirāmaṇeyyakam ti. Tam enaṃ uparipabbate tṛito sahāyako hetthāpabbatapādam oroluvā taṃ sahāyakam bhāya gahetvā uparipabbatam āropetvā muhuttam assāsetvā evaṃ vadeyya: Yaṃ, samma, kuṃ tvaṃ passasi uparipabbate tṛito ti? So evaṃ vadeyya: Passāmi kho ahm, samma, uparipabbate tṛito ārāmarāmaṇeyyakam vanarāmaṇeyyakam bhūmarāmaṇeyyakam pokkharapirāmaṇeyyakam ti. So evaṃ vadeyya: Idān' eva kho te, samma, bhāsitaṃ mayam evaṃ ājānāma: Atthānaṃ kho etaṃ, samma, anavakāso yaṃ tvaṃ uparipabbate tṛito passeyyāsi ārāmarāmaṇeyyakam . . . pokkharapirāmaṇeyyakam ti. Idān' eva ca pana te bhāsitaṃ mayam evaṃ ājānāma. Passāmi kho ahm, samma, uparipabbate tṛito ārāmarāmaṇeyyakam . . . pokkharapirāmaṇeyyakam ti. So evaṃ vadeyya. Tathā hi panūham, samma, unimā mahatā pabbatena āvaṇo<sup>1</sup> dāṭṭheyyam nuddasaṃ ti.

Evam eva kho<sup>2</sup> ato mahantatarena kho, Aggivesseṇa, avijjākhandhena Jayaseno rājakumāro āvaṇo mvaṇo ovaṇo pariṇonaddho. So vata yaṃ taṃ nekkhammena nātabbam nekkhammena dāṭṭhabbam nekkhammena pattabbam nekkhammena sacchikāttabbam, taṃ vata Jayaseno rājakumāro kāmamajjhe vasaṃto kāme paribhūṇanto kāmavittakkehi khajjamāno kāmaparilūhena paridāyhamāno<sup>3</sup> kāmapariyosāṇāya ussukko āsati vā dakkhati vā sacchi vā karissatiṃ n' etaṃ tṛitam vijjati.<sup>4</sup>

Sace kho taṃ, Aggivesseṇa, Jayasenassa rājakumārassa me dve upamā paṭibhāseyyam, anecchariyam te Jayaseno rājakumāro pavādeyya pīṇaṃ ca te passanākāram hareyyāṃ.

Kato pima mam, bhante, Jayasenassa rājakumārassa me dve upamā paṭibhāseyyam anecchariyā pubbe assuta-pubbā seyyathipi Bhagavantam ti?

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>1</sup> Ba, S<sup>1</sup> āvaṇo, S<sup>1</sup> āvaṇo . . . <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> om : these three words . . . <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> om : these two words . . . <sup>4</sup> So S<sup>1</sup>, S<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vijjati.

Seyyathāpi, Aggivessana, rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto<sup>1</sup> nāgavanikañ āmanteti: Tvañ,<sup>2</sup> samma nāgavanika, rañño nāgañ abhiruhitvā nāgavanikañ pavasitvā āraññakañ nāgañ atipassitvā rañño nāgassa gīvāya<sup>3</sup> upanibandhāhīti. Evañ devāti kho, Aggivessana, nāgavaniko rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa paṭissutvā rañño nāgañ abhiruhitvā nāgavanikañ pavasitvā āraññakañ nāgañ atipassitvā rañño nāgassa gīvāya upanibandhati; tam enañ rañño nāgo abbhokāsañ niharati, etiāvatā ca<sup>4</sup> kho, Aggivessana, āraññako nāgo abbhokāsañ gato hoti; etagedhā<sup>5</sup> hi, Aggivessana, āraññako nāgo<sup>6</sup> yadidañ nāgavanikañ; tam enañ nāgavaniko rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa āroceti. Abbhokāsaḡato kho, deva, āraññako nāgo ti; tam enañ rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto hatthidamakañ āmanteti. Ehi tvañ, samma hatthidamaka, āraññakañ nāgañ dāmayāhi āraññakānañ c' eva sīlānañ abhinimma-  
danāya āraññakānañ c' eva sarasañkappānañ abhinimma-  
danāya āraññakānañ c' eva darathakīlamathapariḷāhānañ  
abhinimmadanañya gāmanāte abhiramāpanāya manussa-  
kantesu sīlesu samūdapanañyāti. Evañ devāti kho, Aggivessana, hatthidamako rañño khattiyassa muddhāva-  
sittassa paṭissutvā mahantañ thambañ paṭhaviyañ  
nikhapitvā āraññakassa nāgassa gīvāya upanibandhati  
āraññakānañ c' eva sīlānañ abhinimmadanañya āraññakānañ  
c' eva sarasañkappānañ abhinimmadanañya āraññakānañ  
c' eva darathakīlamathapariḷāhānañ abhinimmadanañya  
gāmanāte abhiramāpanāya manussakantesu sīlesu samūda-  
panāya; tam enañ hatthidamako yā sā vācā nelā kaṇṇasukhā  
pemañiyā hadayaṅgamā porī bahujanakantā bahujana-  
manāpā tathārūpāhi vācāhi samudācarati. Yato kho, Aggivessana, āraññako nāgo hatthidamakassa yā sā vācā  
nela kaṇṇasukhā pemañiyā hadayaṅgamā porī bahujanakantā

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>2</sup>; Si m—ito.<sup>2</sup> Si ehi tvañ.<sup>3</sup> Si gīvāyañ.<sup>4</sup> Si omits ca<sup>5</sup> So S<sup>2</sup> Bu (etagedhā ti etasmim pavatte

gedhā); Si ettha gedhā.

<sup>6</sup> Si ār—ā nāgā.

kho, Aggivessana, ariyasāvako bhojane mattaññū hoti, tam enaṃ Tathāgato uttariṃ vineti: Ehi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, jāgariyaṃ anuyutto viharāhi, divasaṃ caṅkameṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodhehi, rattiyā paṭhamasā yāmasā caṅkameṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodhehi, rattiyā majjhimasā yāmasā dakkhiṇeṇa passena sihaseyyasā kappeyyāsī pāde pādāṃ accādhāya sato sampajāno uṭṭhānasāññaṃ manasikaritvā, rattiyā pacchimāsā yāmasā paccuṭṭhāya caṅkameṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodhehi. Yato kho, Aggivessana, ariyasāvako jāgariyaṃ anuyutto hoti, tam enaṃ Tathāgato uttariṃ vineti: Ehi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, satisampajaññaṇa sammānāgato hohi, abhikkante paṭikkante sampajānakārī ālokite vilokite sampajānakārī sammāñjite pasārite sampajānakārī saṃghātipattacīvaradhārane sampajānakārī asite pīte khāyite sampajānakārī uccārapassāvakaṃne sampajānakārī gate thite nisinne sutte jāgarite bhāsīte tuṇhībhave sampajānakārī hohi.<sup>1</sup> Yato kho, Aggivessana, ariyasāvako satisampajaññaṇa sammānāgato hoti, tam enaṃ Tathāgato uttariṃ vineti: Ehi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, vivittaṃ senāsanaṃ bhajja araṇṇaṃ rukkhamūlaṃ pabbataṃ kandaraṃ giriguhāṃ susānaṃ vanapatthaṃ abbhokāsaṃ palālapuñjaṃ tī. So vivittaṃ senāsanaṃ bhajati araṇṇaṃ rukkhamūlaṃ pabbataṃ kandaraṃ giriguhāṃ susānaṃ vanapatthaṃ abbhokāsaṃ palālapuñjaṃ; so pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto nisīdati pallaṅkaṃ ābhuytvā ujum kīyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satvaṃ upaṭṭhapetvā; so abhiyyhaṃ loke pahāya vigatābhijjhena cetasā viharati abhiyyhāya cittaṃ parisodheti byāpādapadosaṃ pahāya abyāpannacitto viharati sabbapānabhūtabhūtanukampī hyāpādapadosā cittaṃ parisodheti, thīnamuddhaṃ pahāya vigatathīnamiddho viharati āloka-saṇṇī sato sampajāno thīnamuddhā cittaṃ parisodheti, uddhaccakukkuccaṃ pahāya anuddhato viharati ajjhataṃ vūpasantacitto uddhaccakukkuccā cittaṃ parisodheti, vicī-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> hoti, S<sup>2</sup> hohi

nañ vedanānañ dukkhānañ tippānañ kharānam<sup>1</sup> kaṭukā-  
nañ asātānañ amanāpānañ pāṇaharānañ adhivāsakajātiko<sup>2</sup>  
hoti sabbarāgadosamohanihitaninnītakasāvo<sup>3</sup> āhuneyyo pā-  
huneyyo<sup>4</sup> dakkhuneyyo añjalikaraṇiyo anuttarañ puññak-  
khettañ lokassāti.

Mahallako ce pi, Aggivessana, rañño nāgo adanto avinīto  
kālañ karoti, Adantamarapañ mahallako rañño nāgo<sup>5</sup>  
kālakato tveva<sup>6</sup> sañkhañ gacchati; majjhimo ce pi, Aggi-  
vessana, rañño nāgo; daharo ce pi, Aggivessana, rañño nāgo  
adanto avinīto kālañ karoti, Adantamarapañ daharo rañño  
nāgo kālakato tveva sañkhañ gacchati—Evam eva kho,  
Aggivessana, therō ce pi bhikkhu akhīṇāsavo kālañ karoti,  
Adantamarapañ therō bhikkhu kālakato tveva sañkhañ  
gacchati; majjhimo ce pi, Aggivessana, bhikkhu; navo ce  
pi, Aggivessana, bhikkhu akhīṇāsavo kālañ karoti, Adanta-  
marapañ navo bhikkhu kālakato tveva sañkhañ gacchati.  
Mahallako ce pi, Aggivessana, rañño nāgo sudanto suvinīto  
kālañ karoti, Dantamarapañ mahallako rañño nāgo kālakato  
tveva sañkhañ gacchati; majjhimo ce pi, Aggivessana,  
rañño nāgo; daharo ce pi, Aggivessana, rañño nāgo sudanto  
suvinīto kālañ karoti, Dantamarapañ daharo rañño nāgo  
kālakato tveva sañkhañ gacchati.—Evam eva kho, Aggi-  
vessana, therō ce pi bhikkhu khīṇāsavo kālañ karoti,  
Dantamarapañ therō bhikkhu kālakato tveva sañkhañ  
gacchati, majjhimo ce pi, Aggivessana, bhikkhu; navo ce  
pi, Aggivessana, bhikkhu khīṇāsavo kālañ karoti, Danta-  
marapañ navo bhikkhu kālakato tveva sañkhañ gacchati.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano Aciravato sama-  
pūddeso Bhagavato bhāsitañ abhinandīti.

#### DANTABHŪMISUTTAM PAṢCAMAM.

<sup>1</sup> Si omits.

<sup>2</sup> So S<sup>v</sup>; Si adhivāsikaj

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>v</sup> Sabba-

rāgadosamohāni.

<sup>4</sup> Si āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo.

<sup>5</sup> Si, unlike

S<sup>v</sup> and Bu, adds mato.

<sup>6</sup> Si and (infra) S<sup>v</sup> t' eva.

## 126.

Evam me sutanti Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe. Atha kho āyasmā Bhūmijo pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivarāṃ ādāya yena Jayasenassa rājakumārassa nivesanāṃ ten' upasaṃkamī, upasaṃkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Jayaseno rājakumāro yen' āyasmā Bhūmijo ten' upasaṃkamī, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmatā Bhūmijena saddhiṃ sammodi sammodantiyaṃ kathāṃ sārāpiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho Jayaseno rājakumāro āyasmantaṃ Bhūmijaṃ etad avoca:—Santi. bho Bhūmija, eke samapabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino. Āsaṃ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṃ carati,<sup>1</sup> abhabbo phalassa adhigamāya; anāsaṃ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṃ carati, abhabbo phalassa adhigamāya; āsaṃ ca<sup>2</sup> anāsaṃ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṃ carati, abhabbo phalassa adhigamāya; n' ev' āsaṃ nānāsaṃ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṃ carati, abhabbo phalassa adhigamāyāti Idha bhoto Bhūmijassa satthā kuhvādi<sup>3</sup> kimakkhāyī ti?

Na kho me taṃ, rājakumāra, Bhagavato sammukhā sutanti sammukhā paṭiggahitanti Tānaṃ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ Bhagavā evaṃ vyākareyya.—Āsaṃ ce pi karitvā ayoniso brahmacariyaṃ carati, abhabbo phalassa adhigamāya; anasaṃ ce pi karitvā ayoniso brahmacariyaṃ carati, abhabbo phalassa adhigamāya; āsaṃ ca<sup>4</sup> anāsaṃ ce pi karitvā ayoniso brahmacariyaṃ carati, abhabbo phalassa adhigamāya; n' ev' āsaṃ nānāsaṃ ce pi karitvā ayoniso brahmacariyaṃ carati, abhabbo phalassa adhigamāya. Āsaṃ ce pi karitvā yoniso brahmacariyaṃ carati, abhabbo phalassa

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>v</sup>; Sī caranti abhabbā throughout      <sup>2</sup> So Sī throughout, and S<sup>v</sup> sts; S<sup>v</sup> generally āsaṃ ce pi anāsaṃ ce pi. Bu āsaṃ ca anāsaṃ cāti kālena āsaṃ kālena anāsaṃ      <sup>3</sup> Sī adds Kimditthi here and evamdittihi infra.      <sup>4</sup> S<sup>v</sup> Sī add pi here and infra.

adhigamāya; anāsañ ce pi karitvā yoniso brahmacariyañ carati, bhabbo phalassa adhigamāya; āsañ<sup>1</sup> ca anāsañ ce pi karitvā yoniso brahmacariyañ carati, bhabbo phalassa adhigamāya; n' ev' āsañ nānāsañ ce pi karitvā yoniso brahmacariyañ carati, bhabbo phalassa adhigamāyāti. Na kho me taiñ, rājakumāra, Bhagavato sammukhā suttañ sammukhā paṭiggahītañ, tñānañ ca kho etañ vijjati yañ Bhagavā evañ vyākareyyāti.

Sace kho bhoto Bhūmijassa satthā evañvādī evamakkhūyī, addhā bhoto Bhūmijassa satthā sabbesaṃ yeva puthusamaṇabrāhmaṇānañ muddhānañ<sup>2</sup> maññe āhacca tiṭṭhatīti. Atha kho Jayaseno rājakumāro āyasmantañ Bhūmijañ saken' eva thālipākena parivasi.

Atha kho āyasmā Bhūmijo pacchābbhattaṃ piṇḍapāta-paṭikkanto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantañ abhivādetvā ekamantañ nisīdi. Ekamantañ nisinno kho āyasmā Bhūmijo Bhagavantañ etaḍ avoca.—Idhāhañ, bhante, pubbaṇhasamayañ nivāsetvā pattaci-varaṃ ādāya yena Jayasenassa rājakumārassa nivesanañ ten' upasaṅkamiṃ upasaṅkamitvā paṇḍatte āsane nisīdhi. Atha kho, bhante, Jayaseno rājakumāro jenāhañ ten' upasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā mama<sup>3</sup> saddhiṃ sammodi sammodanīyañ kathañ sārāpīyañ vītisāretvā ekamantañ nisīdi. Ekamantañ nisinno kho, bhante, Jayaseno rājakumāro mañ etaḍ avoca: Santi, bho Bhūmija, eke . . . satthā kvāvādī kimakkhūyī ti? Evañ vutte ahañ, bhante, Jayasenañ rājakumārañ etaḍ avoca: Na kho me taiñ, rājakumāra, Bhagavato sammukhā . . . maññe āhacca tiṭṭhatīti. Kacci,<sup>4</sup> bhante, evañ puṭṭho evañ vyākaraṃṇo vuttavādī c' eva Bhagavato homi, na ca Bhagavantam abhūtena abbhācikkhāmi dhammaṃ cānudhammañ vākaromi na ca koci sahadhammiko vādanuvādo<sup>5</sup> gārayhañ tñānañ āgacchatīti?

<sup>1</sup> Si so āsañ.    <sup>2</sup> So Si; S<sup>2</sup> buddhānañ.    <sup>3</sup> So S<sup>2</sup>; Si mayā.    <sup>4</sup> Si kaccīham.    <sup>5</sup> S<sup>2</sup> vādanuvāto Cf. vol. II. p. 127.

Taggha tvaṃ, Bhūmja, evaṃ puṭṭho evaṃ vyākara-  
māno vuttavādī c' eva Bhagavato ' hosi na ca maṃ abhūtena  
abbhācikkhasi dhammassa cānudhammaṃ vyākaroṣi na ca  
keci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo gāyhaṃ ṭhānaṃ āga-  
chati.

Ye hi keci, Bhūmja, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā  
micchādittuno micchāsukappā micchāvācā micchākam-  
mantā micchā-ājīvā micchāvāyāmā micchāsati<sup>2</sup> micchā-  
samādhuno,<sup>3</sup> te<sup>4</sup> āsāṃ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṃ caranti,  
abhabbā phalassa adhigamāya; anāsavaṃ ce pi karitvā  
brahmacariyaṃ caranti, abhabbā phalassa adhigamāya;  
āsāṃ ca anāsavaṃ ce pi . . . adhigamāya; n' ev' āsāṃ nānāsāṃ  
ce pi . . . adhigamāya. Tvaṃ kissa hetu? Ayoni h' esā,<sup>5</sup>  
Bhūmja, phalassa adhigamāya.

Seyyathūpi, Bhūmja, puriso telatthiko telagavesī tela-  
pariyesanaṃ caramāno vālikāṃ doniyā ākiritvā udakena  
paripphosakaṃ paripphosakaṃ piḷeyya; āsāṃ ce pi karitvā  
vālikāṃ doniyā ākiritvā udakena paripphosakaṃ parippho-  
sakaṃ piḷeyya, abhabbo telassa adhigamāya; anāsavaṃ ce  
karitvā vālikāṃ doniyā ākiritvā udakena paripphosakaṃ  
paripphosakaṃ piḷeyya, abhabbo telassa adhigamāya; āsāṃ  
ca anāsavaṃ ce pi karitvā vālikāṃ doniyā udakena parippho-  
sakaṃ paripphosakaṃ piḷeyya, abhabbo telassa adhigamāya;  
n' ev' āsāṃ nānāsāṃ ce pi karitvā vālikāṃ doniyā ākiritvā  
udakena paripphosakaṃ paripphosakaṃ piḷeyya, abhabbo  
telassa adhigamāya. Tvaṃ kissa hetu? Ayoni h' esā,<sup>6</sup>  
Bhūmja, telassa, adhigamāya.—Tvaṃ eva kho, Bhūmja,  
ye hi keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā micchādittū micchā-  
sukappā . . . micchāsamādhuno, te āsāṃ ce pi karitvā  
brahmacariyaṃ caranti, abhabbā phalassa adhigamāya;  
anāsavaṃ ce pi . . . adhigamāya; āsāṃ ca anāsavaṃ ce pi . . .  
adhigamāya; n' ev' āsāṃ nānāsāṃ ce pi . . . adhigamāya.

<sup>1</sup> Si me.<sup>2</sup> So Si; S<sup>2</sup> m—i, and supra micchādittū.<sup>3</sup> So Si; S<sup>2</sup> m—dhi.<sup>4</sup> S<sup>2</sup> add ce.<sup>5</sup> Si 'throughoutand S<sup>2</sup> etc. ayom-o; Si omits hesi. Cf. Childers sub voce yoniso.<sup>6</sup> Si omits.



Taṁ kissa hetu? Ayoni h' esā, Bhūmija, phalassa adhigamāya.

Seyyathāpi, Bhūmija, puriso khīratthiko khīragavesī khīrapariyesanaṁ caramāno gāviṁ taruṇavacchahiṁ visāṇato āviñjeyya; āsaṁ ce pi karitvā gāviṁ taruṇavacchahiṁ visāṇato āviñjeyya, abhabbo khīrassa adhigamāya; anāsaṁ ce pi karitvā—pe—n' ev' āsahi nānāsaṁ ce pi karitvā gāviṁ taruṇavacchahiṁ visāṇato āviñjeyya, abhabbo khīrassa adhigamāya. Taṁ kissa hetu? Ayoni h' esā, Bhūmija, khīrassa adhigamāya.—Evam eva kho, Bhūmija, ye hi keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā micchāduttīhi—pe—micchāsamādhino, te āsaṁ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṁ caranti, abhabbā phalassa adhigamāya; anāsaṁ ce pi karitvā; āsaṁ ca anāsaṁ ce pi karitvā; n' ev' āsahi nānāsaṁ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṁ caranti, abhabbā phalassa adhigamāya. Taṁ kissa hetu? Ayoni h' esā, Bhūmija, phalassa adhigamāya.

Seyyathāpi, Bhūmija, puriso nonītattthiko<sup>1</sup> nonīttagavesī nonītpariyesanaṁ caramāno udakaṁ kalase āsiñcivā matthena āviñjeyya, āsaṁ ce pi karitvā udakaṁ kalase āsiñcivā matthena āviñjeyya, abhabbo nonītassa adhigamāya, anāsaṁ ce pi karitvā; āsaṁ ca anāsaṁ ce pi karitvā, n' ev' āsahi nānāsaṁ ce pi karitvā udakaṁ kalase āsiñcivā matthena āviñjeyya, abhabbo nonītassa adhigamāya. Taṁ kissa hetu? Ayoni h' esā, Bhūmija,<sup>2</sup> nonītassa adhigamāya.—Evam eva kho, Bhūmija, ye hi keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā micchāduttīhi—pe—micchāsamādhino, te āsaṁ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṁ caranti, abhabbā phalassa adhigamāya; anāsaṁ ce pi karitvā; āsaṁ ca anāsaṁ ce pi karitvā, n' ev' āsahi nānāsaṁ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṁ caranti, abhabbā phalassa adhigamāya. Taṁ kissa hetu? Ayoni h' esā, Bhūmija, phalassa adhigamāya.

Seyyathāpi, Bhūmija, puriso aggittthiko<sup>3</sup> aggigavesī aggipariyesanaṁ caramāno allaṁ kaṭṭhaṁ sasnehahiṁ uttarā-

<sup>1</sup> Si navanītattthiko, &c.  
hho Bhūmija.

<sup>2</sup> Si here, and in next passage,

bhabbā phalassa adhigamāya; anāsañ ce pi karitvā; āsañ ca anāsañ ce pi karitvā; n' ev' āsañ nānāsañ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyañ caranti, bhabbā phalassa adhigamāya. Tañhīssa hetu? Yoni h' esā, Bhūmija, phalassa adhigamāya.

Seyyathāpi, Bhūmija, puriso kbīratthiko khīragavesī khīrapariyesanañ caramāno gāvinū taruṇavacchañ thanato āviñjeyya, āsañ ce karitvā gāvinū taruṇavacchañ thanato āviñjeyya, bhabbo khīrassa adhigamāya; anāsañ ce pi karitvā; āsañ ca anāsañ ce pi karitvā; n' ev' āsañ nānāsañ ce pi karitvā . . . khīrassa adhigamāya. Tañhīssa hetu? Yoni h' esa, Bhūmija, khīrassa adhigamāya.—Evam eva kho, Bhūmija, ye hi keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā sammāditṭhī—pe—sammāsamādhuno, te āsañ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyañ caranti, bhabbā phalassa adhigamāya; anāsañ ce pi karitvā; āsañ ca anāsañ ce pi karitvā; n' ev' āsañ nānāsañ ce pi karitvā brahmācariyañ caranti, bhabbā phalassa adhigamāya. Tañhīssa hetu? Yoni h' esa, Bhūmija, phalassa adhigamāya.

Seyyathāpi, Bhūmija, puriso nonītattuko nonīttagavesī nonītapariyesanañ caramāno dadhiñ kalase āsiñcivā matthena āviñjeyya, āsañ ce pi karitvā dadhiñ kalase āsiñcivā matthena āviñjeyya, bhabbo nonītassa adhigamāya; anāsañ ce pi karitvā; āsañ ca anāsañ ce pi karitvā; n' ev' āsañ nānāsañ ce pi karitvā dadhiñ kalase āsiñcivā matthena āviñjeyya, bhabbo nonītassa adhigamāya. Tañhīssa hetu? Yoni h' esā, Bhūmija, nonītassa adhigamāya —Evam eva kho, Bhūmija, ye hi keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā sammāditṭhī—pe—sammāsamādbino, te āsañ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyañ caranti, bhabbā phalassa adhigamāya; āsañ ca anāsañ ce pi karitvā; n' ev' āsañ nānāsañ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyañ caranti, bhabbā phalassa adhigamāya. Tañhīssa hetu? Yoni h' esā, Bhūmija, phalassa adhigamāya.

Seyyathāpi, Bhūmija, puriso aggatthiko aggigavesī aggipariyesanañ caramāno sukkhañ kaṭṭhañ koḷapañ uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya abhūmattheyya, bhabbo aggiassa adhigamāya; anāsañ ce pi karitvā sukkhañ kaṭṭhañ koḷapañ

ruddhiassa pāde sirasā vandāhi evañ ca vadehi :—Pañcakaṅgo, bhante, thapati āyasmato Anuruddhassa pāde sirasā vandati evañ ca vadeti : Adhivāsetu kira, bhante, āyasmā Anuruddho Pañcakaṅgassa thapatissa svātanāya attacattuttho bhattāhi ; yena ca kira, bhante, āyasmā Anuruddho pagevatarāhi<sup>2</sup> āgaccheyya, Pañcakaṅgo thapati bahukicco bahukaraṇiyo rājakaraṇiyeṇāti Evañ bhante ti kho so puriso Pañcakaṅgassa thapatissa paṭissutvā yen' āyasmā Anuruddho ten' upasāṅkami, upasāṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Anuruddhaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi Ekamantaṃ nisinnō kho so puriso āyasmantaṃ Anuruddhaṃ etad avoca . Pañcakaṅgo thapati āyasmato Anuruddhassa pāde sirasā vandati evañ ca vadeti : Adhivāsetu kira, bhante, āyasmā Anuruddho Pañcakaṅgassa thapatissa svātanāya attacattuttho bhattāhi ; yena ca kira, bhante, āyasmā Anuruddho pagevatarāhi āgaccheyya, Pañcakaṅgo thapati bahukicco bahukaraṇiyo rājakaraṇiyeṇāti Adhivāsesi kho āyasmā Anuruddho tuṇhībhāvena. Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho tassā rattiya accayena pubbaṇhasamayāhi nivāsetvā pattāci-varāhi ādāya yena Pañcakaṅgassa thapatissa nivesanaṃ ten' upasāṅkami, upasāṅkamitvā paṇḍatte āsane nisīdi Atha kho Pañcakaṅgo thapati āyasmantaṃ Anuruddhaṃ paṇḍitena khādanīyena bhojanīyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi.<sup>3</sup> Atha kho Pañcakaṅgo thapati āyasmantaṃ Anuruddhaṃ bhuttāvāhi onītapattapāṇiṃ aṇṇataraṃ nīcaṃ āsanaṃ gahetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnō kho Pañcakaṅgo thapati āyasmantaṃ Anuruddhaṃ etad avoca :—Idha,<sup>4</sup> bhante, therā bhikkhū upasāṅkamitvā evam āhaṃsu Appamāṇaṃ, gahapati, cetovimuttiṃ bhāvehi, ekacce therā evam āhaṃsu : Mahaggatāṃ, gahapati, cetovimuttiṃ bhāvehi. Yā cayam, bhante, appamāṇā cetovimutti yā ca mahaggatā cetovimutti,—ime dhammā nānatthā<sup>5</sup> c' eva

<sup>1</sup> Si S<sup>vy</sup> omit these three words here but not infra.

<sup>2</sup> So

Si (bis) and S<sup>v</sup> infra, S<sup>k</sup> (bis) and S<sup>v</sup> here pagetaram

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>vy</sup> repeat this sentence.

<sup>4</sup> Si inserts mam

<sup>5</sup> So Bu

S<sup>vy</sup>, Si nānatthā, &c.

nānābyañjanā ca<sup>2</sup> udāhu ekaṭṭhā, byañjanam eva nānan ti<sup>2</sup>

Tena hi, gahapati,<sup>1</sup> tam yev' ettha paṭibbātu, appannakan<sup>3</sup> te ito bhaviṣsatīti.

Mayham kho, bhante, evam hoti : Yā cāyam<sup>3</sup> appamāṇā cetovimutti yā ca mahaggatā cetovimutti, ime dhammā ekaṭṭhā byañjanam eva nānan ti.

Yā cāyam, gahapati, appamāṇā cetovimutti yā ca mahaggatā cetovimutti, ime dhammā nānaṭṭhā c' eva nānabyañjanā ca. Tad aminā p' etam,<sup>4</sup> gahapati, pariāyena veditabbam, yathā<sup>5</sup> ime dhammā nānaṭṭhā c' eva nānabyañjanā ca.

Katamā ca, gahapati, appamāṇā cetovimutti? Idha, gahapati, bhikkhu mettāsahagatena cetasā ekam disam pharivā viharati, tathā dutiyam, tathā tatiyam, tathā catuttham iti uddhamadhotriyam sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpāhena pharivā viharati ; karuṇāsahagatena cetasā ; muditāsahagatena cetasā,upekkhāsahagatena cetasā ekam disam pharivā . . . viharati.—Ayam vuccati, gahapati, appamāṇā cetovimutti.

Katamā, gahapati, mahaggatā cetovimutti? Idha, gahapati, bhikkhu yāvatā ekam rukkhamūlam mahaggatan ti pharivā adhimuccivā viharati.—Ayam vuccati, gahapati, mahaggatā cetovimutti. Idha,<sup>6</sup> gahapati, bhikkhu yāvatā dve vā tīpi vā rukkhamūlam mahaggatan ti pharivā adhimuccivā viharati.—Ayam pi<sup>7</sup> vuccati, gahapati, mahaggatā cetovimutti. Idha, gahapati, yāvatā ekam gāmak-khettam mahaggatan ti pharivā adhimuccivā viharati.—Ayam pi vuccati, gahapati, mahaggatā cetovimutti. Idha,

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>v</sup> repeat : appamāṇam . . . mahaggatam . . . bhāvehi, as above. <sup>2</sup> So Si Bu, S<sup>v</sup> appannakan. <sup>3</sup> Both S<sup>k</sup> and S<sup>v</sup> cāram, omitting following ca. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>v</sup> tad aminā ca tad aminā pe gahapati. <sup>5</sup> Si yathā pan' ; S<sup>v</sup> yutha v'. <sup>6</sup> Si adds pīna here and in following sentences. <sup>7</sup> Si omits pi here and in the following sentences

gahapati, bhikkhu yāvatā dve vā tīpi vā gāmakkhettāni mahaggatan ti pharivā adhimuccivā viharati.—Ayaṃ pi vuccati, gahapati, mahaggatā cetovimutti. Idha, gahapati, bhikkhu yāvatā ekam mahārajjan mahaggatan ti pharivā adhimuccivā viharati.—Ayaṃ vuccati, gahapati, mahaggatā cetovimutti. Idha, gahapati, bhikkhu yāvatā dve vā tīpi vā mahārajjan mahaggatan ti pharivā adhimuccivā viharati.—Ayaṃ pi vuccati, gahapati, mahaggatā cetovimutti. Idha, gahapati, bhikkhu yāvatā samuddapariyantam paṭhavim mahaggatan ti pharivā adhimuccivā viharati.—Ayaṃ pi vuccati, gahapati, mahaggatā cetovimutti. Iminā kho etaṃ, gahapati, pariāyena vedītabbāni yathā ime dhammā nānaṭṭhā c' eva nānābyañjanā ca.

Catasso kho imā, gahapati, bhavūppattiyo. Katamā catasso? Idha,<sup>1</sup> gahapati, ekacco parittābhā ti<sup>2</sup> pharivā adhimuccivā viharati; so kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā Parittābhānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvayataṃ uppajjati. Idha,<sup>3</sup> gahapati, ekacco appamāṇā ti pharivā adhimuccivā viharati; so kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā Appamāṇābhānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvayataṃ uppajjati. Idha, gahapati, ekacco saṃkiliṭṭhābhā ti pharivā adhimuccivā viharati; so kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā Saṃkiliṭṭhābhānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvayataṃ uppajjati. Idha, gahapati, ekacco parisuddhābhā ti pharivā adhimuccivā viharati, so kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā Parisuddhābhānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvayataṃ uppajjati. Imā kho, gahapati, catasso bhavūppattiyo.

Hoti kho so, gahapati, samayo yā tā devatā ekajjhāni sannipatanti, tesaṃ ekajjhāni sannipatitānaṃ vaṇṇanānattāni hi kho paññāyati no ca ābhānānattāni. Seyyathāpi, gahapati, puriso sambahulāni telappadīpāni<sup>4</sup> ekam gharāni paveseyya, tesaṃ<sup>5</sup> gharāni pavasesitānaṃ accinānattāni hi kho paññāyetha, no ca ābhānānattāni,—evam eva kho, gahapati, hoti<sup>6</sup> so samayo yā tā devatā ekajjhāni sanni-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>v</sup> add pana      <sup>2</sup> So S<sup>v</sup> Bu, Si parittābhāni, &c.      <sup>3</sup> Si adds pana.      <sup>4</sup> Si telappadīpāni.      <sup>5</sup> Si adds ekam.      <sup>6</sup> Si adds kho.

patanti, tāsāṃ ekajjhāṃ saṇṇipatitānaṃ vaṇṇanānattaṃ hi kho paññāyati, no ca ābhānānattaṃ. Hoti kho so, gahapati, samayo yā tā devatā tato vipakkamanti, tāsāṃ tato vipakkamantīnaṃ<sup>1</sup> vaṇṇanānattaṃ c' eva paññāyati ābhānānattaṃ ca. Seyyathāpi, gahapati, puriso tāṃ sambahulāṇi telappadipāṇi tanhā gharā nīhareyya, tesāṃ tato nīharantānaṃ accinānattaṃ c' eva paññāyetha ābhānānattaṃ ca;—evam eva kho, gahapati, hoti so samayo yā tā devatā tato vipakkamanti tāsāṃ tato vipakkamantīnaṃ vaṇṇanānattaṃ c' eva paññāyati ābhānānattaṃ ca. Na kho, gahapati, tāsāṃ devatānaṃ evaṃ hoti: Idāṃ amhākaṃ niccan ti vā dhuvan ti vā sassatan ti vā; api ca yattha yatthi' eva tā<sup>2</sup> devatā' abhinivisanti,<sup>3</sup> tattha tatthi' eva tā devatā abhiramanti. Seyyathāpi, gahapati, makklukānaṃ kājena<sup>4</sup> vā piṭakena vā hariyamānānaṃ na evaṃ hoti: Idāṃ amhākaṃ<sup>5</sup> niccan ti vā dhuvan ti vā sassatan ti vā; api ca yattha yatthi' eva tā makklukā abhinivisanti tattha tatthi' eva tā makklukā abhiramanti;—evam eva kho, gahapati, tāsāṃ devatānaṃ na evaṃ hoti. Idāṃ amhākaṃ niccan ti vā dhuvan ti vā sassatan ti vā, api ca yattha yatthi' eva tā devatā abhinivisanti tattha tatthi' eva tā devatā abhiramanti.

Evam vutte āyasmā Abhayo<sup>6</sup> Kaccāno āyasmantānaṃ Anuruddhaṃ etad avoca: Sādlu, bhante Anuruddha; atthi ca me ettha uttarīṇi paṭipucchitabbāṃ.<sup>7</sup> Yā tā, bhante, devatā ābhā, sībhā tā parittābhā? udāhu sant' ettha ekaccā devatā appamāṇābhā ti?

Tadnigenta kho, āvuso Kaccāna, sant'<sup>8</sup> ettha ekaccā devatā parittābhā, santi puṃ' etthi' ekaccā devatā appamāṇābhā ti.

Ko nu kho, bhante Anuruddha, hetu ko paccayo yena tīsaṃ devatānaṃ ekāṃ devanikāyaṃ uppannānaṃ sint'

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>2</sup> v—ānaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> Si yā; S<sup>2</sup> omitt (S<sup>2</sup> omits also the following tā).

<sup>3</sup> So S<sup>2</sup> Si. Bu (?) adhuvasanti. <sup>4</sup> So Si Bu (kaccāṇi pi piṭho); S<sup>2</sup> kaccāna.

<sup>5</sup> Si here as elsewhere read idamhākaṃ. <sup>6</sup> So Si; S<sup>2</sup> Sābhāyo.

<sup>7</sup> So Si and S<sup>2</sup> infra, S<sup>2</sup> here paṃp.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>2</sup> santi paṃ.

etth' ekaccā devatā parittābhā santi pan' etth' ekaccā devatā appamāṇābhā ti?

Tena,<sup>1</sup> āvuso Kaccāna, taṁ yev' ettha paṭipucchissāmi. Yathā te khameyya, tathā naṁ vyākareyyāsi. Taṁ kim maññasi, āvuso Kaccāna? Yvāyaṁ bhikkhu yāvatā ekam rukkhamūlāni mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati, yo cāyaṁ bhikkhu yāvatā dve vā tīpi vā rukkhamūlāni mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati,—imāsāṁ ubhinnāṁ cittaabhāvanānaṁ katamā cittaabhāvanā mahaggatatarā ti?

Yvāyaṁ, bhante, bhikkhu yāvatā dve vā tīpi vā rukkhamūlāni mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati, ayaṁ imāsāṁ ubhinnāṁ cittaabhāvanānaṁ mahaggatatarā ti.

Taṁ kim maññasi, āvuso Kaccāna? Yvāyaṁ bhikkhu yāvatā dve vā tīpi vā rukkhamūlāni mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati, yo cāyaṁ bhikkhu yāvatā ekam gāmakkhettāni mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati,—imāsāṁ ubhinnāṁ cittaabhāvanānaṁ katamā cittaabhāvanā mahaggatatarā ti?

Yvāyaṁ, bhante, bhikkhu yāvatā ekam gāmakkhettāni mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati, ayaṁ imāsāṁ ubhinnāṁ cittaabhāvanānaṁ mahaggatatarā ti.

Taṁ kim maññasi, āvuso Kaccāna? Yvāyam bhikkhu yāvatā ekam gāmakkhettāni mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati, yo cāyaṁ bhikkhu yāvatā dve vā tīpi vā gāmakkhettāni mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati,—imāsāṁ ubhinnāṁ cittaabhāvanānaṁ katamā cittaabhāvanā mahaggatatarā ti?

Yvāyaṁ, bhante, bhikkhu yāvatā dve vā tīpi vā gāmakkhettāni mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati, ayaṁ imāsāṁ ubhinnāṁ cittaabhāvanānaṁ mahaggatatarā ti.

Taṁ kim maññasi, āvuso Kaccāna? Yvāyaṁ bhikkhu yāvatā dve vā tīpi vā gāmakkhettāni mahaggatan ti pharitvā

adhimuccitvā viharatī, yo cāyaṃ bhikkhu yāvatā ekaṃ mahārajjāya mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharatī, — imāsaṃ ubhinnaṃ cittabhāvanānaṃ katamā cittabhāvanā mahaggatatarā ti ?

Yvāyaṃ, bhante, bhikkhu yāvatā ekaṃ mahārajjāya mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharatī, ayaṃ imāsaṃ ubhinnaṃ cittabhāvanānaṃ mahaggatatarā ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, āvuso Kaccāna ? Yvāyaṃ bhikkhu yāvatā ekaṃ mahārajjāya mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharatī, yo cāyaṃ bhikkhu yāvatā dve vā tīpi vā mahārajjāni mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharatī, imāsaṃ ubhinnaṃ cittabhāvanānaṃ katamā cittabhāvanā mahaggatatarā ti ?

Yvāyaṃ bhikkhu, bhante, yāvatā dve vā tīpi vā mahārajjāni mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharatī, ayaṃ imāsaṃ ubhinnaṃ cittabhāvanānaṃ mahaggatatarā ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, āvuso Kaccāna ? Yvāyaṃ bhikkhu yāvatā dve vā tīpi vā mahārajjāni mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharatī, yo cāyaṃ bhikkhu yāvatā samuddapariyantaṃ paṭhavīyaṃ mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharatī, — imāsaṃ ubhinnaṃ cittabhāvanānaṃ katamā cittabhāvanā mahaggatatarā ti ?

Yvāyaṃ, bhante, bhikkhu yāvatā samuddapariyantaṃ paṭhavīyaṃ mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharatī, ayaṃ imāsaṃ ubhinnaṃ cittabhāvanānaṃ mahaggatatarā ti.

Ayaṃ kho, āvuso Kaccāna, hetu ayaṃ paccayo yena tāsāṃ devatānaṃ ekaṃ devanikāyaṃ upapannānaṃ sant' etth' ekaccā devatā parittābhā santi pan' etth' ekaccā devatā appamāṇābhā ti

Sādhu, bhante Amruddha ; atthi ca me ettha uttariyaṃ paṭipucchitabbānaṃ.<sup>1</sup> Yāvatā, bhante, devatā ābhā, sabbā tā saṅkiliṭṭhābhā ?<sup>2</sup> udāhu sant' etth' ekaccā devatā parisuddhābhā ti ?

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>v</sup> Sī here paṭip<sup>o</sup>.      <sup>2</sup> So Sī ; S<sup>v</sup> saṅkiliṭṭhā here, but not infra.



Tadañgena kho, āvuso Kaccāna, sant' etth' ekaccā devatā saṅkiliṭṭhābhā, santi pan' etth' ekaccā devatā parisuddhābhā ti.

Ko nu kho, bhante Anuruddha, hetu ko paccayo yena tāsāṃ devatānaṃ ekaṃ devanikāyaṃ upapannānaṃ sant' etth' ekaccā devatā saṅkiliṭṭhābhā, santi pan' etth' ekaccā devatā parisuddhābhā ti?

Tena, āvuso Kaccāna, upaman te karissāmi. Upamāya p' idh' ekacco<sup>1</sup> viññū puriso bhāsitaṃ atthaṃ ājānāti Seyyathāpi, āvuso Kaccāna, telappadīpassa jhāyato telam pi aparisuddham<sup>2</sup> vaṭṭi<sup>3</sup> pi aparisuddhā; so telassa pi aparisuddhattā vaṭṭiyā pi aparisuddhattā andhandhaṃ viya jhāyati, —evam eva kho, āvuso Kaccāna, idh' ekacco bhikkhu saṅkiliṭṭhābham<sup>4</sup> pharivā adhimuccitvā viharati; tassa kāyaduṭṭhullam pi na suppaṭippasaddhaṃ hoti, thīnamiddham pi na susamūhataṃ hoti, uddhaccakukkuccam pi na suppaṭiviniṭṭaṃ hoti; so kāyaduṭṭhullassa pi na suppaṭippasaddhattā thīnamiddhassa pi na susamūhatattā uddhaccakukkuccassa pi na suppaṭiviniṭṭattā andhandhaṃ viya jhāyati. So kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā saṅkiliṭṭhābhānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvayataṃ uppajjati Seyyathāpi, āvuso Kaccāna, telappadīpassa jhāyato telam pi parisuddhaṃ vaṭṭi pi parisuddhā, so telassa pi parisuddhattā vaṭṭiyā pi parisuddhattā na andhandhaṃ viya jhāyati, —evam eva kho, āvuso Kaccāna, idh' ekacco bhikkhu parisuddhābhānaṃ<sup>5</sup> pharivā adhimuccitvā viharati, tassa kāyaduṭṭhullam pi suppaṭippasaddhaṃ hoti, thīnamiddham pi susamūhataṃ hoti, uddhaccakukkuccam pi suppaṭiviniṭṭaṃ hoti; so kāyaduṭṭhullassa pi suppaṭippasaddhattā thīnamiddhassa pi susamūhatattā uddhaccakukkuccassa pi suppaṭiviniṭṭattā na andhandhaṃ viya jhāyati. So kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā parisuddhābhānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvayataṃ uppajjati

<sup>1</sup> Si puts the following in the plural.  
word

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>v</sup> vaddhi, S<sup>v</sup> vaddha.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>v</sup> omit this.  
<sup>4</sup> So Si, S<sup>v</sup> s—bhā

<sup>5</sup> So Si, S<sup>v</sup> parisuddhā bhikkhu parisuddhābhā ti.

Āyasm kho, āvuso Kaccāna, hetu āyasm paccayo yena tāsasm devatānasm ekasm devanikāyasm upapannānasm sant' etth' ekaccā devatā samukhiṭṭhābhā, santi pan' etth' ekaccā devatā parisuddhābhā ti.

Evasm vutte āyasmā Abbiyo Kaccāno āyasmantañ Anuruddhañ etad avoca:—Sādhu, bhante Anuruddha; na, bhante, āyasmā Anuruddho evam āha: Evam me sutan ti vā, evasm arahatī bhavitun ti vā; atha ca pana, bhante, āyasmā Anuruddho: Evam pi tā devatā iti pi<sup>2</sup> devatā tveva<sup>3</sup> bhāsati Tassa mayhañ, bhante, evasm hoti: Addhā āyasmatā Anuruddhena tāhi devatāhi saddhiñ sannivutthapubban c' eva sallapitapubbañ ca sākacchā ca samāpajjītapubbā ti

Addhā kho te<sup>3</sup> āyasm, āvuso Kaccāna, āsajja upanīyavācā bhāsītā; api ca te ahañ vyākharissāmi Dīgharattañ vo me, āvuso Kaccāna, tāhi devatāhi saddhiñ sannivutthapubbañ c' eva sallapitapubbañ ca sākacchā ca samāpajjītapubbā ti

Evasm vutte āyasmā Abbiyo Kaccāno Pañcakaṅgañ thapatuñ etad avoca: Lābhā te, gahapati, suladdhañ te, gahapati, yañ tvañ c' eva tañ kaṅkhādhammañ pahāsi yañ p' imañ dhammapariyāyañ alatthamhā savanāyāti.

#### ANURUDDHASUTTAÑ SATTAMAÑ.

### 128.

<sup>1</sup> Evam me sntañ. Ekañ samayañ Bhagavā Kosambiyāñ viharatī Ghositārāme. Tena kho pana samayena Kosambiyāñ bhikkhū bhaṇḍanajātā kalahajātā vivādāpannā aññamaññāñ mukhasattilī vitndantā viharanti. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṅkami upasā-

<sup>1</sup> Si adds tā.

<sup>2</sup> Si tve

<sup>3</sup> Si omits te.

<sup>4</sup> Cf. I. Vin. p 341

kamitvā Bhagavantān abbivādetvā ekamantān aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantān t̥hito kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantān etad avoca: Idha, bhante, Kosambiyān bhikkhū bhaṇḍanajātā kalahajātā vivādāpānnā aññamaññān mukhasattihi vitu-dantā viharanti. Sādhū, bhante, Bhagavā yena te bhikkhū ten' upasāṇikamatu anukampān upādāyāti. Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuḷhībhāvena. Atha kho Bhagavā yena te bhikkhū ten' upasāṇikā upasāṇikamitvā te bhikkhū etad avoca: Alān, bhikkhave; mā bhaṇḍanān mā kala-hān mā viggahān mā vivādan ti.

Evān vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantān etad avoca: Āgāmetu, bhante, Bhagavā dhammassānā; appo-sukko, bhante, Bhagavā diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārān anu-yutto viharatu; mayam etena bhaṇḍanena kalahena viggahena vivādena paññāyissāmāti.

Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā te bhikkhū etad avoca. Alān, bhikkhave; mā bhaṇḍanān mā kalahān mā viggahān mā vivādan ti. Dutiyam pi kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantān etad avoca: Āgāmetu, bhante, Bhagavā dhammassānā; appo-sukko, bhante, Bhagavā diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārān anuyutto viharatu; mayam etena bhaṇḍanena kalahena viggahena vivādena paññāyissāmāti.

Tatīyam pi kho Bhagavā te bhikkhū etad avoca. Alān, bhikkhave; mā bhaṇḍanān mā kalahān mā viggahān mā vivādan ti. Tatīyam pi kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantān etad avoca: Āgāmetu, bhante, Bhagavā dhammassānā; appo-sukko, bhante, Bhagavā diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārān annuyutto viharatu; mayam etena bhaṇḍanena kalahena viggahena vivādena paññāyissāmāti.

Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaḥhasamayān nivāsetvā patta-cīvarān ādāya Kosambīn<sup>1</sup> piṇḍāya pāvīsī, Kosambiyān piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattān piṇḍapāṭapāṭikkanto senā-sanān saṁsāmetvā pattacīvarān ādāya t̥hutako va imā gāthā<sup>2</sup> abhāsi:—

<sup>1</sup> So S; S' Kosambiyān, as usual. <sup>2</sup> Cf I Vin. 319; Udāna p. 61, Dh. vv. 3-6, 328-330, III Jāṭaka 488, S.N. 7.

Puthusaddo samajano <sup>1</sup>	na bālo koci maññatha, <sup>2</sup>
Saṅghasminṇi bhijjamānas-	nāññaṃ bhūyo amaññharuṃ <sup>3</sup>
minṇi	
Pamuttā paṇḍitā bhāsā	vācā gocarabhāṇino
Yāv' icchanti mukhāyāmaṃ	yena nītā na taṃ vidū.
Akkocchi maṃ avadhi maṃ	aṇi maṃ ahāsi me,—
Ye + taṃ upanayhanti	veraṃ tesāṃ na sammati.
Akkocchi maṃ avadhi maṃ	aṇi maṃ ahāsi me,—
Ye taṃ na upanayhanti <sup>5</sup>	veraṃ tesūpasammati.
Na hi verena verāni	samnantidha <sup>6</sup> kudācanaṃ,
Averena ca sammanti;	—esa dhammo sanantano.
Pare ca na vijānanti	Mayam ettha yamāmasa; <sup>7</sup>
Ye ca tattha vijānanti	tato sammanti medhagā.
Aṭṭhucchidā pāṇaharā <sup>8</sup>	gavāssadhanahārino
Ratthaṃ vilumpamānānaṃ	tesaṃ pi hoti saṅgati;
Kasmā tuṃhāka <sup>9</sup> no siyā?	
Sace labhetha nipakaṃ sahā-	saddhiñcaraṃ sādhuvihāri-
yaṃ	dhīraṃ,
Abhūbhuyya sabbāni pariṣa-	careyya ten' attamano satī-
yāni	mā. <sup>10</sup>
No ce labhetha nipakaṃ sa-	saddhiñcaraṃ sādhuvihāri-
hāyaṃ	dhīraṃ,
Rājā va ratthaṃ vijitam pa-	eko care mātāṅg' araññe va
hāya	nāgo.
Ekassa caritaṃ seyyo,	na 'tthu bāle sahāyatā;
Eko care na ca pāpāni kayirā	appossukko mātāṅg' araññe
	va nāgo ti.

<sup>1</sup> Atha kho Bhagavā ṭhitako va unā gāthā bhāsivā yena  
Bālakalopākāragāmo ten' upasāṃkami. Tena kho pana

<sup>1</sup> Bu: sampajāno ti samāno; Si S<sup>v</sup> samajano. <sup>2</sup> Bu  
maññatha. <sup>3</sup> So Bu; Si S<sup>v</sup> amaññatha <sup>4</sup> So S<sup>v</sup> Bu;  
Si adda ca. <sup>5</sup> So S<sup>v</sup>; Si ye ca taṃ na up <sup>6</sup> Si samnant<sup>1</sup>  
idha. <sup>7</sup> So S<sup>v</sup> Bu; Si yamāmasa <sup>8</sup> So S<sup>v</sup>; Si  
pāṇā harā (as S<sup>1</sup> before correction) <sup>9</sup> Si tuṃhākaṃ.  
<sup>10</sup> So S<sup>v</sup>; Si satimā <sup>11</sup> Cf. I. Vin. 350.

samayena āyasmā Bhagu Bālakalopākāragāme viharati, Addasā kho āyasmā Bhagu Bhagavantam dūrato va āgacchantañ, disvāna āsanañ paññāpesi udakañ ca pādānañ Nisīdi Bhagavā paññatte āsane, nisajja pāde pakkhālesi. Āyasmā pi kho Bhagu Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantañ nisīdi. Ekamantañ nisinnam kho āyasmantañ Bhagum Bhagavā etad avoca: Kacci, bhikkhu, khamanīyam, kacci yāpanīyam, kacci piṇḍakena na kilamasīti?—Khamanīyam Bhagavā, yāpanīyam Bhagavā, na cāhañ bhante, piṇḍakena kilamānīti.—Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantañ Bhagum dhammīyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampaharīsetvā utthāy' āsanā yena Pācīnavarīsadāyo ten' upasāṅkami. 'Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā ca Anuruddho āyasmā ca Nandiyo āyasmā ca Kimbilo\* Pācīnavarīsadāye viharanti Addasā kho dāyapālo Bhagavantam dūrato va āgacchantañ, disvāna Bhagavantam etad avoca: Mā, samaṇa, etañ dāyam pāvasi; sant' ettha tayo kulaputtā attakāmarūpā viharanti; mā tesam aphāsuni akāsīti. Assosi kho āyasmā Anuruddho dāyapālassa Bhagavatā saddhim mantayamānassa, sutvāna dāyapālāni etad avoca: Mā, āvuso dāyapāla, Bhagavantam vāresi; satthā no Bhagavā anuppatto ti. Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho yen' āyasmā ca Nandiyo āyasmā ca Kimbilo ten' upasāṅkami, upasāṅkamtvā āyasmantañ ca Nandiyam āyasmantañ ca Kimbilāni etad avoca Abhikkamath' āyasmanto, abhikkamath' āyasmanto; satthā no Bhagavā anuppatto ti. Atha kho āyasmā ca Anuruddho āyasmā ca Nandiyo āyasmā ca Kimbilo Bhagavantam paccuggantvā eko Bhagavato pattacivarāni paṭiggahesi, eko āsanam paññāpesi, eko pādodakam upaṭṭhāpesi. Nisīdi Bhagavā paññatte āsane; nisajja pāde pakkhālesi. Te pi kho āyasmanto Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantañ nisīdissa. Ekamantañ nisinnam kho āyasmantañ Anuruddham Bhagavā etad avoca: Kacci vo, Anuruddhā, khamanīyam, kacci yāpanīyam, kacci piṇḍakena na kilamathīti?'

\* Cf Vol I. p 205 for follg

\* S: Kimbilo

khamanīyam Bhagavā, yāpanīyam Bhagavā, na ca mayam bhante, piṇḍakena kīlamāmāti.

Kacci pana vo, Anuruddhā, samaggā sammadamānā avivadumānā khīrodakībhūtā aññamaññam piyacakkhūhi sampassantā viharathāti?

Taggha mayam, bhante, samaggā sammadamānā avivadumānā khīrodakībhūtā aññamaññam piyacakkhūhi sampassantā viharāmāti.

Yathākatham pana tumhe, Anuruddhā, samaggā sammadamānā avivadumānā khīrodakībhūtā aññamaññam piyacakkhūhi sampassantā viharathāti?

Idha mayham, bhante, evam hoti. Lābhā vata me suladdham vata me yo 'ham evarūpelī<sup>1</sup> sabrahmacārīṇi saddhūhi viharāmīti. Tassa mayham, bhante, imesu āvasmantesu mettam kīyakammam paccupaṭṭhitam āvī e' eva raho ca, mettam vacikammam,<sup>2</sup> mettam manokammam paccupaṭṭhitam āvī e' eva raho ca. Tassa mayham, bhante, evam hoti. Yannūnāham sakam cittam nikkhupitvā mesam yeva āyasmantānam cittassa vasena vattēyyam ti. So kho abham, bhante, sakam cittam nikkhupitvā mesam yeva āyasmantānam cittassa vasena vattāmi. Nānā hi kho no, bhante, kīyā, ekañ ca pana maññe cittaṃ ti.

Āyasmā pi kho Nandiyo, āyasmā pi Kumbilo Bhagavantam etad avocam: Mayham pi kho, bhante, evam hoti: Lābhā vata me suladdham vata me yo 'ham . . . *de. as. abh.* ekañ ca pana maññe cittaṃ ti.

Evam kho mayam, bhante, samaggā sammadamānā avivadumānā<sup>3</sup> khīrodakībhūtā aññamaññam piyacakkhūhi sampassantā<sup>4</sup> viharāmāti.

Siddhi sādhu, Anuruddhā. Kacci pana vo, Anuruddhā, appamattā itāpuno pahitattā viharathāti?

<sup>1</sup> Si addh. paccupaṭṭhitam āvī e' eva raho ca

eti ita

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>2</sup> here sampassantā itī.

Taggha mayam, bhante, appamattā ātāpino pahitattā viharāmāti.

Yathākatham pana tumbe, Anuruddhā, appamattā ātāpino pahitattā viharathāti?

Idha, bhante, amhākaṃ yo paṭhamam gāmato piṇḍāya paṭikkamati, so āsanāni paññāpeti, pāṇiyam paribhojanīyam upaṭṭhapeti, avakkārapātiniṃ [upaṭṭhapeti. Yo pacchā gāmato piṇḍāya paṭikkamati, sace hoti bhuttāvaseso, sace ākaṅkhati, bhuñjati, no ce ākaṅkhati, appahante vā chaḍḍeti, appānake vā uḍake opilāpeti; so āsanāni paṭisāmeti, pāṇiyam paribhojanīyam paṭisāmeti, avakkārapātiniṃ<sup>1</sup> dhovivā<sup>2</sup> paṭisāmeti bhattaggaṃ sammajjati. Yo passati pāṇiyaghataṃ vā paribhojanīyaghataṃ vā<sup>3</sup> rittam tuccham, so upaṭṭhapeti, sac' assa hoti avisayham hatthavikārena dutiyam āmantetvā hatthavilaṅghakena<sup>4</sup> upaṭṭhapema Na tveva mayam, bhante, tappaccayā vācariṃ bhindāma. Pañcāhikaṃ kho pana mayam, bhante, sabbarattiyam<sup>5</sup> dhammīyā kathāya sannisi-dāma.—Evaṃ kho mayam, bhante, appamattā ātāpino pahitattā viharāmāti.

Sādhū sādhū, Anuruddhā Atthi pana vo, Anuruddhā, evam appamattānaṃ ātāpīnaṃ pahitattānaṃ viharantānaṃ uttarimannssadhammā alamariyaññāpadassanaviseso adhigato phāsuvihāro ti?

Idha mayam, bhante, appamattā ātāpino pahitattā viharantā obhāsaṃ c' eva sañjānāma dassanaṃ ca rūpānaṃ. So kho pana no obhāso na cirass' eva antaradhāyati dassanaṃ ca rūpānaṃ; taṃ ca nimittaṃ na paṭivijjhāmāti

Tam kho pana vo, Anuruddhā, nimittaṃ paṭivijjhitabbaṃ Aham pi sudam, Anuruddhā, pubbe va sambodhā anabhīsambuddho Bodhisatto va samāno obhāsaṃ c' eva sañjānāmi dassanaṃ ca rūpānaṃ So kho pana me obhāso

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>27</sup> omit passage in brackets.

<sup>2</sup> Si omits

<sup>3</sup> Si

substitutes vaccaḥgaṭam vā, which perhaps should be added to text as at I. Vin. 352.

<sup>4</sup> Cf supra p 130, Si adds.

piṇḍiyaghataṃ vā paribhojanīyaghataṃ vā.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>27</sup> s—iyā.

na cirass eva antaradhāyati dassanañ ca rūpānañ. Tassa mayham, Anuruddhā, etad ahoṣi: Ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me obhāso antaradhāyati dassanañ ca rūpānañ ti? Tassa mayham, Anuruddhā, etad ahoṣi: Vicikicchā kho me udapādi, vicikicchādhikaraṇaṇ ca pana me samādhī cavi, samādhimhi cute obhāso antaradhāyati dassanañ ca rūpānañ; so 'ham tathā karissāmi yathā me puna na vicikicchā uppajjissatīti. So kho aham, Anuruddhā, appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto obhāsañ c' eva sañjānāmi dassanañ ca rūpānañ. So kho pana me obhāso na cirass' eva antaradhāyati dassanañ ca rūpānañ. Tassa mayham, Anuruddhā, etad ahoṣi: Ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me obhāso antaradhāyati dassanañ ca rūpānañ ti? Tassa mayham, Anuruddhā, etad ahoṣi: Amanasikāro kho me udapādi, amanasikārādhikaraṇaṇ ca pana me samādhī cavi, samādhimhi cute obhāso antaradhāyati dassanañ ca rūpānañ. So 'ham tathā karissāmi yathā me puna na vicikicchā uppajjissati na amanasikāro ti. So kho aham, Anuruddhā, —pe—tassa mayham, Anuruddhā, etad ahoṣi. Thīuamiddham kho me udapādi, thīnamiddhādhikaraṇaṇ ca pana me samādhī cavi, samādhimhi cute obhāso antaradhāyati dassanañ ca rūpānañ. So 'ham tathā karissāmi yathā me puna na vicikicchā uppajjissati na amanasikāro na thīnamiddham ti. So kho aham, Anuruddhā, —pe—tassa mayham, Anuruddhā, etad ahoṣi: Chambhitattam kho me udapādi, chambhitattādhikaraṇaṇ ca pana me samādhī cavi, samādhimhi cute obhāso antaradhāyati dassanañ ca rūpānañ. (Seyyathāpi, Anuruddhā, puriso addhānamaggapaṭipanno, tassa ubhatopasse vadhakā uppateyyuñ,<sup>2</sup> tassa ubhatonidānañ<sup>3</sup> chambhitattam uppajjeyya,—evam eva kho me, Anuruddhā, chambhitattam udapādi, chambhitattādhikaraṇaṇ ca pana me samādhī cavi, samādhimhi cute obhāso antaradhāyati dassanañ ca rūpānañ.) So 'ham tathā karissā-

<sup>1</sup> So Si; S<sup>2</sup> omit pana here and generally.  
jjeyyuñ.

<sup>2</sup> Si uppi-

<sup>3</sup> Si tato nidānañ; S<sup>2</sup> ubhato tā nidānañ.



sāmi yatbā me puna na vicikicchā uppajjissati na amanasikāro na thīnamiddham na chambhitattan ti. So kho aham, Anuruddhā,—pe—tassa mayham, Anuruddhā, etad abosi : Ubbillam<sup>1</sup> kho me ndapādi, ubhillādhikarapaṇ ca pana me samādhī cavi, samādhimhi cūte obhāso antaradhāyati dassanaṇ ca rūpānaṇ (Seyyathāpi, Anuruddhā, puriso ekam nidhimukham gavesanto sakideva paṇca nidhimukhāni adhigaccheyya, tassa tatonidānaṇ ubbillam uppajjeyya,—evam eva kho, Anuruddhā, ubbillam kho me ndapādi, ubhillādhikarapaṇ ca pana me samādhī cavi, samādhimhi cūte obhāso antaradhāyati dassanaṇ ca rūpānaṇ.) So 'ham tathā karissāmi yathā me puna na vicikicchā uppajjissati na amanasikāro na thīnamiddham na chambhitattam na ubbillan ti. So kho aham, Anuruddhā—pe—tassa mayham, Anuruddhā, etad abosi : Duṭṭhullam kho me ndapādi, duṭṭhullādhikarapaṇ ca pana me samādhī cavi, samādhimhi cūte obhāso antaradhāyati dassanaṇ ca rūpānaṇ. So 'ham tathā karissāmi yathā me puna na vicikicchā uppajjissati na amanasikāro na thīnamiddham na chambhitattam na ubbillam na duṭṭhullan ti. So kho aham, Anuruddhā—pe—tassa mayham, Anuruddhā, etad abosi : Accāraddhaviṇyaṇ kho me ndapādi, accāraddhaviṇyādhikarapaṇ ca pana me samādhī cavi, samādhimhi cūte obhāso antaradhāyati dassanaṇ ca rūpānaṇ. (Seyyathāpi, Anuruddhā, puriso ubho hi hatthehi vaṭṭakam gāham gaccheyya,<sup>2</sup> so tatth' eva matameyya,<sup>3</sup>—evam eva kho, Anuruddhā, accāraddhaviṇyaṇ ndapādi accāraddhaviṇyādhikarapaṇ ca . . dassanaṇ ca rūpānaṇ ) So 'ham tathā karissāmi yathā me puna na vicikicchā uppajjissati na amanasikāro na thīnamiddham na chambhitattam na ubbillam na duṭṭhullan na accāraddhaviṇyan ti. So kho aham, Anuruddhā—pe—tassa mayham, Anuruddhā, etad abosi : Atilinaviṇyaṇ kho me

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>v</sup> Bu ; Si ubbīlam throughout.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>v</sup> continue :

tatth' eva pana mayham evam eva kho. <sup>3</sup> So Si (corr) , Bu patameyyāti mareyya (Morris MS. of R.A.S. pameyyāti mareyya)

udapādi atilīnaviriyādhikarapaṇi ca . . dassanaṇi ca rūpānaṇi. (Seyyathāpi, Anuruddhā, puriso vaṭṭakani sithilani ganheyya, so tassa \* hatthato uppateyya,—evam eva kho me, Anuruddhā, atilīnaviriyani udapādi . . dassanaṇi ca rūpānaṇi.) So 'haṇi tathā karissāmi yathā me puna na vicikicchā uppajjissati na amanasikāro . . na accāraddhaviiriyani na atilīnaviriyani ti. So kho ahaṇi, Anuruddhā—pe—tassa mayhaṇi, Anuruddhā, etad ahoṣi: Abhiyappā kho me udapādi abhiyappādhikarapaṇi ca pana . . dassanaṇi ca rūpānaṇi. So 'haṇi tathā karissāmi yathā me puna na vicikicchā uppajjissati . . na atilīnaviriyani na abhiyappā ti. So kho ahaṇi, Anuruddhā—pe—tassa mayhaṇi, Anuruddhā, etad ahoṣi: Nānattasaṇṇā kho me udapādi . . dassanaṇi ca rūpānaṇi. So 'haṇi tathā karissāmi yathā me puna na vicikicchā uppajjissati . . na abhiyappā na nānattasaṇṇā ti.

So kho ahaṇi, Anuruddhā, appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto obhāsaṇi c' eva saṇjānāmi dassanaṇi ca rūpānaṇi. So kho pana me obhāso na cirass' eva antaradhāyati dassanaṇi ca rūpānaṇi. Tassa mayhaṇi, Anuruddhā, etad ahoṣi: Ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me obhāso antaradhāyati dassanaṇi ca rūpānaṇi ti? Tassa mayhaṇi, Anuruddhā, etad ahoṣi: Atinijjhāyitattaṇi kho me rūpānaṇi udapādi . . dassanaṇi ca rūpānaṇi. So 'haṇi tathā karissāmi yathā me puna na vicikicchā uppajjissati . . na nānattasaṇṇā na atinijjhāyitattaṇi rūpānaṇi ti. So kho ahaṇi, Anuruddhā, Vicikicchā cittaṣsa upakkilesa ti iti viditvā vicikicchani cittaṣsa upakkilesani pajahimi; Amanasikāro cittaṣsa upakkilesa ti iti viditvā amanasikāraṇi cittaṣsa upakkilesani pajahimi; Thīnamiddhaṇi cittaṣsa upakkilesa ti . . pajahimi; Chambutattaṇi . . pajahimi; Ubbillani . . pajahimi; Duṭṭhullani . . pajahimi; Accāraddhaviiriyani . . pajahimi; Atilīnaviriyani . . pajahimi; Abhiyappā . . pajahimi; Nānattasaṇṇā . . pajahimi; Atinijjhāyitattaṇi rūpānaṇi

cittassa upakkilesa ti iti viditvā atinijjhāyitattañ rūpānañ  
cittassa upakkilesaṃ pajahim

So kho ahañ, Anuruddhā, appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto obhāsaṃ hi kho sañjānāmi na ca rūpāni passāmi, rūpāni hi kho passāmi na ca obhāsaṃ sañjānāmi kevalam pi rattuñ kevalam pi divasañ kevalam pi rattindivañ. Tassa mayhañ, Anuruddhā, etad ahoṣi: Ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yo 'hañ obhāsaṃ hi kho sañjānāmi na ca rūpāni passāmi, rūpāni hi kho passāmi na ca obhāsaṃ sañjānāmi kevalam pi rattuñ kevalam pi divasañ kevalam pi rattindivañ ti? Tassa mayhañ, Anuruddhā, etad ahoṣi. Yasmim kho ahañ samaye rūpanimittaṃ amanasikaritvā obhāsanimittaṃ manasikaromi, obhāsaṃ hi kho tamhi samaye sañjānāmi na ca rūpāni passāmi. Yasmim panāhañ samaye obhāsanimittaṃ amanasikaritvā rūpanimittaṃ manasikaromi, rūpāni hi kho tamhi samaye passāmi na ca obhāsaṃ sañjānāmi kevalam pi rattuñ kevalam pi divasañ kevalam pi rattindivañ ti

So kho ahañ, Anuruddhā, appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto parittaṃ c' eva obhāsaṃ sañjānāmi parittāni ca rūpāni passāmi, appamāṇaṃ ca obhāsaṃ sañjānāmi appamāṇāni ca rūpāni passāmi kevalam pi rattuñ kevalam pi divasañ kevalam pi rattindivañ. Tassa mayhañ, Anuruddhā, etad ahoṣi: Ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yo 'hañ parittaṃ c' eva obhāsaṃ sañjānāmi parittāni ca rūpāni passāmi appamāṇaṃ c' eva obhāsaṃ sañjānāmi appamāṇāni ca rūpāni passāmi kevalam pi rattuñ kevalam pi divasañ kevalam pi rattindivañ ti? Tassa mayhañ, Anuruddhā, etad ahoṣi: Yasmim kho samaye paritto samādhī hoti, parittam me tamhi samaye cakkhu hoti; so 'hañ parittena cakkhunā parittaṃ c' eva obhāsaṃ sañjānāmi parittāni ca rūpāni passāmi. Yasmim pana samaye apparitto me samādhī hoti, appamāṇaṃ me tamhi samaye cakkhu hoti; so 'hañ appamāṇena cakkhunā appamāṇaṃ c' eva obhāsaṃ sañjānāmi appamāṇāni ca rūpāni passāmi kevalam pi rattuñ kevalam pi divasañ kevalam pi rattindivañ ti Yato kho

me, Anuruddhā, Vicikicchā cittaṣṣa upakkilesa ti iti viditvā vicikicchā cittaṣṣa upakkilesa pahīno ahosi; Amanasikāro cittaṣṣa upakkilesa ti iti viditvā amanasikāro cittaṣṣa upakkilesa pahīno ahosi; Thīnamiddham . . . pahīno ahosi, Chāmbhutattam . . . pahīno ahosi; Ubbillam . . . pahīno ahosi, Duṭṭhullam . . . pahīno ahosi; Accā-raddhaviriyaṃ . . . pahīno ahosi; Atilīnaviriyaṃ . . . pahīno ahosi, Abhiyappā . . . pahīno ahosi; Nānattasaññā . . . pahīno ahosi, Atimijjhāyitattam rūpānam cittaṣṣa upakkilesa ti iti viditvā atimijjhāyitattam rūpānam cittaṣṣa upakkilesa pahīno ahosi. Tassa mayham, Anuruddhā, etad ahosi. Ye kho me cittaṣṣa upakkilesā,<sup>1</sup> te me 'pahīnā. Handa dānāham tvaḍhena samādhim bhāvemīti.<sup>2</sup> So kho aham, Anuruddhā, savitakkam pi savicāram samādhim bhāvesmī, avitakkam pi vicāramattam samādhim bhāvesmī, avitakkam pi avicāram samādhim bhāvesmī, sappītikam pi samādhim bhāvesmī, nippītikam pi samādhim bhāvesmī, sātasaḥagatam pi samādhim bhāvesmī, upekkhāsahagatam pi samādhim bhāvesmī. Yato kho me, Anuruddhā, savitakko<sup>3</sup> savicāro samādhi bhāvito ahosi, avitakko vicāramatto samādhi bhāvito ahosi, avitakko avicāro samādhi bhāvito ahosi, sappītiko pi samādhi bhāvito ahosi, nippītiko<sup>3</sup> pi samādhi bhāvito ahosi, upekkhāsahagato samādhi bhāvito ahosi, nāpaṇi ca pana me dassanam udapādi: Akuppā me vinnutti, ayam antimā jāti, na 'tthi dāni punabbhavo ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Anuruddha Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

### UPAKKILESASUTTAM \* ATTHAMAṀ.

\* MSS. upakkilesa, in each clause.  
Upakkilesasuttam

\* Si bhāvesmī ti.      \* Si adds pi  
\* So Si Bu, Sv (cf. title of No. 131)

## 129.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvathiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapaṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca:—

Tiṇ' imāni, bhikkhave, bālassa bālalakkhaṇāni bālani-mittāni bālapadānāni.<sup>1</sup> Katamāni tiṇi? Idha, bhikkhave, bālo duccintitacintī ca hoti dubbhāsitaḥhāsī dukkatakammakāri.<sup>2</sup> No ce taṇi, bhikkhave, bālo duccintitacintī ca abhavissa dubbhāsitaḥhāsī dukkatakammakāri, kena nañi<sup>3</sup> paṇḍitā jāneyyum. Bālo ayam bhavam asappuriso ti<sup>4</sup> Yasmā ca kho, bhikkhave, bālo duccintitacintī ca hoti dubbhāsitaḥhāsī dukkatakammakāri, tasmā nañi paṇḍitā jānanti: Bālo ayam bhavam asappuriso ti. Sa kho so, bhikkhave, bālo tividham dīṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkham domanassam paṭisaṁvedeti Sace, bhikkhave, bālo saḥhāyam vā nisinno hoti rathiyāya<sup>5</sup> vā nisinno hoti siṅghātake vā nisinno hoti, tatra ce<sup>6</sup> jano tappam tassāruppam katham manteti, sace, bhikkhave, bālo pāṇātipātī hoti adinnādāyī hoti kāmesu micchācārī hoti musāvādī hoti surāmeraya-majjapamādaṭṭhāyī<sup>7</sup> boti, tatra, bhikkhave, bālassa evam hoti: Yam kho jano tappam tassāruppam katham manteti, sañivijjante te ca dhammā mayi ahañ ca tesu dhammesu sandissāmīti.—Idam, bhikkhave, bālo paṭhamam dīṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkham domanassam paṭisaṁvedeti

<sup>6</sup> Puna ca param, bhikkhave, bālo passati rājāno coram āgucārum gahetvā vividhā kammakāraṇā<sup>7</sup> hārente kasāhi pi

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>1</sup> Bu, Si S<sup>2</sup> bālap. <sup>2</sup> Si dukkaṭak as in I Ang 102  
Si also inserts ca after and before this word both here and infra  
<sup>3</sup> So S<sup>2</sup>, Si ke nam here and infra. <sup>4</sup> So S<sup>2</sup>, Si rathiyā Cf  
vol. II. 108. <sup>5</sup> So S<sup>2</sup> Bu; Si omits. <sup>6</sup> Cf for this list I  
Anguttara 47, Milinda 197. <sup>7</sup> So S<sup>1</sup>, S<sup>2</sup> k—karaṇā here,  
but k—karaṇā sts. infra.

tālente, vettehi pi tālente, addhadaṇḍakehi pi tālente, hattham pi chindante, pādam pi chindante, hatthapādam pi chindante, kaṇṇam pi chindante, nāsam pi chindante, kannanāsūn pi chindante, balaṅgathālikam pi karonte, saṅkhamuṇḍikam pi karonte, Rāhumukham pi karonte, jotimālikam pi karonte, hatthapajotikam pi karonte, erakavattikam pi karonte, cīrakavāsikam pi karonte, eṇeyyakam pi karonte, baḥsamainsikam pi karonte, kahāpaṇakam pi karonte, khāīpataccinikam pi karonte, paḥghaparivattikam pi karonte, palālapīṭhakam pi karonte, tattena<sup>1</sup> pi telena osiṇcante, sunakhehi khādāpente, jīvantam pi sūle uttāsente, asinā pi sīsaiṇ chindante. Tatra, bhikkhave, bālassa evaṃ hoti Yathārūpānaṃ kho pāpakānaṃ kammānaṃ hetu rājāno coraṇi āgucārūṇi gahe tvā vividhā kammakāraṇā kārenti kasāhi pi tālenti, vettehi pi tālenti, addhadaṇḍakehi pi tālenti,<sup>2</sup> hattham pi chindanti, pādam pi chindanti, hatthapādam pi . asinā pi sīsaiṇ chindanti,—vijjante te ca dhaminā maṃ, ahaṃ ca tesu dhammesu sandissāmi. Maṃ ce pi rājāno jāneyyuh, maṃ pi rājāno gahe tvā vividhā kammakāraṇā kāreyyuh, kasāhi pi tāleyyuh, vettehi pi tāleyyuh,<sup>3</sup> asinā pi chindeyyun ti —Idam pi, bhikkhave, bālo dutiyaṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṇvedeti.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, balāṃ piṭṭhasamāruḷhaṃ<sup>4</sup> vā mañcasamāruḷhaṃ vā chamāya<sup>5</sup> vā semānaṃ yaṇi 'ssa pubbe pāpakāṃ kammāṃ kāyena duccarītāṃ vācāya duccarītāṃ manasā duccarītāṃ, tāṃ 'ssa tamhi samaye olambanti ajjholambanti abhippalambanti. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, mahantānaṃ pabbatakūṭānaṃ chāyā sāyaṇhasamayāṃ paṭhavīyā olambanti ajjholambanti abhippalambanti,—evam eva kho, bhikkhave, balāṃ piṭṭhasamāruḷhaṃ vā mañcasamāruḷham vā chamāya vā semānaṃ yaṇi 'ssa pubbe pāpa-

<sup>1</sup> Si tālenti—pe—asinā pi sīsaiṇ chindanti      <sup>2</sup> Si tāleyyuh  
—pe—jīvantam pi sūle uttāseyyum, asinā sīsaiṇ chindeyyun ti.  
<sup>3</sup> So S<sup>tr</sup>, Si p—uḷham, throughout.      <sup>4</sup> Si chamāyam.

kāni kamamāni katāni kāyena duccaritāni vācāya duccaritāni manasā duccaritāni tāni 'ssa tamhi samaye olambanti ajjholambanti abhippalambanti. Tatra, bhikkhave, bālassa evaṃ hoti. Akataṃ vata me kalyāṇaṃ akataṃ kusalaṃ akataṃ bhīruttānaṃ, kataṃ pāpaṃ kataṃ luddaṃ kataṃ kibbisāṃ; yāvataṃ hoti akatakalyāṇānaṃ akatakusalānaṃ akatabhīruttānānaṃ katapāpānaṃ kataluddānaṃ katakibbisānaṃ gati, taṃ gatvā pecca gacchāmīti. So socati kilamati paridevati, urattājiṃ kandatī sammohanāṃ āpajjati.—Idaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bālo tatīyaṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti.

Sa kho so bhikkhu bālo kāyena duccaritaṃ caritvā vācāya duccaritaṃ caritva manasā duccaritaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatāṃ vimipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati. Yaṃ kho taṃ, bhikkhave, sammā vadamāno vadeyya: Ekaṃ taṃ anuṭṭhaṃ ekaṃ taṃ akantaṃ ekaṃ taṃ amanāpan ti nirayaṃ eva etaṃ sammā vadamāno vadeyya: Ekaṃ taṃ anuṭṭhaṃ ekaṃ taṃ akantaṃ ekaṃ taṃ amanāpan ti. Yāvañcidāṃ, bhikkhave, upamā pi na sukarā jāva dukkhā nirayā ti.

Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantāṃ etad avoca. Sakkā pana me, bhante, upamā kātun ti?

Sakkā bhikkhūti Bhagavā avoca. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhu, coraṃ āgucārīṃ gahe tvā rañño dasseyyūṃ. Ayaṃ te, deva, cora āgucārī, imassa yaṃ icchasi taṃ dandaṃ payehīti, tam enaṃ rājā evaṃ vadeyya. Gacchatha bho maṃ purisaṃ pubbaṇhasamayāṃ sattisatena hanathāti; tam enaṃ pubbaṇhasamayāṃ sattisatena haneyyūṃ. Atha rājā majjhantikaṃ samayaṃ evaṃ vadeyya: Ambho kathaṃ so puriso ti? —Tath' eva deva jīvati.—Tam enaṃ rājā evaṃ vadeyya. Gacchatha bho taṃ purisaṃ majjhantikaṃ samayaṃ sattisatena hanathāti; tam enaṃ majjhantikaṃ samayaṃ sattisatena haneyyūṃ. Atha rājā sāyaṇhasamayāṃ evaṃ vadeyya. Ambho kathaṃ so puriso ti? —Tath' eva deva jīvati.—Tam enaṃ rājā evaṃ vadeyya. Gacchatha bho taṃ purisaṃ sāyaṇhasamayāṃ sattisatena hanathāti; tam enaṃ sāyaṇ-

hasamayāni sattisatena haneyyūni. Tañhi kim maññatha, bhikkhave? Apī nu so puriso tīhi sattisatehi haññamāno tatonidānañ dukkhañ domanassañ paṭisañvediyethāti?

Ekissā pi, bhante, sattiyā haññamāno so puriso tatonidānañ dukkhañ domanassañ paṭisañvediyetha; ko pana vādo tīhi sattisatehīti?

Atha kho Bhagavā parittañ pāṇimattañ pāsāpāñ gahetvā bhikkhū āmantesi: Tañhi kim maññatha, bhikkhave? Katamo nu kho mahantataro,—yo cāyañ mayā paritto pāṇimatto pāsāṇo gahito Himavā vā pabbatarājā ti?

Appamatto kho ayañ, bhante, Bhagavatā paritto pāṇimatto pāsāṇo gahito, Himavantañ pabbatarājānañ upanidhāya saṅkham pi na upeti kalabhāgam pi na upeti upanidhim<sup>1</sup> pi na upeti.

Evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yañ so puriso tīhi sattisatehi haññamāno tatonidānañ dukkhañ domanassañ paṭisañvedeti, tañhi nerayikassa<sup>2</sup> upanidhāya saṅkham pi na upeti kalabhāgam pi na upeti upanidhim pi na upeti. Tam enañ, bhikkhave, nirayapālā pañcavidhabandhanan nāma kāraṇaṃ karonti; tattañ ayokhilañ hatthe gamenti tattañ ayokhilañ duttiye hatthe gamenti tattañ ayokhilañ pāde gamenti tattañ ayokhilañ duttiye pāde gamenti, tattañ ayokhilañ majjhe wasamhi gamenti. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti; na ca tāva kālañ karoti yāva na tañ pāpañ kammañ byantihoti. Tam enañ nirayapālā sañvesetvā<sup>3</sup> kūṭhārīṃ<sup>4</sup> tacchanti. So tattha dukkhā tippa<sup>5</sup> kaṭukā vedanā vedeti, na ca tāva kālañ karoti yāva na tañ pāpañ kammañ byantihoti. Tam enañ, bhikkhave, nirayapālā uddhañ pādañ adho sirañ ṭhapetvā vāsīhi tacchanti. So tattha<sup>6</sup>—pe—yāva na tañ pāpañ kammañ byantihoti. Tam enañ, bhikkhave, nirayapālā rathe yojetvā ādittāya paṭhaviyā sampajjahtāya sañjotibhūtāya<sup>7</sup> sārenti pi

<sup>1</sup> So Bu and S<sup>v</sup> infia, Si, and S<sup>v</sup> here, upanidham. <sup>2</sup> Si nirayassa dukkham. <sup>3</sup> Bu s—itvā, Si samvedhetvā. <sup>4</sup> Si kudhārīhi. <sup>5</sup> Si tippa—pe—byantihoti. <sup>6</sup> Si adds dukkhā tippā, and omits yāva . . . kammam. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>v</sup> sajot.



paccāsārenti pi. So tattha—pe—yāva na<sup>1</sup> taṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ byantihoti. Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, nirayapālā mahantaṃ aṅgarapabbataṃ ādittaṃ sampajjalitaṃ sañjotibhūtaṃ āropenti pi oropenti pi. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭuka vedanā vedeti, na ca tāva kālaṃ karoti yāva na taṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ byantihoti. Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, nirayapāla uddhaṃ pādaṃ adhosiraṃ gahetvā tattāya lohakumbhiyā pakkhipanti ādittāya sampajjalitāya sañjotibhūtāya. So tattha pheṇuddehakaṃ paccati. So tattha pheṇuddehakaṃ paccamāno sakim pi uddhaṃ gacchati, sakim pi adho gacchati, sakim pi tiriyaṃ. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭuka vedanā vedeti na ca tāva kālaṃ karoti yāva na taṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ byantihoti. Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, nirayapālā Mahāniraye pakkhipanti. So kho pana, bhikkhave, Mahānirayo catukkaṇṇo catudvāro vibbatta bhāgaso mita ayopākārapariyanto ayasā paṭikujjito; tassa ayomayā bhūmi jalitā tejasā yutā samantā yojanasataṃ pharitvā tiṭṭhati sabbaḍḍa<sup>1</sup>

Anekapariyāyena pi kho ahaṃ, bhikkhave, nirayakathaṃ katheyyaṃ, jāvañcidaṃ, bhikkhave, na sukaṃ akkhānena pāpuṇitum yāva dukkhā nirayā.

Santi, bhikkhave, tiracchānagatā pāṇā tiṇabhakkhā. Te allāni pi tiṇāni sukkāni dantullahakaṃ khādanti. Katame ca, bhikkhave, tiracchānagatā pāṇā tiṇabhakkhā?—Assā goṇā gadrabhā ajā migā, ye vā paṇ<sup>2</sup> aññe pi keci tiracchānagatā pāṇā tiṇabhakkhā. Sa kho so, bhikkhave, bālo idha pubbe rasādo idha pāpāni kammaṃ karitvā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā tesāṃ sattānaṃ sabhavyataṃ uppajjati ye te sattā tiṇabhakkhā.

Santi, bhikkhave, tiracchānagatā pāṇā gūṭhabhakkhā; te dūrato va gūthagandhaṃ ghāyitvā dhāvanti: Ettha bhuñjissāma, ettha bhuñjissāmāti. Seyyathāpi nāma brāhmaṇā āhutigandhena<sup>2</sup> dhāvanti: Ettha bhuñjissāma, ettha bhuñjissāmāti,—evam eva kho, bhikkhave, santi tiracchānagatā pāṇā gūṭhabhakkhā; te dūrato va gūtha-

<sup>1</sup> See note 4 p. 183

<sup>2</sup> So S<sub>1</sub>; S<sub>2</sub> ahūti Cf. S.N., p. 21.

gandham ghāyitvā dhāvanti Ettha bhuñjissāma, ettha bhuñjissāmāti Katame ca, bhikkhave, tiracchānagatā pāṇā gūṭhabhakkhā?—Kukkuṭā sūkarā soṇā sigālā, ye vā pan' aññe pi keci tiracchānagatā pāṇā gūṭhabhakkhā. Sa kho so, bhikkhave, bālo idha pubbe rasādo idha pāpāni kammāni karitvā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā tesam sattānaṃ saṃvayataṃ uppajjati ye te sattā gūṭhabhakkhā

Santi, bhikkhave, tiracchānagatā pāṇā andhakāre jāyanti andhakāre jīyanti andhakāre mīyanti. Katame ca, bhikkhave, tiracchānagatā pāṇā andhakāre jāyanti andhakāre jīyanti andhakāre mīyanti?—Kiṭṭa puḷavā gaṇḍuppādā ye vā pan' aññe pi keci tiracchānagatā pāṇā andhakāre jāyanti andhakāre jīyanti andhakāre mīyanti. Sa kho so, bhikkhave, bālo idha pubbe rasādo idha pāpāni kammāni karitvā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā tesam sattānaṃ saṃvayataṃ uppajjati ye te sattā andhakāre jāyanti andhakāre jīyanti andhakāre mīyanti

Santi, bhikkhave, tiracchānagatā pāṇā udakasmim jāyanti udakasmim jīyanti udakasmim mīyanti Katame ca, bhikkhave, tiracchānagatā pāṇā udakasmim jāyanti udakasmim jīyanti udakasmim mīyanti?—Macchā kacchapā suṇṇumārā ye vā pan' aññe pi keci tiracchānagatā pāṇā udakasmim jāyanti udakasmim jīyanti udakasmim mīyanti. Sa kho so, bhikkhave, bālo idha pubbe rasādo idha pāpāni kammāni karitvā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā tesam sattānaṃ saṃvayataṃ uppajjati ye te sattā udakasmim jāyanti udakasmim jīyanti udakasmim mīyanti

Santi, bhikkhave, tiracchānagatā pāṇā asucismim jāyanti asucismim jīyanti asucismim mīyanti. Katame ca, bhikkhave, tiracchānagatā pāṇā asucismim jāyanti asucismim jīyanti asucismim mīyanti?—Ye te, bhikkhave, sattā pūṭunacche vā jāyanti pūṭunacche vā jīyanti pūṭunacche vā mīyanti; pūṭikunape vā, pūṭikummaṣe vā; candanikāya vā; oḷigalle<sup>1</sup> vā jāyanti—pe<sup>2</sup>— Sa kho so, bhikkhave,

<sup>1</sup> So all MSS

<sup>2</sup> Si adds. ye vā pan' . . mīyanti

bālo idha pubbe rasādo idha pāpāni kammāni karitvā kāyassa bhedaṁ paraṁ maraṇā tesāṁ sattānāṁ sahavyatāṁ uppajjati ye te sattā asucisīnāṁ jāyanti asucisīnāṁ jīyanti asucisīnāṁ mīyanti.

Anekapaṇḍāyena pi kho ahaṁ, bhikkhave, tiracehāna-yonikathāṁ katheyyāṁ, yāvaṁ c' idaṁ, bhikkhave, na sukaraṁ akkhānena pāpupitūṁ yāva dakkhā tiracehāna-yoni.

Seyyathāpi puriso, bhikkhave, ekacchigalaṁ yugaṁ samudde pakkhipeyya, tam enaṁ puratthiṃ vāto pacchimaṇa saṁhareyya pacchimaṇo vāto puratthiṇa saṁhareyya uttaro vāto dakkhiṇa saṁhareyya dakkhiṇo vāto uttareṇa saṁhareyya; tat' aṁsa kāṇo kacchapo, so vassasatassa<sup>1</sup> accayena sakāṁ ummujjeyya.—Taññi kum maññatha, bhikkhave? Api nu so kāṇo kacchapo anukasmiṁ ekacchiggaḥ yuge gīvāṁ paveseyyāti?

Yadi nūna, bhante, kadāci karahaci dighassa addhuno accayenāti.

Khippitaraṁ kho so, bhikkhave, kāṇo kacchapo anukasmiṁ ekacchiggaḥ yuge gīvāṁ paveseyya, ato dubbalaṭṭarūhāṁ, bhikkhave, manus-sattāṁ vadāmi sakāṁ vimpātāgatena bīlena. Taññi kassa hetu? Na h' ettha, bhikkhave, atthi dhammacariyā sammacariyā kusālakariyā puñṇakariyā, aññamaññākhādikā ettha, bhikkhave, vattati dubbalaṁṭarīkā<sup>2</sup>. Sa kho so, bhikkhave, bālo sace kadāci karahaci dighassa addhuno accayena manus-sattāṁ āgacchati, yaṁ tām nicakulāṁ—camālākulāṁ vā nesālakulāṁ vā veṇakulāṁ<sup>3</sup> vā rathakārakulāṁ vā pukkasakulāṁ vā tathārūpe kule paccājayati duffidde appannapīṇabhogane kasiravuttike, yattha kasireṇa glā-acchādo lābhhati. So ca hoti dubbhiṇo duddisiko okoṭṭamako bhvābādhiko kāṇo vā kuni vā khaṇḍo vā pakkhalato vā na lābhi annassa pānassa vat-

<sup>1</sup> So add vassasatassassa vassavattasatassassa.      <sup>2</sup> So Si.  
<sup>3</sup> So dubbalaṭṭarīkā.      <sup>4</sup> Si venukulāṁ, <sup>5</sup> venakulāṁ  
 (I vol p 18)

thassa yānassa mālāgandhavilepanassa seyyāvasathapadipeyyassa; so kāyena<sup>1</sup> duccaritaṃ caratī vācāya duccaritaṃ caratī manasā duccaritaṃ caratī; so kāyena duccaritaṃ caritvā vācāya duccaritaṃ caritvā manasā duccaritaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati.

Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, akkhadhutto paṭhamen' eva kaliggaheṇa puttam pi jīyetha dāraṃ pi jīyetha sabbasāpateyyam<sup>2</sup> pi jīyetha, uttarim pi anubandhaṃ<sup>3</sup> nigaccheyya Appamattako so, bhikkhave, kaliggahe yam so akkhadhutto paṭhamen' eva kaliggaheṇa puttam pi jīyetha dāraṃ pi jīyetha sabbasāpateyyam pi jīyetha uttarim pi anubandhaṃ nigaccheyya. Atha kho ayam eva mahantataro kaliggahe yam so bālo kāyena duccaritaṃ caritvā vācāya duccaritaṃ caritvā manasā duccaritaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, kevalaparipūrā<sup>4</sup> bālabbhūmi.

Tin' unāni, bhikkhave, paṇḍitassa paṇḍitalakkhaṇāni paṇḍitanimittāni paṇḍitapadānāni. Katamāni tīni? Idha, bhikkhave, paṇḍito sucintitacintī ca hoti subhāsitaabhāsī sukatakammakārī. No ce taṃ, bhikkhave, paṇḍito sucintitacintī ca abhaviṣsa subhāsitaabhāsī sukatakammakārī, kena naṃ paṇḍitā jāneyyuhū: Paṇḍito ayam bhavaṃ sappuriso ti? Yaṃ ca kho, bhikkhave, paṇḍito sucintitacintī ca hoti subhāsitaabhāsī sukatakammakārī, tasmā naṃ paṇḍitā jānanti. Paṇḍito ayam bhavaṃ sappuriso ti. So kho so, bhikkhave, ayam paṇḍito tividhaṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Sace, bhikkhave, paṇḍito sabhāya vā nisinno hoti rathiyāya vā nisinno hoti siṅghātake vā nisinno hoti, tatra ce<sup>5</sup> jano tajjaṃ tassāruppaṃ kathaṃ manteti, sace, bhikkhave, paṇḍito pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti kāmesu micchā-

<sup>1</sup> Si sabbam s

Si andhubandham.

omits; S<sup>v</sup> ca. Cf supra p 163

<sup>2</sup> So S<sup>v</sup> Bu ("attanā pi bandham nig");

<sup>3</sup> Si kevalā p here and in fine

<sup>4</sup> Si

bhikkhave, puratthimāya disāya paṭirājāno, te rājānaṃ cakkavattinā upasāṃkamitvā evaṃ āhaṃsu : Ehi kho mahārāja ; svāgatam mahārāja ; sakaṃ te mahārāja ; anusāsa mahārājāti. Rājā cakkavattī evaṃ āha : Pāpo na hantaḃbo, adinnaṃ nādātabbam, kāmesu micchā na caritaḃbā, musā na bhāsitaḃbā, inajjāṃ na pātabbam, yathābhuttaṃ<sup>1</sup> ca bhuñjathāti. Ye kho pana, bhikkhave, puratthimāya disāya paṭirājāno, te rañño cakkavattissa anuyuttā bhavanti<sup>2</sup>. Atha kho taṃ, bhikkhave, cakkaratanam puratthimam samuddam ajjhogaḃetvā paccuttaritvā dakkhiṇam disam pavattati — pe — dakkhiṇam<sup>3</sup> samuddam ajjhogaḃetvā paccuttaritvā pacchimam disam pavattati — pe — pacchimam<sup>3</sup> samuddam paccuttaritvā uttarim disam pavattati, anvadeva rājā cakkavattī saddhim caturaṅgimiyā senāya. Yasmiṃ kho pana, bhikkhave, padese cakkaratanam paṭiṭṭhāti, tatra rājā cakkavattī vasaṃ upeti saddhim caturaṅgimiyā senāya. Ye kho pana, bhikkhave, uttarāya disāya paṭirājāno, te rājānaṃ cakkavattinā upasāṃkamitvā evaṃ āhaṃsu. Ehi kho mahārāja ; svāgatam mahārāja ; sakaṃ te mahārāja, anusāsa mahārājāti. Rājā cakkavattī evaṃ āha : Pāpo na hantaḃbo . . . bhuñjathāti. Ye kho pana, bhikkhave, uttarāya disāya paṭirājāno te rañño cakkavattissa anuyuttā bhavanti. Atha kho taṃ, bhikkhave, cakkaratanam samuddapariyantam paṭhamam abhivajjitvā tam eva<sup>4</sup> rājadhānim paccāgantvā rañño cakkavattissa antepuradvāre akkhaḃatam maññe tiṭṭhati, rañño cakkavattissa antepuradvāram upasobhayamānam. Rañño, bhikkhave, cakkavattissa evarūpam cakkaratanam pātubhavati.

Puna ca parim, bhikkhave, rañño cakkavattissa hatthiratanam pātubhavati, sabbaseto sattappaṭiṭṭho iddhiṃ vahaṃgamo Upasatho nāma nāgarājā. Disvāna rañño cakkavattissa cīttam pasīdati : Bhaddakam vata bho hatthiyānam, saccaḃ damatham upeyyāti. Atha kho taṃ, bhikkhave,

<sup>1</sup> Si yathābhuttaṃ (bis) Cl. S.B.E. xi, 253 (note)      <sup>2</sup> Si  
ahesum.      <sup>3</sup> Si (but not Bu) adda disam      <sup>4</sup> Si tam evam

hatthiratanam seyyathāpi nāma bhaddo hatthājāniyo dīgharattam suparidanto, evam eva damatham upeti Bhūtapubbam, bhikkhave, rājā cakkavattī tam eva hatthiratanam vīmaṃsamāno pubbaṇhasamayam abhirūhitvā samuddapariyantam paṭhavim anusambyāyitvā<sup>1</sup> tam eva rājadhānim paccāgantvā pātarāsam akāsi. Rañño, bhikkhave, cakkavattissa evarūpam hatthiratanam pātubhavati.

Puna ca parim, bhikkhave, rañño cakkavattissa assaratanam pātubhavati, sabbaseso kākasīso muñjakeso iddhimā vehāsaṅgamo Valāho<sup>2</sup> nāma assarājā. Divāna rañño cakkavattissa cittam pasīdati: Bhaddakam vata bho assayānam sace damatham upeyyāti. Atha kho tam, bhikkhave, assaratanam seyyathāpi nāma bhaddo assājāniyo dīgharattam suparidanto, evam eva damatham upeti. Bhūtapubbam, bhikkhave, rājā cakkavattī tam eva assaratanam vīmaṃsamāno pubbaṇhasamayam abhirūhitvā samuddapariyantam paṭhavim anusambyāyitvā tam eva rājadhānim paccāgantvā pātarāsam akāsi. Rañño, bhikkhave, cakkavattissa evarūpam assaratanam pātubhavati.

Puna ca parim, bhikkhave, rañño cakkavattissa maṇiratanam pātubhavati. So hoti maṇi veḷuriyo subho jātimā aṭṭhamso suparikammakato. Tassa kho pana, bhikkhave, maṇiratanassa ābhā samantā yojanam phuṭṭha hoti. Bhūtapubbam, bhikkhave, rājā cakkavattī tam eva maṇiratanam vīmaṃsamāno caturaṅgimūḥ senam sannayhitvā maṇim dhajaggaṃ āropetvā rattandhakāratimisāyam pāyāsi. Ye kho pana, bhikkhave, samantā gāmā ahesum, te ten' obhāsena kammante payojesum. Divā ti maññamānā Rañño, bhikkhave, cakkavattissa evarūpam maṇiratanam pātubhavati.

Puna ca parim, bhikkhave, rañño cakkavattissa itthiratanam pātubhavati,<sup>3</sup> abhirūpā dassaniyā pāsādikā paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgatā nātīdighā nātīrassā nātī-

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup>; Sī anupariyāyitva  
Valahako

<sup>2</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup> Bu; Sī

<sup>3</sup> Sī adds sā.

kesi<sup>1</sup> nātithulā nātikilī<sup>2</sup> nāccodāta atikkantā mānusañ  
vaṇṇañ appattā dibbañ vaṇṇañ. Tassa kho pana, bhikkhave,  
itthiratanassa evarūpo kāyasamphasso hoti, seyya-  
thāpi nāma tūlapienno vā kappāsapienno vā. Tassa kho  
pana, bhikkhave, itthiratanassa site uphāni gattāni honti,  
uphe sitāni gattāni honti. Tassa kho pana, bhikkhave,  
itthiratanassa kāyato candanagandho vāyati, mukhato  
uppalagandho vāyati. Tañ kho pana, bhikkhave, itthi-  
ratanañ rañño cakkavattissa pubbutthāyini<sup>3</sup> hoti pacchāni-  
pātini<sup>4</sup> kullikārapaṭṭissāvini<sup>5</sup> manāpacāriṇi<sup>6</sup> piyavādinī. Tañ  
kho pana, bhikkhave, itthiratanañ rājānañ cakkavattun  
manasā pi no aticarati kuto<sup>7</sup> kāyena. Rañño, bhikkhave,  
cakkavattissa evarūpañ itthiratanañ pātubhavati.

Puna ca parañ, bhikkhave, rañño cakkavattissa gaha-  
patiratanañ pātubhavati. Tassa kammavipākajāñ dibbañ  
cakkhu pātubhavati yena niddhiṃ passati<sup>8</sup> sassāmikam<sup>9</sup> pi  
assāmikam<sup>10</sup> pi. So rājānañ cakkavattun upasāṃkamanivā  
evam āha: Apposukko tvam, deva, hohi, ahañ te dhanena  
dhanakaraṇiyanā karissāmi. Bhūtapubbāñ, bhikkhave,  
rājū cakkavattī tam eva gahapatiratanāñ vimānasaṃāno  
nāvañ abhirūhivā majjhe Gaṅgāya nadiyā sotāñ ogahetvā<sup>11</sup>  
gahapatiratanāñ etad avoca. Attho me, gahapati, hirañña-  
suvayvenāti.—Tena hi, mahārāja, ekam tīrañ nāvā upetūti.  
—Idh<sup>12</sup> eva me, gahapati, attho hiraññasuvayvenāti.—Atha  
kho nañ, bhikkhave, gahapatiratanāñ ubbohi hatthehi  
udakāñ<sup>13</sup> onisīvā pūrañ hiraññasuvayvassa kumabhū  
uddharitvā rājānañ cakkavattun evam āha: Alam ettāvatā  
mahārāja; katañ ettāvatā mahīrya; pūjitañ ettāvatā<sup>14</sup>  
mahārājāti. Rājā cakkhavattī evam āha: Alam ettāvatā  
gahapati; katum ettāvatā gahapati; pūjitañ ettāvatā  
gahapatīti. Rañño, bhikkhave, cakkavattissa evarūpañ  
gahapatiratanāñ pātubhavati.

Puna ca parañ, bhikkhave, rañño cakkavattissa paṇḍi-

<sup>1</sup> Si nātikā. Cf. vol. II. 121.

<sup>2</sup> Si nātikā.

<sup>3</sup> Si adda pana.

<sup>4</sup> Si S<sup>2</sup>. Si ozūhivā.

<sup>5</sup> Si udake.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>2</sup> omittit this line.

Ataramāno, eāraṭhi, pesehi yathā 'haṃ hrāhmaṇagahapatike ciratarāni paṣseyyan ti. Rājā, bhikkhave, cakkavattī imāya catutthāyā iddhiyā samannāgato hoti.

Rājā, bhikkhave, cakkavattī imāhi catuhi iddhihi samannāgato hoti.

Taṃ kim maññatha, bhikkhave? Api nu kho rājā cakkavattī imehi sattahi ratanehi samannāgato imāhi catuhi ca iddhihi tatoniḍānāni sukhaṃ somanassāni paṭisaṇvediyethā?

Ekamekena pi tena, bhante, ratauena samannāgato rājā cakkavattī tatoniḍānāni sukhaṃ somanassāni paṭisaṇvediyetha; ko paṇa vādo sattahi ratanehi catuhi ca iddhihi?

Atha kho Bhagavā parittāni pāṇimattāni pāsāṇāni gahetvā bhikkhū āmantesi—Taṃ kim maññatha, bhikkhave? Katamo nu kho mahantataro? Yo cāyaṃ mayā paritto pāṇimatto pāsāṇo gahito Himavā vā pabbatarājā ti?

Appamattako ayaṃ, bhante, Bhagavatā paritto pāṇimatto pāsāṇo gahito, Himavantāni pabbatarājānāni upanidhāya saṅkham pi na upeti kalabhāgam pi na upeti upanidhim pi na upetīti.

Evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yaṃ ' rājā cakkavattī sattahi ratanehi catuhi ca iddhihi tatoniḍānāni sukhaṃ somanassāni paṭisaṇvedeti, taṃ dībassa sukhasa upanidhāya saṅkham pi na upeti kalabhāgam pi na upeti upanidhim pi na upeti. Sa kho so, bhikkhave, paṇḍito sace kadāci karahaci dighassa addhuno accayena manussattāni āgacchati, yaṃ tāni uccākulāni—khattiyamahāsālakulāni vā brāhmaṇamahāsālakulāni vā gahapatimahāsālakulāni vā—tathārūpe kule paccājayati addhe? mahaddhane mahābhoge pahutajātarūparajate pahutavittūpakaraṇe pahutadāhanadhaññe; so ca hoti abhirūpo dassanīyo pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato, lābhī annassa pānassa vatthassa yānassa mālāgandhāvilepanassa seyyāvasathapadīpeyyassa. So kāyena sucaritāni carati vācya sucaritāni carati manasā sucaritāni carati, so



kāyena sucaritaṃ caritvā vācāya sucaritaṃ caritvā manasā sucaritaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjati Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, akkha-dhutto paṭhamen' eva kaṭaggabena mahantaṃ bhoga-kkhandhaṃ adhiḡaccbeyya. Appamattako so, bhikkhave, kaṭaggaho yaṃ so akkhadhutto paṭhamen' eva kaṭaggahena mahantaṃ bhogakkhandhaṃ adhiḡaccheyya. Atha kho ayam eva tato mahantataro kaṭaggaho yaṃ so paṇḍito kāyena sucaritaṃ caritvā vācāya sucaritaṃ caritvā manasā sucaritaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇa sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjati. Ayam, bhikkhave, kevalaparipūrā paṇḍitabhūmi.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamaṇā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandan ti

### BĀLAPAṇḌITASUTTAM NAVAMAṆ

## 130.

Evam me suttaṃ Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattbi-yaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etaṃ avoca : Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, dve agārā sadvārā, tattha cakkhunā puriso majhe tṛito passeyya manusse gehaṃ pavisante pi nikkhamante pi anusañcarante pi anuvicarante pi,—evam eva kho ahaṃ, bhikkhave, dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusaheṇa satte passāmi cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇḍite suvaṇṇe dubbhaṇṇe sugate duggate yathāka-mūpage satte passāmi :—Ime vata bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacī—pe—manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādaḷā sammādiṭṭhikā sammādiṭṭhikamma-samādhānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapannā Ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacī—pe—manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyā-

naññ anupavādakā sammādiṭṭhikā sammādiṭṭhikammasamā-  
dānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā manussesu upapannā.  
Ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vacī  
—pe—manoduccaritena ariyānaññ upavādakā micchādiṭṭhikā  
micchādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ  
maraṇā pettivisayaññ upapannā. Ime vā pana bhonto sattā  
kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vacī—pe—manoduccaritena  
samannāgatā ariyānaññ upavādakā micchādiṭṭhikā micchā-  
diṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā  
tīracchānayoninñ upapannā. Ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāya-  
duccaritena . . . te kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā āpāyaññ  
duggatiññ vinipātāññ nīrayaññ upapannā ti.

‘Tam enaññ, bhikkhave, nīrayāpālā nānābhāsu gahetvā  
Yamassa rañño dassenti [ : Ayaññ, deva, puriso ametteyyo  
asāvañño abrahmañño na kule jettihāpaccayī; massa devo  
daṇḍaññ paṇetūti. ]’

Tam enaññ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā paṭhamaññ devadūtaññ  
samanuyuñjati samanugāhati samanubhāsati : Ambho purisa,  
na tvaññ addasa manussesu paṭhamaññ devadūtaññ pātubhūtaññ  
ti?—So evaññ āha . Nāddasaññ, bhante ti. —Tam enaññ,  
bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evaññ āha . Ambho purisa, na tvaññ  
addasa manussesu dāharaññ kumārāññ mandāññ uttānaseyya-  
kaññ sake muttakarīse palipannaññ semānaññ ti?—So evaññ  
āha : Addasaññ, bhante ti. —Tam enaññ, bhikkhave, Yamo  
rājā evaññ āha : Ambho purisa, tassa te viññussa sato  
mahallakassa na<sup>1</sup> etad abosi . Aham pi kho ‘mhi jāti-  
dhammo jītiññ anatito, bandhāññ kalyāṇaññ karomi kāyena  
vācāya manasā ti?—So evaññ āha . Nāsakkhissaññ, bhante,  
pamādasatāññ, bhante ti. —Tam enaññ, bhikkhave, Yamo  
rājā evaññ āha . Ambho purisa, pamādavatāya na kalyāṇam  
akāsi kāyena vācāya manasā . Taggha tvaññ, ambho purisa,  
tathā karissanti yathā taññ pamattaññ . Taññ kho paññ te  
etaññ pāpāññ kammaññ n’ eva mātaraṃ kataññ na pītaṃ

<sup>1</sup> Cf. I. Ang. 134, and J.P.T.S. for 1885, p. 62.

<sup>2</sup> Si omit

<sup>3</sup> Si omits here and infra

katañ na bhātarā katañ na bhagīyā katañ na mittā-  
maccehi, katañ na nātisālohutehi katañ na samanabrāh-  
maṇehi katañ na devatāhi katañ; tayā v' etañ pāpañ  
kammañ katañ, tvañ ñeva etassa vipākañ paṭisañvedis-  
sasīti

Tam enañ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā paṭhamañ devadūtañ  
samanuyuñjtvā samanugāhivā samanubhāsivā dutiyañ  
devadūtañ samanuyuñjati samanugāhati samanubhāsati.  
Ambho purisa, na tvañ addasa manussesu dutiyañ deva-  
dūtañ pātubhūtañ ti?—So evam āha. Nāddasañ, bhante  
ti.—Tam enañ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evam āha: Ambho  
purisa, na tvañ addasa manussesu itthiñ vā purisañ vā  
asītikañ vā navutikañ vā vassasatikañ vā jātiyā<sup>\*</sup> juppañ  
gopānasivañkañ bhoggañ daṇḍaparāyanañ pavedhamānañ  
gacchantañ āturañ gatayobbanañ khaṇḍadantañ paṭtake-  
sañ vilūnañ khaṭṭamsirañ<sup>+</sup> valīnañ tilakāhatagattañ ti?  
—So evam āha. Addasañ bhante ti.—Tam enañ, bhikkhave,  
Yamo rājā evam āha. Ambho purisa, tassa te viññussa sato  
inaballakassa na etad ahoṣi. Ahaṃ pi kho 'mhi jarādhammo  
jarañ anatito, haṇḍāham kalyāṇaṃ karomi kāyena vācāya  
manasā ti?—So evam āha: Nāsakkhissañ, bhante; pamā-  
dassam, bhante ti.—Tam enañ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evam  
āha. Ambho purisa, pamādatāya na kalyāṇam akāsi  
kāyena vācāya manasā; taggha tvañ, ambho purisa, tathā  
karissanti yathā tañ pāmattañ. Tañ kho pana te etañ  
pāpañ kammañ n' eva mātara katañ na pitarā katañ na  
bhātarā katañ na bhagīyā katañ na mittāmaccehi katañ  
na nātisālohutehi katañ na samanabrāhmaṇehi katañ na  
devatāhi katañ, tayā v' etañ pāpañ kammañ katañ; tvañ  
ñeva etassa vipākañ paṭisañvedissasīti.

Tam enañ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā dutiyañ devadūtañ  
samanuyuñjtvā samangāhivā samanubhāsivā tatiyañ  
devadūtañ samanuyuñjati samangāhati samanubhāsati.

\* S<sup>v</sup> omīti asītikaṃ . . . jātiyā.  
† tañsisirovañnam.

+ So S<sup>i</sup>, S<sup>v</sup> khali-

Ambho purisa, na tvaṃ addasa manussesu tatiyaṃ devadū-  
 tani pātubhūtaṃ ti?—So evaṃ āha : Nāddasaṃ bhante ti —  
 Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evaṃ āha : Ambho purisa,  
 na tvaṃ addāsa manussesu itthiṃ vā purisaṃ vā ābādhikaṃ  
 dukkhitaṃ bālīyagāhitaṃ sake muttakarīse palipannaṃ  
 semānaṃ aṇṇehi vuṭṭhāpiyamānaṃ aṇṇehi saṃvesiyamānaṃ  
 ti?—So evaṃ āha : Addasaṃ, bhante ti.—Tam enaṃ,  
 bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evaṃ āha : Ambho purisa, tassa te  
 viṃṇussa sato mahallakassa na etad abosi : Aham pi kho  
 'mhi byādhidhammo byādhiṃ anatīto ; haṇḍhaṃ kalyāṇaṃ  
 karaṃ kāyena vācāya manasā ti?—So evaṃ āha : Nāsak-  
 khissaṃ bhante ; pamādaṃ bhante ti.—Tam enaṃ, bhik-  
 khave, Yamo rājā evaṃ āha . Ambho purisa, pamādavatāya  
 na kalyāṇaṃ akāsa kāyena vācāya manasā ; taggha tvaṃ  
 ambho purisa, tathā karissanti yathā taṃ pamattaṃ . Taṃ  
 kho pana te etarū pāpaṃ kammaṃ n' eva mātaraṃ kataṃ na  
 pitarū kataṃ nā bhātaraṃ kataṃ na bhaginiyā kataṃ na  
 mittāmaṃkataṃ na nātisālohithehi kataṃ na samapa-  
 brāhmaṇehi kataṃ na devatāhi kataṃ ; tayā v' etarū pāpaṃ  
 kammaṃ kataṃ ; tvaṃ hieva tassa vipākāṃ paṭisaṃvedh-  
 sassi

Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā tatiyaṃ devadūtaṃ  
 samannyuñjtvā samanugāhīva samanubhāsītvā catutthaṃ  
 devadūtaṃ samannyuñjati samanugāhati samanubhāsati .  
 Ambho purisa, na tvaṃ addasa manussesu catutthaṃ  
 devadūtaṃ pātubhūtaṃ ti?—So evaṃ āha : Nāddasaṃ  
 bhante ti.—Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evaṃ āha  
 Ambho purisa, na tvaṃ addasa manussesu rājāno coraṃ  
 āgucārīṃ gahetvā yividhā kammakāraṇā karente,—kasāhi  
 pi tālente vettehi pi tālente addhulandakehi pi .

(*icc., as p. 164*) . . . asinā pi sīsaṃ chindante ti ?  
 —So evaṃ āha : Addasaṃ, bhante ti.—Tam enaṃ,  
 bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evaṃ āha . Ambho purisa, tassa  
 te viṃṇussa sato mahallakassa na etad abosi . Ye kira  
 bho pāpakāṃ kammāṃ karonti, te dūṭh' eva dhamme  
 evarūpā yividhā kammakāraṇā karīyanti, kammāga pana

parattha . handāhami kalyāṇam karomi kāyena vācāya manasā ti?—So evam āha Nāsakkhissam bhante; pamādasam bhante ti.—Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evam āha . Ambho purisa, pamādavatāya na kalyāṇam akāsi kāyena vācāya manasā, taggha tvaṃ, ambho purisa, tathā karissanti yathā taṃ pamattam. Tam kho pana te etam pāpam kammam n' eva mātaraṃ kataṃ na pītarā kataṃ . . . na devatāhi kataṃ; tayā v' etam pāpam kammam kataṃ; tvaṃ ñeva tassa vipīkam paṭisamvedissasīti.

Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā catuttham devadūtam samannuyuñjivā samanugāhivā samanubhāsivā, pañcamam devadūtam samannuyuñjati samanugāhati samannbhāsati: Ambho purisa, na tvaṃ addasa manussesu pañcamam devadūtam pātubhūtan ti?—So evam āha . Nāddasam bhante ti.—Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evam āha: Ambho purisa, na tvaṃ addasa manussesu uttham vā purisam vā ekāhamatam vā dvīhamatam vā tīhamatam vā uddhamātakam<sup>1</sup> viññakam vipībhakajātan ti?—So evam āha: Addasam, bhante ti.—Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evam āha: Ambho purisa, tassa te viññessa sato mahallakassa na etad aho si . Aham pi kho 'mhi maraṇadhammo maraṇam anātito; handāhami kalyāṇam karomi kāyena vācāya manasā ti?—So evam āha . Nāsakkhissam bhante, pamādasam bhante ti.—Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evam āha: Ambho purisa, pamādavatāya na kalyāṇam akāsi kāyena vācāya manasā; taggha tvaṃ, ambho purisa, tathā karissanti yathā taṃ pamattam. Tam kho pana te etam pāpam kammam n' eva mātaraṃ kataṃ na pītarā kataṃ . . . na devatāhi kataṃ; tayā v' etam pāpam kammam kataṃ; tvaṃ ñeva tassa vipīkam paṭisamvedissasīti.

Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā pañcamam devadūtam samannuyuñjivā samanugāhivā samanubhāsivā tūpā hoti.

Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, nirayapīti pañcaviññābandho-

<sup>1</sup> Si uddhamātakam.

nan nāma kāraṇaṃ karonti, tattāni ayokhīlaṃ hatthe gamenti, tattāni ayokhīlaṃ dutiye hatthe gamenti, tattāni ayokhīlaṃ pāde gamenti, tattāni ayokhīlaṃ dutiye pāde gamenti, tattāni ayokhīlaṃ majjhe urasānaṃ gamenti. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti, na ca tāva kālaṃ karoti yāva na taṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ byantihoti. Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, nirayapālā saṃhesitvā kuṭṭhārīhi tacchanti; so tattha dukkhā —pe—. Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, nirayapālā uddhapādaṃ adhosuraṃ ṭhapetvā<sup>2</sup> vāsīhi tacchanti; so tattha dukkhā —pe—. Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, nirayapālā rathe yojetvā ādittāya paṭhaviyā<sup>3</sup> sampajjalitāya saṃjotibhūtāya sārenti pi paccāsārenti pi; so tattha dukkhā—pe—. Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, nirayapālā mahantaṃ aṅgārapabbataṃ ādittaṃ sampajjalitaṃ saṃjotibhūtaṃ āropenti pi oropenti pi, so tattha dukkhā—pe—. Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, nirayapālā uddhapādaṃ gahetvā tattāya lohakumbhuyā pakkhupanti ādittāya sampajjalitāya saṃjotibhūtāya. So tattha pheṇud-dehakāṃ paccati, so tattha pheṇuddehakāṃ paccamāno sakun pi uddhaṃ gacchati sakun pi adho gacchati sakun pi tiriyaṃ gacchati. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti, na ca tāva kālaṃ karoti yāva na taṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ byantihoti.

Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, nirayapālā Mahāniraye pakkhupanti. So kho pana, bhikkhave, Mahānirayo—

Catukkaṇṇo catudvāro vibhatto bhāgaso mīto  
 Ayopākārapariyanto ayaṣā paṭikujjito.  
 Tassa ayomayā bhūmi jalitā tejasā yntā  
 Samantā yojanasataṃ pharitvā tṭṭhati sabbaḍā<sup>4</sup>

Tassa kho pana, bhikkhave, Mahānirayassa puratthumāya bhūtiyā acci uṭṭhalutvā paccummāya bhūtiyā paṭisaññati; paccummāya bhūtiyā acci uṭṭhalutvā puratthumāya

<sup>1</sup> Si omits throughout the words. so tattha dukkhā—pe—

<sup>2</sup> Si gahetvā, as S<sup>2</sup> infra. <sup>3</sup> Si tattāya bhūmiyā ādittāya. <sup>4</sup> Si prints these lines as prose, as (*putuk*) p. 167 supra Cf. I Ang. 111

tarā sahitam eva mahanto Gūthanirayo. So tattha papa-  
tati.<sup>1</sup> Tasmīn kho pana, bhikkhave, Gūthaniraye sūcimukhā  
pāṇā chavīni chindanti, chavīni chetvā cammaṇi chindanti,  
cammaṇi chetvā maṇisaṇi chindanti, maṇisaṇi chetvā nahā-  
ruṇi chindanti, nahāruṇi chetvā aṭṭhiṇi chindanti, aṭṭhiṇi  
chetvā atthumūjaṇi khādanti. So tattha dukkhā tippā  
kaṭukā vedanā vedeti, na ca tāva kālaṇi karoti yāva na taṇi  
pāpaṇi kammaṇi byantihoti.

Tassa kho pana, bhikkhave, Gūthanirayassa samanā-  
tarā sahitam eva mahanto Kukkuḍanirayo. So tattha papa-  
tati. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti na ca  
tāva kālaṇi karoti yāva na taṇi pāpaṇi kammaṇi byanti-  
hoti.

Tassa kho pana, bhikkhave, Kukkuḍanirayassa sama-  
nantarā sahitam eva mahantaṇi Simbalivanāni uddhaṇi yoja-  
nam nggataṇi.<sup>2</sup> soḷasaṅgulakantakaṇi ādittāni sampajjalitāni  
saṇjotibhūtāni. Taṇi tattha ūropenti pi oropenti pi. So  
tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti na ca tāva kālaṇi  
karoti yāva na taṇi pāpaṇi kammaṇi byantihoti.

Tassa kho pana, bhikkhave, Simbalivanassa samanā-  
tarā sahitam eva mahantaṇi Asipattavanāni. So tattha  
pavisati. Tassa vāteritāni pattāni hatthāni pi chindanti  
pādāni pi chindanti batthapādāni pi chindanti kaṇṇāni pi  
chindanti nāsāni pi chindanti kaṇṇanāsāni pi chindanti. So  
tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti, na ca tāva kālaṇi  
karoti yāva na taṇi pāpaṇi kammaṇi byantihoti.

Tassa kho pana, bhikkhave, Asipattavanassa samanā-  
tarā sahitam eva mahatī Khārodakā nadī. So tattha papa-  
tati. So tattha anusotam pi vuyhati paṇsotam pi vuyhati  
anusotapaṇsotam pi vuyhati. So tattha dukkhā tippā  
kaṭukā vedanā vedeti, na ca tāva kālaṇi karoti yāva na taṇi  
pāpaṇi kammaṇi byantihoti.

Tam enaṇi, bhikkhave, nirayapālā bahseṇa<sup>3</sup> uddha-

<sup>1</sup> So Bu & (etc.) S<sup>iv</sup>; Si patati  
yojanasamugataṇi      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>iv</sup> omī.

<sup>3</sup> So S<sup>iv</sup>, Si uccam  
<sup>4</sup> So S<sup>iv</sup> Si, S<sup>iv</sup> bahseṇa.

ritvā<sup>1</sup> thale patitthāpetvā evam āhamsu: Ambho purisa, kñi icchasīti<sup>2</sup>—So evam āha. Jighacchito 'smi, bhante ti—Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, nrayapālā tattena ayosaṅkunā mukham vivaritvā ādittena sampajjalitena sañjotibhūtena tattāṃ lohagulaṃ mukhe pakkhipanti ādittāṃ sampajjalitāṃ sañjotibhūtāṃ. Tassa<sup>3</sup> oṭṭham pi dayhati mukham pi dayhati kaṇṭham pi dayhati uram<sup>4</sup> pi dayhati, antam pi antaḡṇam pi ādāya adhobbhāgā mikkhamati. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti, na ca tāva kālāṃ karoti yāva na taṃ pāpāṃ kammaṃ byantibhoti.

Tau enaṃ, bhikkhave, nrayapālā evam āhamsu: Ambho purisa, kñi icchasīti<sup>2</sup>—So evam āha Pipāsito 'smi, bhante ti—Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, nrayapālā tattena ayosaṅkunā mukhaṃ vivaritvā ādittena sampajjalitena sañjotibhūtena tattāṃ tambalohaṃ mukhe āsiṃcanti ādittāṃ sampajjalitāṃ sañjotibhūtāṃ. Taṃ tassa oṭṭham pi dayhati mukham pi dayhati kaṇṭham pi dayhati uram pi dayhati, antaṃ pi antaḡṇam pi ādāya adhobbhāgā mikkhamati. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti, na ca tāva kālāṃ karoti yāva na taṃ pāpāṃ kammaṃ byantibhoti.

Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, nrayapālā puna Mahāniraye pakkhipanti.

Bhūtapubbāṃ, bhikkhave, Yamassa rañño etad ahoṣi: Ye kira bho loke pāpakāṃ kammaṃ karonti, te evarūpā vividhā kammakāraṇā kariyanti<sup>5</sup>:—Aho vatāhaṃ manussatāṃ labheyyaṃ, Tathāgato ca loke uppajjeyya arahāṃ sammāsambudho, taṃ cāhaṃ Bhagavantāṃ payirupāseyyaṃ, so ca me Bhagavā dhammaṃ deseyya, tassa cāhaṃ Bhagavato dhammaṃ ājāneyyaṃ ti.

Tuṃ kho pana ahaṃ, bhikkhave, nānāssa<sup>6</sup> samayassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā sutvā vadāmi; apī ca<sup>6</sup> yad eva me sāmaṃ nītaṃ, sāmaṃ diṭṭhaṃ, sāmaṃ viditaṃ,—tam evāhaṃ vadāmiṃti.

<sup>1</sup> Si uddaritvā.

<sup>2</sup> Si So tassa

<sup>3</sup> Si udaram.

<sup>4</sup> So S<sup>2</sup>, Si kariyanti

<sup>5</sup> Si adds kassaci

<sup>6</sup> Si adds kho.



Idam avoca Bhagavā. Idam vatvā Sugato athāparam  
etad avoca Satthā :

Coditā devadūtehi	ye pamajjanti māṇavā,
Te dīgharattāni socanti	hinakāyūpagā * narā.
Ye ca kho devadūtehi	santo sappurisā idha
Coditā nappamajjanti,	ariyadhamme kudācanāni
Upādāne bhayaṃ disvā	jātimaraṇasambhave
Anupādā vimuccanti	jātimaraṇasaṅkaye
Te khemapattā sukhino	diṭṭhadhammābhiniḍḍutā
Sabbaverabhayaṭṭitā	sabbadukkhāni upaccagun ti

### DEVADŪTASUTTAÑ DAŚAMAÑ

#### SUŚSĀTAVAGGO TATIYO

## 131.

Evam me sutāni. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthi-  
yaṃ viharatī Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho  
Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : Bhikkhavo ti Bhaddante ti te  
bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosunī. Bhagavā etad avoca  
Bhaddekarattassa vo, bhikkhave, uddesaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ ca  
desissāmi. Taṃ supātha manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi.  
Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosunī  
Bhagavā etad avoca :

Atītaṃ nānvāgameyya,	nappaṭikaṃkhe anāgataṃ
Yad atītaṃ pahīnaṃ taṃ,	appattaṃ ca anāgataṃ.
Paccuppannaṃ ca yo dham- maṃ	tattha tattha vipassati,
Asaṃhīraṇi asaṃkappaṇi	taṃ vidvā * manubrūhaye
Aj' eva kaccam ātappaṇi ;	ko jaṇhī maraṇaṃ suve ?
Na hi no saṅgaran tena	mahāsenena maccunā
Evamvihāraṇi ātāpiṇi	ahorattam atanditaṃ
Taṃ ve bhaddekaratto ti	santo ācikkhate munīti.

\* So S<sup>o</sup> ; Bu h—kā, Si h—upagī.

\* Si viddhā

Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, atītaṃ anvāgaceti?—Evarūpo ahoṣiṃ atītaṃ addhānaṃ ti tattha nandīṃ samanvāneti; evaṃvedano ahoṣiṃ atītaṃ addhānaṃ ti tattha nandīṃ samanvāneti; evaṃsañño ahoṣiṃ atītaṃ addhānaṃ ti tattha nandīṃ samanvāneti, evaṃsaṅkhāro ahoṣiṃ atītaṃ addhānaṃ ti tattha nandīṃ samanvāneti, evaṃviññāpo ahoṣiṃ atītaṃ addhānaṃ ti tattha nandīṃ samanvāneti.—Evañ kho, bhikkhave, atītaṃ anvāgaceti.

Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, atītaṃ nānvāgaceti? Evarūpo ahoṣiṃ atītaṃ addhānaṃ ti tattha nandīṃ na samanvāneti; evaṃvedano ahoṣiṃ atītaṃ addhānaṃ ti tattha nandīṃ na samanvāneti, evaṃsañño evaṃviññāpo ahoṣiṃ atītaṃ addhānaṃ ti tattha nandīṃ na samanvāneti.—Evañ kho, bhikkhave, atītaṃ nānvāgaceti.

Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, anāgataṃ paṭikaṅkhati? Evarūpo siyaṃ anāgataṃ addhānaṃ ti tattha nandīṃ samanvāneti; evaṃvedano siyaṃ anāgataṃ addhānaṃ ti tattha nandīṃ samanvāneti; evaṃsañño . . . evaṃviññāpo siyaṃ anāgataṃ addhānaṃ ti tattha nandīṃ samanvāneti.—Evañ kho, bhikkhave, anāgataṃ paṭikaṅkhati.

Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, anāgataṃ nappaṭikaṅkhati? Evarūpo siyaṃ anāgataṃ addhānaṃ ti tattha nandīṃ samanvāneti, evaṃvedano siyaṃ—pe—; evaṃsañño siyaṃ—pe—; evaṃsaṅkhāro siyaṃ—pe—; evaṃviññāpo siyaṃ anāgataṃ addhānaṃ ti tattha nandīṃ samanvāneti.—Evañ kho, bhikkhave, anāgataṃ nappaṭikaṅkhati.

Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, paccuppannesu dhammesu saṃhārati? Idha, bhikkhave, assutavā puthujjano ariyānaṃ adassāvī ariyadhammassa akovido ariyadhamme avinito sappurisaṇaṃ adassāvī sappurisaṃdhammassa akovido sappurisaṃdhamme avinito rūpaṃ attato samanupassati, rūpavantaṃ vā attānaṃ, attanī vā rūpaṃ, rūpasuṃ vā attānaṃ; vedanaṃ attato samanupassati, vedanāvantaṃ vā attānaṃ, attanī vā vedanaṃ, vedanāya vā attānaṃ; saṃññaṃ attato samanupassati, saṃññāvantaṃ vā attānaṃ, attanī vā saṃññaṃ, saṃññāya vā attānaṃ, saṃkhāre attato samanupassati,

saiṅkhāravantaṃ vā attānaṃ, attanī vā saiṅkhāre, saiṅkhāresu vā attānaṃ; viññāṇaṃ attato samanupassati, viññāṇavantaṃ vā attānaṃ, attanī vā viññāṇaṃ, viññāṇasmiṃ vā attānaṃ.—Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, paccuppannesu dhammesu saṃhīrati.

Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, paccuppannesu dhammesu na saṃhīrati? Idha, bhikkhave, sutavā ariyasāvako ariyānaṃ dassāvī ariyadhammassa kovido ariyadhamme viñito sappurisaṇaṃ dassāvī sappurisaḍḍhammassa kovido sappurisaḍḍhamme viñito na rūpaṃ attato samanupassati, na rūpavantaṃ vā attānaṃ, na attanī vā rūpaṃ, na rūpasmiṃ vā attānaṃ; na vedanaṃ—pe—; na saññaṃ—pe—; na saiṅkhāre—pe—; na viññāṇaṃ attato samanupassati, na viññāṇavantaṃ vā attānaṃ, na attanī vā viññāṇaṃ, na viññāṇasmiṃ vā attānaṃ.—Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, paccuppannesu dhammesu na saṃhīrati.

Attānaṃ nānvāgameyya, nappapīkaṃkhe anāgataṃ

. . . (i.e., as above) . . .

Taṃ ve bhaddekaratto ti santo ācikkhate munīti

Bhaddekarattaṃ vo, bhikkhave, uddesaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ ca desissāmiṃti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandan ti.

BHADDEKARATTASUTTAṀ PAṬHAMASĪ

## 132.

Evaṃ me sutaṃ. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sīvathiyāṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tenā kho pana samayeṃ āyasmā Ānando upatṭhānasālāyaṃ bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti sūnute.

tejesi sampahāṃseti, bhaddekarattassa uddesaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ ca bhāsatī. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayāya paṭisallānā vutṭhito yena upaṭṭhānasālā ten' upasāṃkami, upasāṃkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi. Ko nu kho, bhikkhāve, upaṭṭhānasālāyaṃ bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandassesesi samādapesi samuttejesi sampahāṃsesi, bhaddekarattassa uddesaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ ca abhāsīti?

Āyasmā, bhante, Ānando upaṭṭhānasālāyaṃ bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandassesesi samādapesi samuttejesi sampahāṃsesi, bhaddekarattassa uddesaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ ca abhāsīti.

Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: Yathākathaṃ pana tvaya, Ānanda, bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandassesesi samādapesi samuttejesi sampahāṃsesi; bhaddekarattassa uddesaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ ca abhāsīti?

Evam' kho ahaṃ, bhante, bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandassesuṃ samādapesuṃ samuttejesuṃ sampahāṃsesuṃ; bhaddekarattassa uddesaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ ca abhāsīṃ:—

Atitāya nānvāgameyya,	ṇappapaṭikaṃkhe anāgataṃ
Yad atitam pahīnaṃ taṃ,	appattaṃ ca anāgataṃ.
Paccuppannaṃ ca yo dham-	tattba, tattha vipassati,
maṃ	
Asaṃhīraṃ asaṃkappaṃ	taṃ vidvā-m-anubrūhaye.
Ajj' eva kiccāṃ ātappaṃ;	ko jaṇṇā maraṇaṃ suve?
Na hi no saṅgarāṇaṃ tena	maḥāsenena maccunā.
Evam'vihāriṃ ātappaṃ	ahorattam atanditaṃ
Taṃ ve bhaddekaratto ti	santo ācikkhate munīti.

Kathaṃ c', āvuso, atitāya anvāgameyyi? Evarūpo ahoṣiṃ atitam addhānaṃ ti tattha nandiṃ samanvāneti; evaṃ-vedano ahoṣiṃ atitam addhānaṃ ti tattha nandiṃ samanvāneti,

. . . (*dc., as in foregoing Sutta*) . . . Evam' kho, āvuso, paccuppannesu dhammesu na saṃhīratī.

\* Substituting āvuso for bhikkhave throughout

Atītaṃ nānvāgameyya, nappatīkaṅkhe anāgataṃ  
 . . . (*dc., as above*) . . .  
 Taṃ ve bhaddekaratto ti santo ācikkhate munīti.

Evam kho ahaṃ, bhante, bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandassesuṃ samādapesuṃ samuttejesuṃ sampahaṃsesuṃ; bhaddekarattassa uddesaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ ca abhāsiṃ ti

Sādhū sādhū, Ānanda; sādhū kho tvam, Ānanda, bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandassesī samādapesī samuttejesī sampahaṃsesī; bhaddekarattassa uddesaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ ca abhāsi.

Atītaṃ nānvāgameyya . . . . .  
 —pe—

Taṃ ve bhaddekaratto ti santo ācikkhate munīti

Kathaṃ c', Ānanda, atītaṃ anvāgameti?—pe— Evam kho, Ānanda, atītaṃ anvāgameti. Kathaṃ c', Ānanda, atītaṃ nānvāgameti?—pe—. Evam kho, Ānanda, atītaṃ nānvāgameti. Kathaṃ c', Ānanda, anāgataṃ paṭīkaṅkhati?—pe—. Evam kho, Ānanda, anāgataṃ paṭīkaṅkhati. Kathaṃ c', Ānanda, anāgataṃ nappatīkaṅkhati?—pe—. Evam kho, Ānanda, anāgataṃ na paṭīkaṅkhati. Kathaṃ c', Ānanda, paccuppannesu dhammesu saṃhīratī?—pe—. Evam kho, Ānanda, paccuppannesu dhammesu saṃhīratī. Kathaṃ c', Ānanda, paccuppannesu dhammesu na saṃhīratī?—pe—. Evam kho, Ānanda, paccuppannesu dhammesu na saṃhīratī.

Atītaṃ nānvāgameyya . . . . .  
 —pe—

Taṃ ve bhaddekaratto ti santo ācikkhate munīti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā Atthimmo āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti

ĀNANDABHADDEKARATTASUTTANĀ<sup>1</sup> DUTIYANĀ

<sup>1</sup> So Si Bu; S<sup>2</sup> Ānandattherassa bhaddekarattiyasuttanto.

## 133.

Evam me sutam Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharatī Tapodārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Samiddhi rattiyaṃ paccūsasamayaṃ paccuṭṭhāya yena Tapodo ten' upasāṃkami gattāni parisiṃcituṃ. Tapode gattāni parisiṃcivā paccuttarivā ekacīvaro aṭṭhāsi gattāni pubbāpayamāno Atha kho aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Tapodam obhāsetvā yen' āyasmā Samiddhi ten' upasāṃkami upasāṃkamitvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ uthitā kho 'sā devatā āyasmantaṃ Samiddhiṃ etad avoca: Dhāresi tvam, bhikkhu, bhaddekarattassa uddeṣaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ cāti?

Na kho ahaṃ, āvuso, dhāremi bhaddekarattassa uddeṣaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ ca Tvam pan', āvuso, dbāresi bhaddekarattassa uddeṣaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ cāti?

Aham pi kbo, bhikkhu, na dbāremi bhaddekarattassa uddeṣaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ ca Dhāresi pana tvam, bhikkhu, bhaddekarattiyo gāthā ti?

Na kho ahaṃ, āvuso, dhāremi bhaddekarattiyo gāthā. Tvam pan', āvuso, dhāresi bhaddekarattiyo gāthā ti?

Aham pi kho, bhikkhu, na dbāremi bhaddekarattiyo gāthā. Ugganḥāhu tvam, bhikkhu, bhaddekarattassa uddeṣaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ ca; pariyaṇuṇāhu tvam, bhikkhu, bhaddekarattassa uddeṣaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ ca; dbārehi tvam, bhikkhu, bhaddekarattassa uddeṣaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ ca; atthasamhito, bhikkhu, bhaddekarattassa uddeṣo ca vibhaṅgo ca ādibrahmacariyako ti

Idam avoca sā devatā; idam vtvā tatth' ev' antara-dhāyi. Atha kho āyasmā Samiddhi tassā rattiyaṃ accayena yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṃkami, upasāṃkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Samiddhi Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Idhāhaṃ, bhante, rattiyaṃ paccūsasamayaṃ paccuṭṭhāya yena Tapodo ten' upasāṃkami gattāni parisiṃcituṃ.

Tapode<sup>1</sup> gattāni parisīcivā paccuttaritvā ekacivaro  
 atthāsīni gattāni pubbāpayamāno. Atha<sup>2</sup> kho, bhante,  
 aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiya . . . (*etc., as above*)  
 . . . ādibrahmacariyako ti. Idam avoca, bhante, sā devatā;  
 idam vatvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyi. Sādhū me, bhante,  
 Bhagavā bhaddekarattassa uddesaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ ca dese-  
 tūti.

Tena hi, bhikkhu, suṇāhi sādhukaṃ manasikarohi,  
 bhāsissāmīti.—Evaṃ bhante ti kho āyasmā Samiddhi  
 Bhagavāto paccasosi. Bhagavā etad avoca:

Atitani nānvāgameyya,	nappaṭikaṃkhe anāgataṃ.
Yad atitaṃ pahīnaṃ taṃ,	appattaṃ ca anāgataṃ.
Paccuppannaṃ ca yo dham-	tattha tattha vipassati,
maṃ	
Asaṃhitaṃ asaṃkappaṃ	taṃ vidvā-in-anubrūhaye.
Ajj' eva kiccaṃ ātappaṃ,	ko jaṇṇā maraṇaṃ suve <sup>3</sup>
Na hi no saṅgarama tena	mahāsenena maccunā
Evaṃvihāriṇ ātāpiṇ	ahorattaṃ atanditaṃ
Taṃ ve bhaddekaratto ti	santo ācikkhate muniṃ

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Idam vatvā Sugato utthāy'  
 āsanā vihāraṃ pavisa.

Atha kho tesāṃ bhikkhūnaṃ acirapakkantassa Bhaga-  
 vato etad abhosi:—Idam kho no, āvuso, Bhagavā saṃkhī-  
 tena uddesaṃ uddisvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajitvā  
 utthāy' āsanā vihāraṃ pavitttho

Atitani nānvāgameyya,	nappaṭikaṃkhe anāgataṃ.
. . . ( <i>etc., as above</i> ) . . .	
Taṃ ve bhaddekaratto ti	santo ācikkhate muniṃ

Ko nu kho massa Bhagavatā saṃkhittena uddesassa  
 uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena  
 atthaṃ vibhajeyyāti?

Atha kho tesaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahoṣi: 'Ayaṃ kho āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno Satthu c' eva samvaṇṇito sambhāvito ca viññūnaṃ sabrahmacārīnaṃ; pahoti c' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno massa Bhagavatā saṃkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhaptuṃ. Yan nūna mayaṃ yen' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno ten' upasamkameyyāma upasamkamitvā āyasmautaṃ Mahā-Kaccānaṃ etam atthaṃ paṭipuccheyyāmāti? Atha kho te bhikkhū yen' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno ten' upasamkamuṃsu, upasamkamitvā āyasmatā Mahā-Kaccānena saddham sammodhūsu sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisaṇetvā ekamantaṃ nisidhūsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Mahā-Kaccānaṃ etad avocūṃ:—Idaṃ kho no, āvuso Kaccāna, Bhagavā saṃkhittena nddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajitvā uṭṭhāy' āsanā vihāraṃ pavṛṭṭho

Atītaṃ nānvāgameyya

—pe—

Taṃ ve bhaddekaratto ti

santo ācikkhate munīti.

Tesaṃ no, āvuso Kaccāna, ambhākaṃ acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etad ahoṣi. Idaṃ kho no, āvuso,<sup>1</sup> Bhagavā saṃkhittena nddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajitvā uṭṭhāy' āsanā vihāraṃ pavṛṭṭho

Atītaṃ nānvāgameyya

—pe—

Taṃ ve bhaddekaratto ti

santo ācikkhate munīti.

Ko nu kho massa Bhagavatā saṃkhittena nddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajeyyāti? Tesaṃ no, āvuso Kaccāna, ambhākaṃ etad ahoṣi. Ayaṃ kho āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno Satthu c' eva samvaṇṇito . . . paṭipuccheyyāmāti? Vibhajat' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno ti.

Seyyathāpi, āvuso, puriso sārattṭhuko sārāgavesī sārāpariyesanaṃ caramāno mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>2</sup> add Kaccāna,



atikamm' eva mūlaṃ atikamma khandhaṃ sākāpalāse  
 sāram pariyesitabbaṃ<sup>1</sup> maññeyya,—evaṃ sampadam idaṃ.  
 —Āyasmantānaṃ Satthaṃ sammukhībhūte taṃ Bhagavan-  
 taṃ atisīvā amhe etaṃ atthaṃ paṭipucchitābbaṃ maññetha.  
 So h', āvuso, Bhagavā jānaṃ jānāti passaiṃ passati cakkhu-  
 bhūto nāṇabhūto dhammabhūto brahmabhūto vattā pavattā  
 atthassa nunnetā amatassa dātā dhammassānī Tathāgato.  
 So c' eva paṇ' etassa kālo hoti<sup>2</sup> yaṃ Bhagavantaṃ yeva  
 etaṃ atthaṃ paṭipuccheyyātha Yathā vo Bhagavā byāka-  
 reyya, tathā naṃ dhāreyyathāti.

Addhā, 'vuso Kaccāna, Bhagavā jānaṃ jānāti  
 kālo hoti yaṃ Bhagavantaṃ etaṃ atthaṃ paṭipuccheyyāma.  
 Yathā' no Bhagavā byākareyya, tathā naṃ dhāreyyāma.  
 Apī c' āyaṃ Māhā-Kaccāno Satthu c' eva sarāvaṇṇito  
 saṃbhāvito<sup>3</sup> ca viññūnaṃ sabrahmacārīnaṃ; pahoti c'  
 āyasmā Māhā-Kaccāno maṃsa Bhagavatā saṃkhattena  
 uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa  
 vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajitūṃ Vibhajat' āyasmā Māhā-  
 Kaccāno agarukarivā ti.

Tena h', āvuso, supātha sādhukena manasikarotha,  
 bhāsiṃsāmīti —Evaṃ āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato  
 Māhā-Kaccānassa paccassosiṃ. —Āyasmā Māhā-Kaccāno  
 etad avoca —

Yaṃ kho no, āvuso, Bhagavā saṃkhattena uddesaṃ  
 uddisīvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajivā utthāy' āsanā  
 vihāraṃ pavuṭṭho

Atītaṃ nānvāgameyya

—pe—

Taṃ ve bhaddekaratto ti

santo ācikkhate muniṃ

—maṃsa kho ahaṃ, āvuso, Bhagavatā saṃkhattena udde-  
 sassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa evaṃ  
 vitthārena atthaṃ āpānāmi.

Kathaṃ c', āvuso, atītaṃ anvāgameti?—Iti me cak-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>v</sup> pariyesitaṃ yaṃ

<sup>2</sup> Sī ahoṣi.

khuin<sup>1</sup> ahosi atītam addhānaṃ iti rūpā<sup>2</sup> ti tattha cbanda-rāgapaṭibaddhaṃ hoti viññāṇaṃ; chandarāgapaṭibaddhattā viññāṇassa tad abhinandati; tad abhinandanto atītaṃ anvāga-meti Iti me sotāṃ ahosi atītam addhānaṃ iti saddo ti—pe— Iti me ghānaṃ ahosi atītam addhānaṃ iti gandhā ti—pe— Iti me jvā ahosi atītam addhānaṃ iti rasā ti—pe— Iti me kāyo ahosi atītam addhānaṃ iti me phoṭṭhabbā ti—pe— Iti me mano ahosi atītam addhānaṃ iti dhammā ti chandarāgapaṭibaddhaṃ hoti viññāṇaṃ; chandarāgapaṭibaddhattā viññāṇassa tad abhinandati; tad abhinandanto atītaṃ anvāgāmeti.—Evaṃ kho, āvuso, atītaṃ anvāgāmeti.

Kathaṃ c', āvuso, atītaṃ nānvāgāmeti?—Iti me cakkhuṃ ahosi atītam addhānaṃ iti rūpā ti na tattha chandarāga-paṭibaddhaṃ hoti viññāṇaṃ; na chandarāgapaṭibaddhattā viññāṇassa na tad abhinandati; na tad abhinandanto atītaṃ nānvāgāmeti Iti me sotāṃ ahosi atītam addhānaṃ iti saddā ti—pe— Iti me ghānaṃ ahosi atītam addhānaṃ iti gandhā ti—pe— Iti me jvā ahosi atītam addhānaṃ iti rasā ti—pe— Iti me kāyo ahosi atītam addhānaṃ iti phoṭṭhabbā ti—pe— Iti me mano ahosi atītam addhānaṃ iti dhammā ti na tattha chandarāgapaṭibaddhaṃ hoti viññāṇaṃ, na chandarāgapaṭibaddhattā viññāṇassa na tad abhinandati; na tad abhinandanto atītaṃ nānvāgāmeti.—Evaṃ kho, āvuso, atītaṃ nānvāgāmeti.

Kathaṃ c', āvuso, anāgataṃ paṭikaṅkhati?—Iti me cakkhuṃ siyā anāgatam addhānaṃ iti rūpā ti appaṭilādhassa paṭilābhāya cittaṃ paṇḍahati; cetaso paṇḍhāna-paccayā tad abhinandati, tad abhinandanto anāgataṃ paṭikaṅkhati. Iti me sotāṃ siyā anāgatam addhānaṃ iti saddā ti—pe— Iti me ghānaṃ siyā anāgatam addhānaṃ iti gandhā ti—pe— Iti me jvā siyā anāgatam addhānaṃ iti rasā ti—pe— Iti me kāyo siyā anāgatam addhānaṃ iti phoṭṭhabbā ti—pe— Iti me mano siyā anāgatam addhānaṃ

<sup>1</sup> So Bu (bis); S<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> cakkhu  
S<sup>2</sup> usually rūpaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> Bu rūpā;

iti dhammā ti appaṭiladdhassa paṭilābhāya cittaṃ paṇidaha-  
hati; cetaso paṇidhānapaccayā tad abhinandati; tad abhi-  
nandanto anāgataṃ paṭikaṅkhati.—Evaṃ kho, āvuso,  
anāgataṃ paṭikaṅkhati.

Kathaṃ c', āvuso, anāgataṃ na paṭikaṅkhati?—Iti me  
cakkhūṃ siyā anāgataṃ addhānaṃ iti rūpā ti appaṭilad-  
dhassa paṭilābhāya cittaṃ na paṇidaha-  
hati; cetaso appaṇidhā-  
napaccayā na tad abhinandati; na tad abhinandanto anāgataṃ  
na paṭikaṅkhati. Iti me sotāṃ . . . Iti me mano siyā  
anāgataṃ addhānaṃ iti dhammā ti appaṭiladdhassa paṭilā-  
bhāya cittaṃ na paṇidaha-  
hati; cetaso appaṇidhānapaccayā na  
tad abhinandati; na tad abhinandanto anāgataṃ na paṭi-  
kaṅkhati.—Evaṃ kho, āvuso, anāgataṃ na paṭikaṅkhati.

Kathaṃ c', āvuso, paccuppannesu dhammesu saṃhīratī ?  
—Yaṃ c', āvuso, cakkhūṃ ye ca rūpā ubhayaṃ etaṃ paccup-  
pannaṃ; tasmīṃ yeva paccuppanne chandarāgapaṭibaddhaṃ  
hoti viññāṇaṃ; chandarāgapaṭibaddhattā viññāṇassa tad  
abhinandati; tad abhinandanto paccuppannesu dhammesu  
saṃhīratī. Yaṃ c', āvuso, sotāṃ ye ca saddā—pe— Yaṃ  
c', āvuso, ghānaṃ ye ca gandhā—pe—. Yā c', āvuso, jivhā  
ye ca rasā—pe—. Yo c', āvuso, kāyo ye ca phoṭṭhabbā—  
pe—. Yo c', āvuso, mano ye ca dhammā ubhayaṃ etaṃ  
paccuppannaṃ . . . paccuppannesu dhammesu saṃhīratī  
—Evaṃ kho, āvuso, paccuppannesu dhammesu saṃhīratī

Kathaṃ c', āvuso, paccuppannesu dhammesu na saṃ-  
hīratī ?—Yaṃ c', āvuso, cakkhūṃ ye ca rūpā ubhayaṃ etaṃ  
paccuppannaṃ; tasmīṃ yeva paccuppanne<sup>1</sup> na chandarāga-  
paṭibaddhaṃ hoti viññāṇaṃ, na chandarāgapaṭibaddhattā  
viññāṇassa na tad abhinandati, na tad abhinandanto paccu-  
ppannesu dhammesu na saṃhīratī. Yaṃ c', āvuso, sotāṃ ye  
ca saddā—pe— Yaṃ c', āvuso, ghānaṃ ye ca gandhā—  
pe—. Yā c', āvuso, jivhā ye ca rasā—pe—. Yo c', āvuso,  
kāyo ye ca phoṭṭhabbā—pe—. Yo c', āvuso, mano ye ca  
dhammā ubhayaṃ etaṃ paccuppannaṃ; tasmīṃ yeva

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>2</sup> tass' eva paccuppanno.

paccuppanne na chandarāgapaṭibaddhaṃ hoti viññāṇaṃ; na chandarāgapaṭibaddhiattā viññāṇassa na tad abhinandati; na tad abhinandanto paccuppannesu dhammesu na saṃhīrati — Evaṃ kho, āvuso, paccuppannesu dhammesu na saṃhīrati.

Yañ kho no, āvuso, Bhagavā saṃkhiṭṭena uddesaṃ uddisīvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajivā utthāy' āsanā vihāraṃ pavittṭho?

Atitāṃ nānvāgameyya

—pe—

Taṃ ve bhaddekaratto ti

santo ācikkhate munī

umassa kho 'haṃ, āvuso, Bhagavatā saṃkhiṭṭena uddesaṃ uddisīvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāmi. Ākaṅkhamānā ca pana tumhe, āyasmanto, Bhagavantaṃ yeva upasaṃkamivā etaṃ atthaṃ paṭipuccheyyātha. Yathā vo Bhagavā byākaroti tathā naṃ dhāreyyūthātī.

Atha kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahā-Kaccānassa bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anuuditvā utthāy' āsanā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamuṃsaṃ upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ usiddhisaṃ. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantaṃ etaṃ avocaṃ: Yaṃ kho no, bhante, Bhagavā saṃkhiṭṭena uddesaṃ uddisīvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajivā utthāy' āsanā vihāraṃ pavittṭho:

Atitāṃ nānvāgameyya

—pe—

Taṃ ve bhaddekaratto ti

santo ācikkhate munī

tesaṃ no, bhante, aṃhākaṃ acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etaṃ ahoṃ: Idaṃ kho no, āvuso, Bhagavā saṃkhiṭṭena uddesaṃ uddisīvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajivā vihāraṃ pavittṭho:

Atitāṃ nānvāgameyya,

nappaṭikaṅkhe anāgataṃ

. . . (cf., as above) . . .

Taṃ ve bhaddekaratto ti

santo ācikkhate munī

Ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhāttassa vitthārena attham vibhajeyyāti? Tesan no, bhante, amhākaṃ etad ahoṣi: Ayam kho, āvuso, Mahā-Kaccāno Satthu e' eva saṃvaṇṇito . . etam attham paṭipuccheyyāmāti. Atha kho mayam, bhante, yen' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno ten' upasaṅkamimhā, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Mahā-Kaccānaṃ etam attham paṭipucchimhā. Tesan no, bhante, āyasmatā Mahā-Kaccānena imehi ākārehi imehi padehi imehi byañjanehi attho vibhatto ti

Paṇḍito bhikkhave Mahā-Kaccāno mahāpaṇḍito bhikkhave Mahā-Kaccāno. Mañ ce pi tumhe, bhikkhave, etam attham paṭipuccheyyātha, ahaṃ pi tam evam evam byākareyyam yathā tam Mahā-Kaccānena byākataṃ. Eso e' eva tassa \* attho evaṃ ca naṃ dhārethāti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

MAHĀKACCĀNABHADDEKARATTASUTTASĪ 2 TATTHASĪ.

## 134.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattihyaṃ viharatī Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikasaṃ ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Lomasakaṅgiyo Sakkesu viharatī Kapilavatthusmiṃ Nigrodhārāme. Atha kho Candano devaputto abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavapṇo kevalakappuṃ Nigrodhārāttaṃ abhāsetvā yen' āyasmā Lomasakaṅgiyo ten' upasaṅkamī, upasaṅkamitvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi. Ekamantaṃ tūto kho Candano devaputto āyasmantaṃ Lomasakaṅgiyaṃ etad avoca: Dhāresi tvam, bhikkhu, Bhaddekarattassa uddesaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ cāti?

\* So S; S<sup>2</sup> so e' etassa

\* So Bu; S<sup>1</sup> omits Mala,

S<sup>2</sup> Mahākaccānattharassa Bhaddekarattasuttanto

Na kho ahañ, āvuso, dhāremi Bhaddekarattassa  
uddesañ ca vibhaṅgañ ca Tvam pan', āvuso, dhāresi  
Bhaddekarattassa uddesañ ca vibhaṅgañ cati?

Ahañ pi kho, bhikkhu, na dhāremi Bhaddekarattassa  
uddesañ ca vibhaṅgañ ca. Dhāresi pana tvam, bhikkhu,  
Bhaddekarattiyo gāthā ti?

Na kho ahañ, āvuso, dhāremi bhaddekarattiyo gāthā  
Tvam pan' āvuso, dhāresi Bhaddekarattiyo gāthā ti?

Dhāremi kho 'ham, bhikkhu, Bhaddekarattiyo gāthā ti.

Yathākatham pana tvam, āvuso, dhāresi Bhaddeka-  
rattiyo gāthā ti?

Ekamidañ, bhikkhu, samayañ Bhagavā devesu Tāva-  
tūhesu vibhātī Pāricehattakamūle Paṇḍukambalasīlayaṇi.  
Tatra Bhagavā devānañ Tāvātūhāsānañ Bhaddekarattassa  
uddesañ ca vibhaṅgañ ca abhāsī.

Atītañ nānvāgameyya,  
Yad atītañ pahīnañ tañ,  
Paccuppannañ ca yo dham-  
mañ

Asambhirañ asambhutañ  
Ajj' eva kiccam ātappañ,  
Na hi no saṅgamañ tena  
Evamvibhārañ ātappañ  
Tañ ve bhaddekaratto ti

nappaṭikañkhe anūgatañ,  
appattañ ca anūgatañ,  
tattha tattha vipassati,

tañ vidvā-m-anubrūhaye.  
ko jaññā maruṇaṇ suve '  
mahāsenena maccunā.  
ahorattañ atanditañ  
santo ācikkhate muntī.

Tvañ kho ahañ, bhikkhu, dhāremi Bhaddekarattiyo  
gāthā Uggūḍhū tvam, bhikkhu, Bhaddekarattassa uddesañ  
ca vibhaṅgañ ca; pariyaṇupāhi tvam, bhikkhu, Bhaddeka-  
rattassa uddesañ ca vibhaṅgañ ca, dhārehi tvam, bhikkhu,  
Bhaddekarattassa uddesañ ca vibhaṅgañ ca; atthasambhito,  
bhikkhu, Bhaddekarattassa uddeso ca vibhaṅgo ca ādībrah-  
macariyako ti. Idam avoca Candano devaputto, idañ vata  
tatth' ev' antaradhīti.

Ata kho āyasmā Lomasakaṇḍiyo tassā rattiya accayena  
senāsanāñ saṇḍhuctvā pattaśvaraṇ ādāya yena Sāvattthi

Kathañ ca, bhikkhu, atītañ nānvāgameti?—Evañrūpo  
ahosmi atītañ nānvāgameti.

Kathañ ca, bhikkhu, anāgatañ patikañkhati? . . .  
(*cf. as in No. 131, pp 183-9*) . —Evañ kho, bhikkhu,  
paccuppannesu dhammesu na sarūhīratī.

Atītañ nānvāgameyya

—pe—

Taṃ ve bhaddēkaratto tī

santo ācikkhate muniti.

Idaṃ avoca Bhagavā Attamaṇo āyasmā Lomasakaṅgiyo  
Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhimaṇḍīti

LOMASAKAṆGIYABHADDEKARATTASUTTAM<sup>1</sup> CATUTTHAM.

### 135.

Evam me suttaṃ Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvata-  
thiyaṃ vāharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ūrūme. Atha  
kho Subho māpava Todeyyaputto yena Bhagavā ten' upa-  
sāhikaṃ, upasāhikamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammohi  
sammohaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāpiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ  
nisīdi Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho Subho māpavo Todeyya-  
putto Bhagavantam etad avoca Ko nu kho, bho Gotama,  
hetti ko pīceyyo yena maṃsēnaṃ yeva sataṃ maṃsa-  
bhūtāpaṃ dissati hīnapapātā<sup>2</sup>? Dissanti hi, bho Gotama,  
maṃsā appīyukā, dissanti dighīyukā; dissanti balyā-  
bādhā,<sup>3</sup> dissanti appābīdhā, dissanti dubbapā, dissanti  
vaṇṇavanto; dissanti appesakkhā, dissanti mahesakkhā;  
dissanti appabhogā, dissanti mahābhogā; dissanti nīcaku-  
līnā, dissanti nīcākulīnā, dissanti dappamānā,<sup>4</sup> dissanti

<sup>1</sup> So Si Bu, S<sup>1</sup> Lomasakaṅgiyatīherassa Bhaddēkarattiya  
suttanto

<sup>2</sup> Si omits.

<sup>3</sup> Si balyā, here et infra.

<sup>4</sup> Si appapamānā

paññāvanto \* Ko nu kho, bho Gotama, hetu ko paccayo yena manussānaṃ yeva satāṃ manussabhūtanāṃ dissatī hīnappaṇītataḡ ti?

•Kaṃmassakā, māṇava, sattā kammaḡāyāḡā kammayonī kammabandhū kaminapaṭisaraṇā. Kamināṃ satte vibhajaṡi yadidaṃ hīnappaṇītataḡyāti

Na kho ahaṃ imassa bhoto Gotamassa saṃkhittena bhāsitaṡa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattaṡa vitthārena atthaṃ ājānaṃ Sādhū me bhavaṃ Gotamo tathā dhammaṃ deṡetu yathā 'haṃ imassa bhoto Gotamassa saṃkhittena bhāsitaṡa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattaṡa vitthārena atthaṃ ājāneyyaṃ ti.

Tena hi, māṇava, suṇāhi sādhukena manasikaroḡ, bhāṡissāmiṡi —Evaṃ bho ti kho Subho māṇavo Todeyya-putto Bhagavato paccassosi —Bhagavā etaḡ avoca —

Idha, māṇava, ekacco itthī vā puriso vā pāṇātipātī hoti luḡḡo lohitaṇṇī, hatapahate nivuttho adayāpanno pāṇabhūtesu. So tena kaminena evaṃ samattena evaṃ samāḡḡpena kāyassa bhedaḡ param maraṇā apāyāṃ duggatāṃ vinipātāṃ mraṡaṃ uppajjaṡi No ce kāyassa bhedaḡ param maraṇā apāyāṃ duggatāṃ vinipātāṃ mraṡaṃ uppajjaṡi, sace manussattaṃ āgacchaṡi, yattha yattha paccājāyati \* appāyuko hoti. Appāyukasamvattanikā eṡā, māṇava, paṭipatlā, yadidaṃ pāṇātipātī-hoti luḡḡo lohitaṇṇī hatapahate nivuttho adayāpanno pāṇabhūtesu

Idha pana, māṇava, ekacco itthī vā puriso vā pāṇātipātāṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti nibbataḡḡo nibbata-sattho lajjī dayāpanno sabbapāṇabhūtaḡḡāṃkatuṇī vāraṡi So tena kaminena evaṃ samattena evaṃ samāḡḡpena kāyassa bhedaḡ param maraṇā sugatāṃ saggaṃ lokāṃ uppajjaṡi. No ce kāyassa bhedaḡ param maraṇā sugatāṃ saggaṃ lokāṃ uppajjaṡi, sace manussattaṃ āgacchaṡi, yattha yattha paccājāyati dighāyuko hoti. Dighāyukasamvattanikā eṡā, māṇava, paṭipatlā yadidaṃ pāṇātipātāṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā

\* Si paññav

\* Si paccā jāyati



paṭivirato hoti mhitadaṇḍo mhitasattho lajjī dayāpanno sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī viharati. . .

Idha, māṇava, ekacco itthī vā puriso' vā sattānaṃ viheṭṭhakajātiko hoti pāṇinā vā leḍḍunā vā daṇḍena vā satthena vā So tena kammena evaṃ samattena evaṃ samādiṇṇena kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vimpātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati No ce kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vimpātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati, sace manussattaṃ āgacchati, yattha yattha 'paccājāyati' bāvha-bādho hoti Bavhābādhasaṃvattanikā esā, māṇava, paṭipadā yadidaṃ sattānaṃ viheṭṭhakajātiko hoti pāṇinā vā leḍḍunā vā daṇḍena vā satthena vā.

Idha pana, māṇava, ekacco itthī vā puriso vā sattānaṃ aviheṭṭhakajātiko hoti pāṇinā vā leḍḍunā vā daṇḍena vā satthena vā So tena kammena evaṃ samattena . . . sugatiṃ appābādho hoti. Appābādhasaṃvattanikā esā aviheṭṭhakajātiko . . . satthena vā.

Idha, māṇava, ekacco itthī vā puriso vā kodhano hoti upāyāsabahulo appam pi vutto samāno abhisaṃjati kuppati byāpajati patitthiyati, kopaṃ ca dosaṃ ca appaccayaṃ ca pātukaroti. So tena kammena evaṃ samattena . . . apāyaṃ . . . dubbāṇo hoti. Dubbāṇasaṃvattanikā esā, māṇava, paṭipadā yadidaṃ kodhano . . . appaccayaṃ ca pātukaroti.

Idha pana, māṇava, ekacco itthī vā puriso vā akkodhano hoti anupāyāsabahulo bahum pi vutto samāno nābhisaṃjati na kuppati na byāpajati na patitthiyati na kopaṃ ca dosaṃ ca appaccayaṃ ca pātukaroti. So tena kammena evaṃ samattena . . . sugatiṃ . . . pāsādhiko hoti. Pāsādikasaṃvattanikā esā, māṇava, paṭipadā yadidaṃ akkodhano . . . appaccayaṃ ca pātukaroti.

Idha, māṇava, ekacco itthī vā puriso vā issāmanako hoti paralābhasakkāragarukāramānanavandanapūjanāsu issati upadussati issaṃ bandhati. So tena kammena evaṃ samattena . . . apāyaṃ . . . appesakkho hoti. Appesakkasaṃvattanikā esā, māṇava, paṭipadā yadidaṃ issāmanako . . . issaṃ bandhati.

Idha pana, māṇava, ekacco itthī vā puriso vā amassā-  
manako hoti paralābhasakkāragarukāramānanavandanapū-  
janāsu na issati na upadussati na issam bandhati. So tena  
kammena . . sugatini . mahesakkho hoti Mahesak-  
khasamivattanikā . . na issam bandhati

Idha, māṇava, ekacco itthī vā puriso vā na dātā hoti  
samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annam pānam vattham yōnam  
mālāgandhavilepanam seyyāvasathapadipeyyam.<sup>1</sup> So tena  
kammena . apāyam . appabhogo hoti Appabhog-  
samivattanikā . . . seyyāvasathapadipeyyam.

Idha pana, māṇava, ekacco itthī vā puriso vā dātā hoti  
samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annam pānam seyyāva-  
sathapadipeyyam So tena kammena sugatini  
mahābhogo hoti Mahābhogasamivattanikā seyyāvasa-  
thapadipeyyam.

Idha, māṇava, ekacco itthī vā puriso vā thaddho hoti  
atimāni abhivādetabbam na abhivādeti paccutthātabbam na  
paccuttheti āsanārahassa āsamam na deti maggārahassa  
na maggam deti sakkātabbam na sakkaroti garukā  
tabbam na garukaroti mānetabbam na māneti pūjetabbam  
na pūjeti. So tena kammena apāyam . nīkākulino-  
hoti. Nīkākulinasamivattanikā . pūjetabbam na pūjeti

Idha pana, māṇava, ekacco itthī vā puriso vā atthaddho  
hoti anatimāni abhivādetabbam abhivādeti pūjetabbam  
pūjeti. So tena kammena sugatini uccākulino  
hoti Uccākulinasamivattanikā pūjetabbam pūjeti

Idha, māṇava, itthī vā puriso vā samaṇam vā brāhmaṇam  
upasaṅkamtvā na paripucchitā hoti Kham, bhante, kassam ?  
Kam akusalam ? Kam sāvajjam ? Kam anivajjam ? Kam  
sevitabbam ? Kam na sevitaḷḷam ? Kim me kaviramānam  
dīgharattam alutāya dukkhāya hoti ? Kim vā pana me  
kaviramānam dīgharattam lutāya sukhāya hoti ? So tena  
kammena apāyam dappamāno hoti Dappamā-  
samivattanikā lutāya sukhāya hoti<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Si seyyavasatham    <sup>2</sup> Si nīkākulino, Ac    Si kaviramānam  
VOL. III 11

Idha pana, mānava, ekacco itthi vā puriso vā samānaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā upasāṃkamitvā paripucchitā hoti: Kuṃ, bhante, kusalāṃ? . . . hitāya sukhāya hotīti? So tena kammaṇa . . . sugatṃ . . . mahāpaṇṇo hoti. Mahāpaṇṇasāṃvattanikā . . . hitāya sukhāya hotīti?

Iti kho, mānava, appāyukasāṃvattanikā paṭipadā appāyukattāṃ upaneti, dīghāyukasāṃvattanikā paṭipadā dīghāyukattāṃ upaneti; bavhābādhasāṃvattanikā paṭipadā bavhābādhattaṃ upaneti, appābādhasāṃvattanikā paṭipadā appābādhattaṃ upaneti, dubbappasāṃvattanikā paṭipadā dubbappattaṃ upaneti; pāsādikasāṃvattanikā paṭipadā pāsādikattaṃ upaneti, appesakkhasāṃvattanikā paṭipadā appesakkhattaṃ upaneti, mahesakkhasāṃvattanikā paṭipadā mahesakkhattaṃ upaneti; appabhogasāṃvattanikā paṭipadā appabhogattaṃ upaneti, mahābhogasāṃvattanikā paṭipadā mahābhogattaṃ upaneti; nīcākulīnasāṃvattanikā paṭipadā nīcākulīnattaṃ upaneti; uccākulīnasāṃvattanikā paṭipadā uccākulīnattaṃ upaneti; duppaṇṇāsāṃvattanikā paṭipadā duppaṇṇattaṃ upaneti, mahāpaṇṇāsāṃvattanikā paṭipadā mahāpaṇṇattaṃ upaneti.

Kamma-sakkā, mānava, sattā kammadāyādā kammayoni kammabandhū kammapaṭisaraṇā. Kammaṃ satte vibhajitī yadidaṃ hinappapītatāyāti.

Evam vutte Subho mānavo Todeyyaputto Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca. Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama, abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama. Seyyathāpi, bho Gotama, nikknjitaṃ vā . . . dakkhntīti, evaṃ eva bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāṃ dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṃghaṃ ca. Upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāreṇa ajjatagge pāpuṇetaṃ saraṇa-gataṃ ti.

CŪḲAKAMMAVIDHAŪSASUTTAṂ : PAŪCAMAṂ.

\* So S<sup>1</sup> S<sup>2</sup>; Bu : Subh<sup>1</sup>suttaṃ pañcamam. Cūḷakammavibhāḡ-gāsuttan ti pi vuccati

kamitvā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhūn sammodi sammōdanīyān katham sārāṇīyān vītisāretvā ekamantān nisīdi Ekamantān nisīno kho āyasmā Samiddhi yāvatako ahoṣi Potaliputtēna paribbājakena saddhūn kathāsallāpo taṃ sabbān āyasmato Ānandassa ārocesi. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Ānando āyasmantān Samiddhīn etad avoca: Atthi kho imān, āvuso Samiddhi, kathāpābhataṃ Bhagavantān dassanāya Āyāma', āvuso Samiddhi, yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṃkamēyyāma, upasāṃkamitvā etam atthān Bhagavato āroceyyāma; yathā no Bhagavā byākarissatī, tathā naṃ dhāreyyāmaṃti

Evam āvuso ti kho āyasmā Samiddhi āyasmato Ānandassa paccassosi. Atha kho āyasmā ca Ānando āyasmā ca Samiddhi yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṃkamāṃsu, upasāṃkamitvā Bhagavantān abhivādetvā ekamantān nisīdāṃsu. Ekamantān nisīno kho āyasmā Ānando yāvatako ahoṣi āyasmato Samiddhissa Potaliputtēna paribbājakena saddhūn kathāsallāpo taṃ sabbān Bhagavato ārocesi

Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā āyasmantān Ānandān etad avoca. Dassanāṃ pi kho ahaṃ, Ānanda, Potaliputtassa paribbājakassa nābhijānāmi, kuto paṇ' evarūpān kathāsallāpān. Iminā va, Ānanda, Samiddhinā moghapurisena Potaliputtassa paribbājakassa vibhajja byākaraṇīyo paṇho ekānisena byākato ti.

Evān vutte āyasmā Udāyi Bhagavantān etad avoca: Sacc pana, bhante, āyasmatā Samiddhinā idān sandhāya bhāsitaṃ, yaṃ kiñci vedayitaṃ taṃ dukkhasmīn ti

Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantān Ānandān āmantesi. Passa kho tvān, Ānanda, massa Udāyissa moghapurisassa ummaggān. Aññāsmi kho ahaṃ, Ānanda, idān' evāyaṃ Udāyi moghapuriso ummujjamāno ayoniso ummujjissatī; ādiso va,<sup>1</sup> Ānanda, Potaliputtēna paribbājakena tisso vedanā pucchitā. Sacayaṃ,<sup>2</sup> Ānanda, Samiddhi moghapuriso

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>k</sup> Bū (ādimhi yeva), Sī ādim yeva.  
S<sup>k</sup> yvayam

<sup>2</sup> So Sī,

Potaliputtassa paribbājakassa evaṃ puṭṭho evaṃ vyākareyya: Sañcetanikaṃ, āvuso Potaliputta, kammaṃ katvā kāyena vācāya manasā sukhavedanīyaṃ, sukhaṃ so vediyati. Sañcetanikaṃ, āvuso Potaliputta, kammaṃ katvā kāyena vācāya manasā dukkhavedanīyaṃ, dukkhaṃ so vediyati. Sañcetanikaṃ, āvuso Potaliputta, kammaṃ katvā kāyena vācāya manasā adukkhamasukhavedanīyaṃ, adukkhamasukhaṃ so vediyatīti;—evaṃ vyākaramāno kho, Ānanda, Samiddhi moghapariso Potaliputtassa paribbājakassa samānā vyākareyya. Apu c', Ānanda, ke ca<sup>1</sup> aññatitthiyapariibbājakā bilā avyattā ke ca<sup>2</sup> Tathāgatassa mahākammavibhaṅgaṃ jānissanti, sace tumhe, Ānanda, supeyyātha Tathāgatassa mahākammavibhaṅgaṃ bhānantassāti.

Etassa, Bhagavā, kālo, etassa, Sugata, kālo yaṃ Bhagavā mahākammavibhaṅgaṃ vibhajeyya. Bhagavato suttaṃ bhikkhū dbāressanti.

Tena h', Ānanda, supāhi sādhukena manasikarohi, bhāsissāmīti. Evam bhante ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etad avoca.

Cattāro 'me, Ānanda, puggalā santo sativijjānānā lokasīnhi. Katame cattāro? Idh', Ānanda, ekacco puggalo idha pāṇātipātī hoti adinnādāyī hoti kāmesu micchācārī hoti musāvādī hoti pisuṇāvāco hoti pharusāvāco hoti samphappalāpī hoti abhinijhālū hoti vyāpannacitto hoti micchādittthī hoti. So kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā apāyamaṃ dugataṃ vimpiṭaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati.

Idha pan, Ānanda, ekacco puggalo idha pāṇātipātī hoti . . . (*de., as in foregoing paragraph*) micchādittthī hoti. So kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā sugataṃ saggamaṃ lokam uppajjati.

Idh', Ānanda, ekacco puggalo pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti musāvādā paṭivirato hoti pisuṇāvācā paṭivirato hoti

<sup>1</sup> Si te aññatitthiyap : S<sup>2</sup> khōññe titthi corr to none t  
S<sup>2</sup> khōññe ti

<sup>2</sup> So di MSS

pharusāvācā paṭivirato hoti samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti anabhijjhālū hoti avyāpannacitto hoti sammādiṭṭhī hoti. So kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam uppajjati.

Idha pan', Ānanda, ekacco puggalo idha pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti . . . (*Id.*, *as in foregoing paragraph*) . . . sammādiṭṭhī hoti. So kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyāni duggatini vinipātāni nīrayāni uppajjati.

Idh', Ānanda, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā ātappam anvāya padhānam anvāya anuyogam anvāya appamādam anvāya sammāmanasikāram anvāya tathārūpaṃ cetosamādhūṃ phusati, yatthā samāhite citte dibbena cakkbunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena amuni puggalaṃ passati idha pāṇātipātuṃ adinnādāyuni kāmesu micchācāriṃ musāvādiṃ pisuṇāvācīṃ pharusāvācīṃ samphappalāpiṃ abbi-jjhālūṃ vyāpannacittāni micchādiṭṭhiṃ, kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā passati apāyāni duggatini vinipātāni nīrayāni upapannam. So evam āha Atthi kira bho pāpakāni kammāni, atthi duccaritassa vipāko; apāhāni<sup>1</sup> puggalaṃ addasaṃ idha pāṇātipātuṃ adinnādāyuni . . . pisuṇāvācīṃ—pe—micchādiṭṭhiṃ, kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā passāmi apāyāni duggatini vinipātāni nīrayāni upapannam<sup>2</sup> ti. So<sup>3</sup> evam āha —Yo kira bho pāṇātipātī adinnādāyī—pe—micchādiṭṭhī, sabbo<sup>4</sup> so kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyāni duggatini vinipātāni nīrayāni uppajjati. Ye evaṃ jānanti, te sammā jānanti. Ye aññathā jānanti, micchā tesāni nāñān ti. Iti so yad eva tassa sāmaṃ ūtāni sāmaṃ diṭṭhāni sāmaṃ viditāni, tad eva tattha thāmasā parāmassa<sup>5</sup> abhinivissa voharati. Idam eva saccaṃ mogham aññān ti.

Idha pan', Ānanda, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā

<sup>1</sup> Si amāham, with note that the Sinhalese reading is apāham (which S<sup>vy</sup> read infra). S<sup>vy</sup> here apayam.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>vy</sup> add kira.

<sup>3</sup> So all MSS. here.

<sup>4</sup> Si omits.

<sup>5</sup> So S<sup>vy</sup>; Bu "parāmassāti diṭṭhiparāmāsenā", Si parāmasā, with note that the Sinhalese reading is parāmassa.

ātappam anvāya padhānam anvāya . . . amuñ puggalañ passati idha pāṇātipātīñ adinnādāyīñ—pe—micchādīṭṭhiñ, kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā passati sugatīñ saggāñ lokāñ upapannāñ. So evam āha: Na 'tthi kira bho pāpakāni kammāni; na 'tthi ducceṇitassa vipāko; apāhañ puggalañ addasañ idha pāṇātipātīñ adinnādāyīñ—pe—micchādīṭṭhiñ, kāyassa bhedaṃ passāmi sugatīñ saggāñ lokāñ upapannān ti. So evam āha: Yo kira bho pāṇātipātī adinnādāyī—pe—micchādīṭṭhī, sabbo<sup>1</sup> so kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatīñ saggāñ lokāñ oppajjati. Ye evaṃ jānanti, te sammā jānanti. Ye aññathā jānanti, micchā tesāñ ñāṇan ti. Iti so yad eva tassa sāmāñ ñātāñ sāmāñ dīṭṭhañ sāmāñ viditāñ, tad eva tathā thāmasā parāmassa abhinivissa voharati: Idam eva saccañ mogham aññan ti.

. Idh', Ānanda, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā ātappam anvāya padhānam anvāya . . . amuñ puggalañ passati idha pāṇātipātā paṭiviratañ adinnādānā paṭiviratañ kāmesu micchācārā paṭiviratañ musāvādā paṭiviratañ pisuṇāvācā paṭiviratañ pbarusāvācā paṭiviratañ samphappalāpā paṭiviratañ anabhijjhālūñ avyāpannacattañ sammādīṭṭhiñ, kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā passati sugatīñ saggāñ lokāñ upapannāñ. So evam āha: Atthi kira bho kalyāṇāni kammāni; atthi senceṇitassa vipāko, apāhañ puggalañ addasañ idha pāṇātipātā paṭiviratañ—pe—sammādīṭṭhiñ, kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā passāmi sugatīñ saggāñ lokāñ upapannān ti. So evam āha: Yo kira bho pāṇātipātā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato—pe—sammādīṭṭhī, sabbo so kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatīñ saggāñ lokāñ oppajjati. Ye evaṃ jānanti, te sammā jānanti. Ye aññathā jānanti, micchā tesāñ ñāṇan ti. Iti so yad eva tassa sāmāñ ñātāñ sāmāñ dīṭṭhañ sāmāñ viditāñ, tad eva tathā thāmasā parāmassa abhinivissa voharati. Idam eva saccañ mogham aññan ti.

Idha pañ', Ānanda, ekacco samaṇo vā . . . amuñ pug-

<sup>1</sup> So S<sub>1</sub> S<sub>2</sub> . S<sup>3</sup> here and infra, sa kho.

galani passati idha pānātipātā paṭivirataṇi adinnādānā paṭivirataṇi—pe—sammādiṭṭhiṇi, kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā passati apāyaṇi vimpātāni niraṇaṇi upapannaṇi. So evaṃ āha Na 'tthi kira bho kalyāṇāni kammāni; na 'tthi sucari-tassa vipāko; apāhaṇi puggalaṇi addasaṇi idha pānātipātā paṭivirataṇi adinnādānā paṭivirataṇi—pe—sammādiṭṭhiṇi, kāyassa bhedaṃ passāmi apāyaṇi duggatūni vimpātāni upapannaṇaṇi ti So evaṃ āha Yo kira bho pānātipātā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato—pe—micchādiṭṭhi, sabbo so kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā apāyaṇi . moghaṃ aññaṇaṇi ti

Tatr', Ānanda, yvāyaṇi samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā evaṃ āha Atthi kira bho pāpakāni kammāni, atthi duccaritassa vipāko ti, idam assa anujānāmi Yam pi so evaṃ āha: Apāhaṇi puggalaṇi addasaṇi idha pānātipātūni adinnādāyini—pe—micchādiṭṭhiṇi, kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā passāmi apāyaṇi duggatūni vimpātāni upapannaṇaṇi ti, idam pi 'ssa anujānāmi Yaṇi ca kho so evaṃ āha. Yo kira bho pānātipātī adinnādāyī—pe—micchādiṭṭhi, sabbo so kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā apāyaṇi duggatūni vimpātāni niraṇaṇi upapajjati, idam assa nānujānāmi. Yam pi so evaṃ āha: Ye evaṃ jānanti te sammā jānanti, ye aññathā jānanti micchā tesāni nānaṇaṇi ti, idam pi 'ssa nānujānāmi. Yam pi so yad eva tassa sāmaṇi nānaṇi sāmaṇi diṭṭhaṇi sāmaṇi vīditaṇi, tad eva tattha thāmasā parāmassa abhinviṣṣa voharati: Idam eva saccāni moghaṃ aññaṇaṇi ti,—idam pi 'ssa nānujānāmi Tāni kassa hetu? Aññathā hi, Ānanda, Tathāgatassa mahākammavibhaṅge nānaṇaṇi hoti.

Tatr' Ānanda, yvāyaṇi samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā evaṃ āha Na 'tthi kira bho pāpakāni kammāni na 'tthi duccaritassa vipāko ti,—idam assa nānujānāmi Yaṇi ca kho so evaṃ āha Apāhaṇi puggalaṇi addasaṇi idha pānātipātūni adinnādāyini—pe—micchādiṭṭhiṇi, kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā passāmi sugatūni saggāni lokāni upapannaṇaṇi ti,—idam assa anujānāmi Yaṇi ca kho so evaṃ āha: Yo kira bho pānātipātī adinnādāyī—pe—micchādiṭṭhi, sabbo so kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā sugatūni saggāni lokāni upapajjati,—



idam assa nānujānāmi. Yam pi so evam āha: Ye evaṃ jānanti te sammā jānanti, ye aññathā jānanti micchā tesam űāṇan ti,—idam pi 'ssa nānujānāmi. Yam pi so yad eva tassa sāmam űātam sāmam dīṭṭham sāmam viditam, tad eva tattha thāmasā parāmasa abhinivissa voharati. Idam eva saccam mogham aññan ti,—idam pi 'ssa nānujānāmi. Tam kissa hetu' Aññathā hi, Ānanda, Tathāgatassa mahākammavibhaṅge űāṇam hoti.

Tatr', Ānanda, yvāyam samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā evam āha. Attā kira bho kalyāṇam kammāmi, attā sucaritassa vipāko ti, idam assa anujānāmi. Yaṃ ca kho so evam āha. Apāham puggalam addasam idha pāṇātipātā paṭivirataṃ adinnādānā paṭivirataṃ—pe—sammādiṭṭhū, kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā passāmi sngatim saggaṃ lokam upapannam ti,—idam pi 'ssa anujānāmi. Yaṃ ca kho so evam āha. Yo kira bho pāṇātipātā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato—pe—sammādiṭṭhū, sabbo so kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sngatim saggaṃ lokam appajjatīti,—idam assa nānujānāmi. Yam pi so evam āha. Ye evaṃ jānanti te sammā jānanti, ye aññathā jānanti micchā tesam űāṇan ti,—idam pi 'ssa nānujānāmi. Yam pi so yad eva tassa sāmam űātam sāmam dīṭṭham sāmam viditam, tad eva tattha thāmasā parāmasa abhinivissa voharati. Idam eva saccam mogham aññan ti,—idam pi 'ssa nānujānāmi. Tam kissa hetu' Aññathā hi, Ānanda, Tathāgatassa mahākammavibhaṅge naṇam hoti.

Tatr', Ānanda, yvāyam samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā evam āha. Na 'tthi kira bho kalyāṇam kammāmi na 'tthi sucaritassa vipāko ti, idam assa anujānāmi. Yaṃ ca kho so evam āha. Apāham puggalam addasam idha pāṇātipātā paṭivirataṃ adinnādānā paṭivirataṃ—pe—sammādiṭṭhū, kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā passāmi apāyam duggatim vimpatam nirayam upapannam ti,—idam assa anujānāmi. Yaṃ ca kho so evam āha. Yo kira bho pāṇātipātā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato—pe—sammādiṭṭhū, sabbo so kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyam duggatim vimpatam nirayam appajjatīti,—idam assa nānujānāmi. Yam pi so evam āha.

Ye evaṃ jānanti te sammā jānanti, ye aññathā jānanti micchā tesāṃ ñāṇaṃ ti,—idaṃ pi 'ssa nānujānāmi. Yaṃ pi so yad eva tassa sāmāṇi ñātāmi . . moghaṃ aññān ti,—idaṃ pi 'ssa nānujānāmi. Tāṃ kiṃsa hetu? Aññathā hi, Ānanda, Tathāgatatassa mahākammavibhaṅge ñapaṇi hoti.

Tatr', Ānanda, yvāyaṃ puggalo idha pāṇātipātī adinnādāyī—pe—micchādītthī, kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ mrayaṃ uppajjati, pubbe vā 'ssa taṃ kataṃ hoti pāpakammaṃ dukkhavedanīyaṃ, pacchā vā 'ssa taṃ kataṃ hoti pāpakammaṃ dukkhavedanīyaṃ, maraṇakāle vā 'ssa hoti micchādītthī samattā samādiṇṇā; tena so kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ mrayaṃ uppajjati. Yaṃ ca kho so idha pāṇātipātī hoti adinnādāyī hoti—pe—micchādītthī hoti, tassa dītthe va dhamme vipākaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti uppajjaṃ<sup>1</sup> vā apare vā pariyāye

Tatr', Ānanda, yvāyaṃ puggalo idha pāṇātipātī adinnādāyī—pe—micchādītthī, kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggāṃ lokāṃ uppajjati, pubbe vā 'ssa taṃ kataṃ hoti kalyāṇakammaṃ sukhavedanīyaṃ, pacchā vā 'ssa taṃ kataṃ hoti kalyāṇakammaṃ sukhavedanīyaṃ, maraṇakāle vā 'ssa hoti sammādītthī samattā samādiṇṇā; tena so kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggāṃ lokāṃ uppajjati. Sace kho so idha pāṇātipātī hoti adinnādāyī hoti—pe—micchādītthī hoti, tassa dītthe va dhamme vipākaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti uppajjaṃ<sup>2</sup> apare vā pariyāye

Tatr', Ānanda, yvāyaṃ puggalo idha pāṇātipātā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭvirato—pe—sammādītthī, kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggāṃ lokāṃ uppajjati, pubbe vā 'ssa taṃ kataṃ hoti kalyāṇakammaṃ sukhavedanīyaṃ, pacchā vā 'ssa taṃ kataṃ hoti kalyāṇakammaṃ sukhavedanīyaṃ, maraṇakāle vā 'ssa hoti sammādītthī samattā samādiṇṇā; tena so kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggāṃ lokāṃ uppajjati. Yaṃ ca kho so idha pāṇātipātā paṭivirato

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup>, S<sub>1</sub> (throughout) uppajje.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> omit here.

hoti adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti—pe—sammādiṭṭhī hoti, tassa diṭṭhe va dhamme vipākaṁ paṭisaṁvedeti uppajjaṁ vā apare vā paṇyāye

Tatr', Ānanda, yvāyaṁ puggalo idha pāpātipātā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato—pe—sammādiṭṭhī, kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṁ duggatiṁ vinipātaṁ nirayaṁ uppajjati, pubbe vā 'ssa taṁ kataṁ hoti pāpakammaṁ dukkhavedaniyaṁ, pacchā vā 'ssa taṁ kataṁ hoti pāpakammaṁ dukkhavedaniyaṁ, maraṇakāle vā 'ssa hoti micchādiṭṭhī samattā samādiṇṇā; tena so kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṁ duggatiṁ vinipātaṁ nirayaṁ uppajjati. Yaṁ ca kho so idha pāpātipātā paṭivirato hoti adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti—pe—sammādiṭṭhī hoti, tassa diṭṭhe va dhamme vipākaṁ paṭisaṁvedeti uppajjaṁ vā apare vā paṇyāye

Iti kho, Ānanda, atthi ' kammaṁ abhabbaṁ abhabbābhāsaṁ; atthi kammaṁ abhabbaṁ bhābbābhāsaṁ<sup>2</sup>, atthi kammaṁ bhābbābhāsaṁ<sup>2</sup> eva bhābbābhāsaṁ ca, atthi kammaṁ bhābbābhāsaṁ

Idam avoca Bhagavā Attamaṇo āyasmā Anando Bhagavato bhāsitaṁ abhinandīti

### MAHĀKAMMAVIBHAṄGASUTTAM CHAṬṬHAṆ

## 137.

Evam me suttaṁ Ekam samayaṁ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṁ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi Bhikkhave ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca Saṁyatanavibhaṅgaṁ vo, bhikkhave, desissāmi Taṁ supātha sādhukaṁ manasikarotha, bhāssissāmi. Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca —

<sup>1</sup> So Si S<sup>2</sup> natthi.

<sup>2</sup> So Si Bu S<sup>2</sup> abh

Cha ajjhattikāni āyatanāni veditabbāni, cha bāhirāni āyatanāni veditabbāni; cha viññāṇakāyā veditabbā, cha phassakāyā veditabbā; atthādasā manopavicārā veditabbā; chattiṃsa sattapadā veditabbā 'Tatr' idam nissāya idam pajahatha Tayo satipaṭṭhānā yad ariyo sevati, yad ariyo sevamāno Satthā gaṇam anusāsituṃ arahati So vuccati voggācariyānaṃ aumtaro purisadammasārathīti. Ayam uddeso saḷāyatanaṇṇavibhaṅgassa.

Cha ajjhattikāni āyatanāni veditabbānīti iti kho pan' etaññ vuttaṃ. Kiṃ c' etaññ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Cakkhāyatanaṃ<sup>1</sup> sotāyatanaṃ ghāṇāyatanaṃ jivhāyatanaṃ kāyāyatanaṃ manāyatanaṃ. Cha ajjhattikāni āyatanāni veditabbānīti iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaññ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Cha bāhirāni āyatāni veditabbānīti iti kho pan' etaññ vuttaṃ. Kiṃ c' etaññ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Rūpāyatanaṃ saddāyatanaṃ gandhāyatanaṃ rasāyatanaṃ phoṭṭhabbāyatanaṃ dhammāyatanaṃ. Cha bāhirāni āyatanāni veditabbānīti iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaññ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Cha viññāṇakāyā veditabbā ti iti kho pan' etaññ vuttaṃ. Kiṃ c' etaññ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Cakkhaviññāṇaṃ<sup>2</sup> sotaviññāṇaṃ ghāṇaviññāṇaṃ jivhāviññāṇaṃ kāyaviññāṇaṃ manoviññāṇaṃ. Cha viññāṇakāyā veditabbā ti iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaññ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Cha phassakāyā veditabbā ti iti kho pan' etaññ vuttaṃ. Kiṃ c' etaññ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Cakkhusamphasso sotasaṃphasso ghāṇasamphasso jivhāsamphasso kāyasamphasso manosamphasso. Cha phassakāyā veditabbā ti iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaññ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Atthādasā manopavicārā veditabbā ti iti kho pan' etaññ vuttaṃ. Kiṃ c' etaññ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā somanassatṭhānīyaṃ rūpaṃ upavicarati domanassatṭhānīyaṃ rūpaṃ upavicarati upekkhatṭhānīyaṃ rūpaṃ upavicarati; sotena saddaṃ sutvā—pe—, ghāṇena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā—pe—, jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā—pe—; kāyena

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>3</sup> Bu, S<sup>1</sup> cakkhivāt

idaṃ niccāya idaṃ pajahathāti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttam idam  
etaṃ paṭicca vuttam.

Taṃ satipaṭṭhānā yad ariyo sevati yad ariyo sevamāno  
satthā gaṇam anusāsituṃ arahatīti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttam.  
Kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttam? Idha, bhikkhave, satthā  
sāvakaṇaṃ dhammaṃ deseti anukampako hitesī anukampam  
upādāya : Idaṃ vo hitāya idaṃ vo sukhāyāti<sup>1</sup> Tassa sāvaka  
na sussaṃyanti,<sup>2</sup> na sotam odahanti, na añña cittaṃ upaṭṭhā-  
penti, vokkamma ca satthu sāsanaṃ vattanti. Tatra, bhik-  
khave, Tathāgato na c' eva attamaṇo hoti na ca attamanā-  
taṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, anavaṃsuto ca viharati sato sampajāno  
Idaṃ, bhikkhave, paṭhamam satipaṭṭhānam yad ariyo sevati  
yad ariyo sevamāno satthā gaṇam anusāsituṃ arahati

Puna ca parām, bhikkhave, satthā sāvakaṇaṃ dham-  
maṃ deseti anukampako hitesī anukampam upādāya Idaṃ  
vo hitāya idaṃ vo sukhāyāti Tassa ekacce sāvaka na  
sussaṃyanti na sotam odahanti na añña cittaṃ upaṭṭhāpenti.  
vokkamma ca satthu sāsanaṃ vattanti Ekacce sāvaka  
sussaṃyanti sotam odahanti añña cittaṃ upaṭṭhāpenti na ca  
vokkamma satthu sāsanaṃ vattanti Tatra, bhikkhave,  
Tathāgato na c' eva attamaṇo hoti na ca attamanataṃ  
paṭisaṃvedeti, na ca anattamaṇo hoti na ca anattamanataṃ  
paṭisaṃvedeti, attamanataṃ ca anattamanataṃ ca tad  
ubhayam<sup>3</sup> abhinivajjetvā so<sup>4</sup> npekkhako viharati sato sam-  
pajāno. Idaṃ, bhikkhave, duttiyam satipaṭṭhānam yad  
. . . arahati

Puna ca parām, bhikkhave, satthā sāvakaṇaṃ dhammaṃ  
deseti . . . sukhāyāti Tassa sāvaka sussaṃyanti sotam  
odahanti añña cittaṃ upaṭṭhāpenti na ca vokkamma satthu  
sāsanaṃ vattanti. Tatra, bhikkhave, Tathāgato attamaṇo c'  
eva hoti attamanataṃ ca paṭisaṃvedeti anavaṃsuto ca viharati  
sato sampajāno. Idaṃ, bhikkhave, tatiyam satipaṭṭhānam  
yad. . . arahati.

<sup>1</sup> Si (and ? Bu) sussaṃyanti      <sup>2</sup> So Si. S<sup>o</sup> omits these  
four words and continues : na ca anattamanataṃ ca tad ubhayam  
<sup>3</sup> Si omits.

## 138.

Evam me sutam Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattihīyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhave ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum ' Bhagavā etad avoca: Uddesavibhaṅgam vō, bhikkhave, desissāmi Tam suṇātha sādhu kam manasikarotha, bhāssissāmīti Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū, Bhagavato paccassosum Bhagavā etad avoca —Tathā 'tathā, bhikkhave, bhikkhu upaparikkheyya yathā yathā 'ssa upaparikkhato bahiddhā c' assa viññānam avikkhattam avisaṭṭam ajjhattam asaṇṭhitam anupādāya na paritasseyya; bahiddhā, bhikkhave, viññāne avikkhitte avisaṭe satī ajjhattam asaṇṭhite, anupādāya aparitassato āyatam jāṭjarāmaranadukkhassamudayasambhavo na hotīti Idam avoca Bhagavā, idam vattvā Sugato utthāy' āsanā vihāram pavāsi

Atha kho tesam bhikkhūnam acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etad aho si —Idam kho no, āvuso, Bhagavā sammhuttena uddesam uddisvā vitthārena attham avibhajtvā utthāy' āsanā vihāram pavattho Tathā tathā, bhikkhave, bhikkhu upaparikkheyya yathā yathā 'ssa upaparikkhato bahiddhā c' assa viññānam avikkhattam avisaṭṭam ajjhattam asaṇṭhitam anupādāya na paritasseyya, bahiddhā, bhikkhave, viññāne avikkhitte avisaṭe satī ajjhattam asaṇṭhite, anupādāya aparitassato āyatam jāṭjarāmaranadukkhassamudayasambhavo na hotīti Ko nu kho massa Bhagavatā sammhuttena uddessa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibhajeyyāti?

Atha kho tesam bhikkhūnam etad aho si Ayam kho āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno Satthu c' eva samvappito sambhāvito ca viññūnam sabrahmacārinam, pahoti c' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno imassa Bhagavatā sammhuttena uddessa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibhajitum; yannūna māyam yen' āyasmā Mahā-

Kaccāno ten' upasaṅkameyyāma upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṁ Mabā-Kaccānaṁ etam atthaṁ paṭipuccheyyāmāti. Atha kho te bhikkhū yen' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno ten' upasaṅkamiṁsu upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Mahā-Kaccānena saddhuṁ sammodiṁsu sammodaniyaṁ kathaṁ sārāṇiyaṁ vītisāretvā ekamantaṁ nisīdiṁsu Ekamantaṁ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū āyasmantaṁ Mabā-Kaccānaṁ etad avocun. — Idam kho no, āvuso Kaccāna, Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesaṁ uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṁ avibhajtvā utthāy' āsanā vihāraṁ pavittṭho: Tathā tathā . . . na hotīti. Tesan no, āvuso Kaccāna, amhākaṁ acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etad ahosi: Idam kho no, āvuso, Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesaṁ uddisitvā . . . vihāraṁ pavittṭho Tathā tathā . . . na hotīti. Ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṁ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṁ vibhajeyyāti? Tesan no, āvuso Kaccāna, amhākaṁ etad ahosi: Ayam kho āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno . . . paṭipuccheyyāmāti. Vibhajat' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno ti.

Seyyathāpi, āvuso, puriso sārattṭhiko sārāgavesī sārāpariyesanaṁ caramāno mabato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato atikkamm' eva mūlaṁ atikamma khandhaṁ sākāphalāse sārāṁ pariyesitabbaṁ maññeyya,—evaṁ-sampadam idaṁ. Āyasmantānaṁ Satthaṁ sammukhābhūte taṁ Bhagavantaṁ atisitvā amhe etam atthaṁ paṭipucchitabbaṁ maññatha. So h', āvuso, Bhagavā jānaṁ jānāti passaṁ passati cakkhubhūto nāṇabhūto dhammabhūto brahmabhūto vattā pavattā atthassa minnetā amatassa dātā dhammasāmi Tathāgato So c' eva paṇ' etassa kālo ahosi yaṁ Bhagavantaṁ yeva etam atthaṁ paṭipuccheyyātha; yathā vo Bhagavā byākareyya, tathā naṁ dhāreyyāthāti.

Addhā, 'vuso Kaccāna, Bhagavā jānaṁ jānāti passaṁ passati cakkhubhūto nāṇabhūto dhammabhūto brahmabhūto vattā pavattā atthassa minnetā amatassa dātā dhammasāmi Tathāgato. So c' eva paṇ' etassa kālo yaṁ Bhagavantaṁ yeva etam atthaṁ paṭipuccheyyāma; yathā vo Bhagavā

byākareyya, tathā nañ dhāreyyāma. Api c' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno Satthu c' eva samvappito sambhāvito ca viññūnañ sabrahmacārināñ, pahoti c' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno maṇṣa Bhagavatā sañkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthañ avibhattassa vitthārena atthañ vibhajitvā. Vibhajat' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno agarukaritvā ti.

Tena h', āvuso, supātha sādhukena manasikarotha bhāsissāmīti. Evam āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahā-Kaccānassa paccas-osutā. Āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno etad avoca.—

Yañ kho no, āvuso, Bhagavā sañkhittena uddesañ uddisitvā vitthārena atthañ avibhajtvā uṭṭhāy' ā-anā vihārañ pavuṭṭho: Tathā tathā, bhikkhave, bhikkhu . na hotīti,—imassa kho ahañ, āvuso, Bhagavatā sañkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthañ avibhattassa evañ vitthārena atthañ ājānāmi.

Kathañ c', āvuso, bahiddhā viññāpañ vikkhattam viṣaṇa ti vuccati? Idh', āvuso, bhikkhuno cakkhunā rūpañ disvā rūpanimittānusārī viññāpañ hoti rūpanimittas-sādagathitāñ rūpanimittas-sādavimabbaddhañ<sup>1</sup> rūpanimittas-sādasamīyojanasamīyuttāñ, bahiddhā viññāpañ vikkhattam viṣaṇa ti vuccati. Sotena saddañ sutvā—pe—ghāṇena gandhañ ghāyitvā—pe—pvhāya rasañ āyitvā—pe—kāyena phoṭṭhabbañ phusitvā—pe—manasā dhammañ viññāya dhammanimittānusārī viññāpañ hoti dhammanimittas-sādagathitāñ dhammanimittas-sādavimabbaddhañ dhammanimittas-sādasamīyojanasamīyuttāñ, bahiddhā viññāpañ vikkhattam viṣaṇa ti vuccati—Evam kho, āvuso, bahiddhā viññāpañ vikkhattam viṣaṇa ti vuccati.

Kathañ c', āvuso, bahiddhā viññāpañ avikkhattam avisaṇa ti vuccati? Idh', āvuso, bhikkhuno cakkhuna rūpañ disvā na rūpanimittānusārī viññāpañ hoti na rūpanimittas-sādagathitāñ na rūpanimittas-sādasamīyojanasamīyuttāñ, bahiddhā viññāpañ avikkhattam avisaṇa ti

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>1</sup>, S<sup>1</sup> .  
Laddhana.



vuccati Sotena saddhān sutvā—pe—ghānena gandhān  
ghāyitvā—pe—pvhāya rasān sāyitvā—pe—kāyena phoṭ-  
ṭhabbān phusitvā—pe—manasā dhammān viññāya na  
dhammanimittānussārī viññāpān hoti na dhammanimittas-  
sādagathitān na dhammanimittassādavimibaddhān na  
dhammanimittassādasāmyojanasāmyuttān, bahiddhā viñ-  
ñāpān avikkhattān avisaṭan ti vuccati.—Evañ kho, āvuso,  
bahiddhā viññāpān avikkhattān avisaṭan ti vuccati.

Kathañ c', āvuso, ajjhatañ cittañ saṅghitan ti vuccati?  
Idh', āvuso, bhikkhu vivce' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi  
dhammehi savitakkān savicārān vivekajān pītisukhān  
paṭhamajjhānān upasampajja viharati. Tassa vivekaja-  
pītisukhānussārī viññāpān hoti vivekajapītisukhassādagathi-  
tān vivekajapītisukhassādavimibaddhān vivekajapītisukha-  
ssādasāmyojanasāmyuttān, ajjhatañ cittañ saṅghitan ti  
vuccati. Puna ca parān, āvuso, bhikkhu vitakkavicārān  
vūpasamā ajjhatañ sampasādanān cetaso ekodibhāvān  
avitakkān avicārān samādhijān pītisukhān dutiyajjhānān  
upasampajja viharati. Tassa samādhijapītisukhānussārī  
viññāpān hoti samādhijapītisukhassādagathitān samādhija-  
pītisukhassādavimibaddhān samādhijapītisukhassādasāmyo-  
janasāmyuttān, ajjhatañ cittañ saṅghitan ti vuccati. Puna  
ca parān, āvuso, bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā upekhako ca  
viharati, sato ca sampajāno sukhañ ca kāyena paṭisañvedeti  
yañ tañ ariyā acikkhanti.—Upekhako satimā sukhavihārīti,  
tatiyajjhānān upasampajja viharati. Tassa upekhānussārī  
viññāpān hoti upekhāsukhassādagathitān upekhāsukhassā-  
davimibaddhān upekhāsukhassādasāmyojanasāmyuttān,  
ajjhatañ cittañ saṅghitan ti vuccati. Puna ca parān,  
āvuso, bhikkhu sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā  
pubbe va somassinassidomanassānān atthagamā adukkham-  
asukhān upekhāsatipīrisuddhūn catutthajjhānān upasam-  
pajja viharati. Tassa adukkhamasukhānussārī viññāpān  
hoti adukkhamasukhassādagathitān adukkhamasukhassāda-  
vimibaddhān adukkhamasukhassādasāmyojanasāmyuttān,  
ajjhatañ cittañ saṅghitan ti vuccati.—Evañ kho, āvuso,  
ajjhatañ cittañ saṅghitan ti vuccati.

Kathaṃ e', āvuso, ajjhataṃ cittaṃ asaṅghitaṃ ti vuccati? Idh', āvuso, bhikkhu vivce' eva kāmeha —pe— paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Tassa na vivekajapītisukkhānusārī viññāṇaṃ hoti na vivekajapītisukkhassādagathitaṃ na vivekajapītisukkhassādasamīyojanasamyuttaṃ, ajjhataṃ cittaṃ asaṅghitaṃ ti vuccati. Puna ca param, āvuso, bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasanā —pe— dutiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Tassa na samādhijapītisukkhānusārī viññāṇaṃ hoti na samādhijapītisukkhassādagathitaṃ na samādhijapītisukkhassādavimbaddhaṃ na samādhijapītisukkhassādasamīyojanasamyuttaṃ, ajjhataṃ cittaṃ asaṅghitaṃ ti vuccati. Puna ca param, āvuso, bhikkhu pītiyā eva virāgā —pe— tatiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Tassa na upekkhāsukkhānusārī viññāṇaṃ hoti na upekkhāsukkhassādagathitaṃ na upekkhāsukkhassādavimbaddhaṃ na upekkhāsukkhassādasamīyojanasamyuttaṃ, ajjhataṃ cittaṃ asaṅghitaṃ ti vuccati. Puna ca param, āvuso, bhikkhu, sukhasa eva pahānā —pe— catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Tassa na adukkhamasukkhānusārī viññāṇaṃ hoti na adukkhamasukkhassādagathitaṃ na adukkhamasukkhassādavimbaddhaṃ na adukkhamasukkhassādasamīyojanasamyuttaṃ, ajjhataṃ cittaṃ asaṅghitaṃ ti vuccati —Evaṃ kho, āvuso, ajjhataṃ cittaṃ asaṅghitaṃ ti vuccati.

Kathaṃ e', āvuso, anupīḍā pīṭṭhasanā hoti? Idh', āvuso, asutavā puthujjano ariyānaṃ adassāvī ariyadhammassa akovido ariyadhamme avinīto sappurisānaṃ adassāvī sappurisadhammassa akovido sappurisadhamme avinīto rūpaṃ attato samanupassati rūpavantaṃ vā attānaṃ attam vā rūpaṃ rūpaṃnaṃ vā attānaṃ. Tassa taṃ rūpaṃ vipariṇāmati aññathā hoti, tassa rūpavipariṇāmanāññathābhāvī rūpavipariṇānuparivatti viññāṇaṃ hoti, tassa rūpaṃ vipariṇānuparivatti viññāṇaṃ hoti, tassa rūpavipariṇānuparivattajā pīṭṭhasanā dhammasanupīḍā cittaṃ pīṇādiya tiṭṭhanti, cetaso pīṇādinī uttāsavā eva hoti vighātavā eva upekkhavā eva anupīḍiya eva pīṭṭhasati. Vedanā

—pe— saññānaṃ —pe— saṅkhāre —pe— viññāṇaṃ attato samanupassati viññāṇavantaṃ vā attānaṃ attani vā viññāṇaṃ viññāṇasmiṃ vā attānaṃ Tassa taṃ viññāṇaṃ vipariṇāmatī aññathā hoti, tassa viññāṇavipariṇāmaññathābhāvā viññāṇavipariṇāmānuparivatti viññāṇaṃ hoti, tassa viññāṇavipariṇāmānuparivattajā paritassanā dhammasamuppādā cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti, cetaso pariyādānā uttāsavā ca hoti vighātavā ca upekkhavā ca anupādāya ca paritassati. —Evaṃ kho, āvuso, anupādā paritassanā hoti.

Kathaṃ c', āvuso, anupādā aparitassanā hoti? Idh', āvuso, sutavā ariyasāvako ariyānaṃ dassāvi ariyadhammassa kovido ariyadhamme suvinīto sappurisānaṃ dassāvi sappurisdhammassa kovido sappurisdhamme suvinīto na rūpaṃ attato samanupassati na rūpavantaṃ vā attānaṃ, na attani vā rūpaṃ na rūpasmiṃ vā attānaṃ Tassa taṃ rūpaṃ vipariṇāmatī aññathā hoti, tassa rūpavipariṇāmaññathābhāvā na rūpavipariṇāmānuparivatti viññāṇaṃ hoti, tassa na rūpavipariṇāmānuparivattajā paritassanā dhammasamuppādā 'cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti, cetaso aparīyādānā na c' ev' uttāsavā hoti na ca vighātavā na ca upekkhavā anupādāya ca na paritassati Na vedanaṃ—pe—na saññānaṃ—pe—na saṅkhāre—pe—na viññāṇaṃ attato samanupassati na viññāṇavantaṃ vā attānaṃ, na attani vā viññāṇaṃ na viññāṇasmiṃ vā attānaṃ Tassa taṃ viññāṇaṃ vipariṇāmatī aññathā hoti, tassa viññāṇavipariṇāmaññathābhāvā na viññāṇavipariṇāmānuparivatti viññāṇaṃ hoti, tassa na viññāṇavipariṇāmānuparivattajā paritassanā dhammasamuppādā cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti, cetaso pariyādānā na c' ev' uttāsavā hoti na ca vighātavā na ca upekkhavā anupādāya ca na paritassati.—Evaṃ kho, āvuso, anupādā aparitassanā hoti

Yam kho no, āvuso, Bhagavā saṅkhitteṇa uddesaṃ uddisvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhāptvā uttāy' āsanā vihāraṃ pavūttho . Tathā, tathā, bhikkhave, bhikkhu . . . na hotīti, —imassa kho ahaṃ, āvuso, Bhagavatā saṅkhitteṇa uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhāttassa evaṃ vitthārena

attham ājānāmi. Ākaṅkhamānā ca pana tumhe āya-manto Bhagavantam yeva upasaṅkamitvā etam attham paṭipuccheyyātha Yathā vo Bhagavā byākaroti, tathā nam dhāreyyathāti.

Atha kho te bhikkhū āya-mato Mahā-Kaccānassa bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā uṭṭhāy' āsanā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamuṃsu upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdīmuṃ. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocurū. Yatā kho no, bhante, Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā uṭṭhāy' āsanā vihāraṃ pavivṛtho Tathā tathā, bhikkhave, bhikkhū . . . na hotīti . . . tesā no, bhante, amhākaṃ acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etad ahoṃ. Idam kho no, āvuso, Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā . . . vihāraṃ pavivṛtho Tathā tathā, bhikkhave, bhikkhū . . . na hotīti. Ko nu kho massa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesaṃ uddiṭṭhassa attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibhajeyyāti? Tesā no, bhante, amhākaṃ etad ahoṃ. Ayam kho āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno . . . paṭipuccheyyāmuṃ. Atha kho mayam, bhante, yen āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno ten' upasaṅkamunha upasaṅkamitvā āya-mantaṃ Mahā-Kaccānam etam attham paṭipucchunha. Tesā no, bhante, āya-matā Mahā-Kaccānena imehi ākārehi imehi padehi imehi byañjanehi attho vibhatto ti.

Paṇḍito, bhikkhave, Mahā-Kaccāno, mahāpaṇḍito, bhikkhave, Mahā-Kaccāno. Mañ ce pi tumhe, bhikkhave, etam attham paṭipuccheyyātha, ahm pi tam evam evam byākareyyam, yathā tam Mahā-Kaccānena byākataṃ. Eso c etassa attho evaṃ ca nam dhārethāti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamañā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

## 139.

Evam me sutariṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvathīyaṃ viharatī Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍakassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosuriṃ. Bhagavā etad avoca Araṇavibhaṅgaṃ vo, bhikkhave, desissāmi. Taṃ supātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha bhāsissāmīti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosuriṃ. Bhagavā etad avoca.—Na kāmasukham anuyuñjeyya bīnaṃ gammaṃ potbujjanikaṃ anariyaṃ anattasamhitāṃ, na ca attakīlammathānuyogaṃ anuyuñjeyya dukkhaṃ anariyaṃ anattasamhitāṃ, ete te<sup>1</sup> ubho ante anupagamma majjhimā paṭipadā Tathāgatena abbisambuddhā cakkhukaraṇī ñāṇakaraṇī upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattati Ussādanaṃ ca jaññā apasādanaṃ ca jaññā ussādanaṃ ca ñatvā apasādanaṃ ca ñatvā n' ev' ussādeyya na apasādeyya dhammam eva deseyya Sukhavinicchayaṃ jaññā sukha-  
vinicchayaṃ ñatvā ajjhataṃ sukham anuyuñjeyya. Rabo vādaṃ na bhāseyya. Sammukhā na khīṇaṃ<sup>2</sup> bhāse. Ataramāno<sup>3</sup> va bhāseyya, nō taramāno. Janapadaniruttiṃ<sup>3</sup> nābhīniveseyya, samaññaṃ nātidhāveyyāti.—Ayam uddeso araṇavibhaṅgassa.

Na kāmasukham anuyuñjeyya hīnaṃ gammaṃ pothujjanikaṃ anariyaṃ anattasamhitāṃ, na ca attakīlammathānuyogaṃ anuyuñjeyya dukkhaṃ anariyaṃ anattasamhitāṃ ti itī pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Yo kāmapaṭisandhisukhino somanassānuyogo hīno gammo pothujjaniko anariyo anattasamhitō, sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto<sup>4</sup> sa-npāyāso saparīlāho micchā-paṭipadā. Yo kāmapaṭisandhisukhino somanassānuyogaṃ

<sup>1</sup> So S<sub>1</sub>; S<sup>2v</sup> ete tveva here and infra.

<sup>2</sup> So S<sup>2v</sup> Bu;

S<sub>1</sub> nātikkhūmaṃ with note that Sinhalese reading is as in text.

<sup>3</sup> S<sub>1</sub> janapathano.

<sup>4</sup> So S<sub>1</sub> Bu and S<sup>2v</sup> eventually;

S<sup>2v</sup> savighāto (and avighāto) generally.

ananuyogo hīnaṃ gammaṃ pothujjanikaṃ anariyaṃ anattasamūhitaṃ, adukkho eso dhammo anupaghāto anupāyāso aparilāho sammāpaṭipadā. Yo attakilamathānuyogo dukkho anariyo anattasamūhito, sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto sa-upāyāso saparilāho micchāpaṭipadā. Yo attakilamathānuyogo ananuyogo dukkhaṃ anariyaṃ anattadukkhaṃ, adukkho eso dhammo anupaghāto anupāyāso aparilāho sammāpaṭipadā. Na kāmasukham anuyuñjeyya hīnaṃ gammaṃ pothujjanikaṃ anariyaṃ anattasamūhitaṃ, na c' attakilamathānuyogaṃ anuyuñjeyya dukkhaṃ anariyaṃ anattasamūhitaṃ ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Ete te ubho ante anupagamma majjhimaṃ paṭipadā Tathāgatena abhisambuddhā cakkhukaraṇī ñānakaraṇī upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattatīti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhangiko maggo, seyyathīdhaṃ sammādiṭṭhi sammāsambhappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammā-ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsatī sammāsamādhi. Ete te ubho ante anupagamma majjhimaṃ paṭipadā Tathāgatena abhisambuddhā . . saṃvattatīti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Ussādanaṃ ca jaṇṇā āpasādanaṃ ca jaṇṇā ussādanaṃ ca ñatvā apasādanaṃ ca ñatvā n' ev' ussādeyya na apasādeyya dhammam eva deseyyātīti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, ussādanā ca hotī apasādanā ca hotī no ca dhammadeśanā? "Ye kāmapaṭisaṇḍhisukkhino somanassānuyogaṃ anuyuttā hīnaṃ gammaṃ pothujjanikaṃ anariyaṃ anattasamūhitaṃ, sabbe te sadukkhiā sa-upaghātā sa-upāyāso aparilāhā micchāpaṭipannaṃ ti" iti vadaṃ itth' eke apasādeti. "Ye kāmapaṭisaṇḍhisukkhino somanassānuyogaṃ anuyuttā hīnaṃ gammaṃ pothujjanikaṃ anariyaṃ anattasamūhitaṃ, sabbe te adukkhiā anupaghātā anupāyāso aparilāhā sammāpaṭipannaṃ ti" iti vadaṃ itth' eke ussādeti. "Ye attakilamathānuyogaṃ anuyuttā dukkhaṃ anariyaṃ anattasamūhitaṃ, sabbe te sa-

dukkhā sa-upaghātā sa-upāyāsā sapariḷāhā micchāpaṭipannā ti" iti vadāmi itth' eke apasādeti. "Ye attakilamathānuyogāni ananuyuttā dukkhaṇi anariyaṇi anattasamūhitāni, sabbe te adukkhā anupaghātā anupāyāsā aparilāhā sammāpaṭipannā ti" iti vadāmi itth' eke ussādeti. "Yesāni kesaṇci bhavasāmyojanāni appahīnāni, sabbe te sadukkhā sa-upaghātā sa-upāpāyāsā sapariḷāhā micchāpaṭipannā ti" iti vadāmi itth' eke apasādeti. "Yesāni kesaṇci vibhavasāmyojanāni pahīnāni, sabbe te adukkhā anupaghātā anupāyāsā aparilāhā sammāpaṭipannā ti" iti vadāmi itth' eke ussādeti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, ussādanā ca hoti apasādanā ca no ca dhammadeśanā. Kathaṇi ca, bhikkhave, n'ev' ussādanā hoti na apasādanā dhammadeśanā ca? "Ye kāmapaṭisandhisukkhino somanassānuyogāni anuyuttā hīnāni gammaṇi pothujjanikāni anariyaṇi anattasamūhitāni, sabbe te sadukkhā sa-upaghātā sa-upāyāsā sapariḷāhā micchāpaṭipannā ti" na evam āha. "Anuyogo ca kho sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto sa-upāyāso sapariḷāho micchāpaṭipadā ti" iti vadāmi dhammam eva deseti. "Ye kāmapaṭisandhisukkhino somanassānuyogāni anuyuttā hīnāni gammaṇi pothujjanikāni anariyaṇi anattasamūhitāni, sabbe te adukkhā anupaghātā anupāyāsā aparilāhā sammāpaṭipannā ti" na evam āha. "Ananuyogo ca kho adukkho eso dhammo anupaghāto anupāyāso aparilāho sammāpaṭipadā ti" iti vadāmi dhammam eva deseti. "Ye attakilamathānuyogāni anuyuttā dukkhaṇi anariyaṇi anattasamūhitāni, sabbe te sadukkhā sa-upaghātā sa-upāyāsā sapariḷāhā micchāpaṭipannā ti" na evam āha. "Anuyogo ca kho sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto sa-upāyāso sapariḷāho micchāpaṭipadā ti" iti vadāmi dhammam eva deseti. "Ye attakilamathānuyogāni anuyuttā dukkhaṇi anariyaṇi anattasamūhitāni, sabbe te adukkhā anupaghātā anupāyāsā aparilāhā sammāpaṭipannā ti" na evam āha. "Ananuyogo ca kho adukkho eso dhammo anupaghāto anupāyāso aparilāho sammāpaṭipadā ti" iti vadāmi dhammam eva deseti. "Yesāni kesaṇci bhavasāmyojanāni appahīnāni, sabbe te sadukkhā sa-upaghātā sa-upāyāsā sapariḷāhā micchāpaṭipannā ti" na

evam āha. “Bhavasamyojane kho appahīne, bhavo appahīno hotīti” itī vadati dhammam eva deseti. “Yesam kesañci bhavasamyojanam pahīnam, sabbe te adukkā anupaghātā anupāyāsā aparilāhā sammāpaṭipannā ti” na evam āha. “Bhavasamyojane ca kho pahīne bhavo pahīno hotīti” itī vadati dhammam eva deseti. Evam kho, bhikkhave, n’ ev’ ussādanā hoti na apasādanā dhammadesanā ca.

Ussādanā ca jaṇṇā apasādanā ca jaṇṇā ussādanā ca ñatvā apasādanā ca ñatvā n’ ev’ ussādeyya na apasādeyya dhammam eva deseyyāti itī yan taṁ vuttam idam etaṁ paṭicca vuttam.

Sukhavinicchayaṁ jaṇṇā sukhavinicchayaṁ ñatvā ajjhattam sukham anuyuñjeyyāti itī kho paṇ etaṁ vuttam. Kiṁ c’ etaṁ paṭicca vuttam? Pañc’ ime, bhikkhave, kāmagaṇā. Katame pañca?—Cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā, sotaviññeyyā saddā—pe—ghānaviññeyyā gandhā—pe—, jivhāviññeyyā rasā—pe—, kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā. Ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca kāmagaṇā. Yaṁ kho, bhikkhave, ime pañca kāmagaṇe paṭicca uppajjati sukhassomanassam, idaṁ vuccati kāmasukham mīhasukham\* puthujjanasukham anariya-sukham. Na āsevitabbam na bhāvetabbam na bahulikātabbam bhāyitabbam\* etassa sukhassāti vadāmi. Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vivicc’ eva kāmehi vivecca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pītisukham paṭhamajjhānam upasampajja viharati, vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā ajjhattam sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvam avitakkam avicāram samādhujam pītisukham dūvayjhānam —pe—tatīyajjhānam—pe—catutthajjhānam upasampajja viharati. Idaṁ vuccati nekkhammasukham pavivekasukham upasamasukham sambodhisukham. Āsevitabbam bhāvetabbam bahulikātabbam na bhāyitabbam etassa sukhassāti

\* Si mīhasukham, following puth

\* S\* na bhāyitabbam.



vadāmi Sūkhavinicchayaṃ jaṇṇā sūkhavinicchayaṃ natvā  
ajjhataṃ sukham anuyuñjeyyāti iti yaṃ tāṃ vuttāṃ idaṃ  
etaṃ paṭicca vuttāṃ

Rahovādaṃ na bhāseyya, sammukhā na khīṇaṃ bhaṇe  
ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttāṃ. Kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttāṃ? Tatra, bhikkhave, yaṃ jaṇṇā rahovādaṃ abhūtaṃ atacchaṃ  
anattasamhitāṃ, sasakkaṃ taṃ rahovādaṃ na bhāseyya;  
yaṃ pi jaṇṇā rahovādaṃ bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ anattasamhitāṃ,  
tassa pi sikkheyya avacanāya; yaṃ ca kho jaṇṇā rahovādaṃ  
bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ attasamhitāṃ, tatra kālaṇṇū assa tassa  
rahovādassa vacanāya. Tatra, bhikkhave, yaṃ jaṇṇā  
sammukhā khīṇavādaṃ abhūtaṃ atacchaṃ anattasam-  
hitāṃ, sasakkaṃ taṃ sammukhā khīṇavādaṃ na bhāseyya;  
yaṃ pi jaṇṇā sammukhā khīṇavādaṃ bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ  
anattasamhitāṃ, tassa pi sikkheyya avacanāya; yaṃ ca  
kho jaṇṇā sammukhā khīṇavādaṃ bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ attas-  
samhitāṃ, tatra kālaṇṇū assa tassa sammukhā khīṇavādassa  
vacanāya. Rahovādaṃ na bhāseyya; sammukhā na khīṇaṃ  
bhaṇe ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttāṃ idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttāṃ.

Ataramāno va bhāseyya no taramāno ti iti kho pan'  
etaṃ vuttāṃ. Kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttāṃ? Tatra, bhik-  
khave, taramānassa bhāsato kāyo pi kilamati cittaṃ pi  
upahaññati\* saro pi upahaññati kaṇṭho pi āturīyati, avis-  
saṭṭham pi hoti avinñeyyaṃ taramānassa bhāsitaṃ. Tatra,  
bhikkhave, ataramānassa bhāsato kāyo pi na kilamati cittaṃ  
pi na upahaññati saro pi na upahaññati kaṇṭho pi na āturī-  
yati, vassaṭṭham pi hoti vinñeyyaṃ ataramānassa bhāsitaṃ.  
Ataramāno va bhāseyya na taramāno ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttāṃ  
idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttāṃ.

Janapadaniruttiṃ nābhiniveseyya, samaññaṃ nāti-  
dhūveyyāti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttāṃ. Kiṃ c' etaṃ  
paṭicca vuttāṃ? Katthaṃ ca, bhikkhave, janapadaniruttiyā  
ca abhiniveso hoti samaññāya ca atisāro? Idha, bhik-  
khave, tad ev' ekaccesu janapadesu Pātiti sañjānanti,

\* So S; S<sup>2</sup> Bu ūhaññati, followed by saro pi upah<sup>o</sup>.

Pattan ti sañjānanti, Vittthan<sup>1</sup> ti sañjānanti, Sarāvan<sup>2</sup> ti sañjānanti, Dhāropan<sup>3</sup> ti sañjānanti, Popan ti sañjānanti,<sup>3</sup> Pisīlan<sup>4</sup> ti sañjānanti. Iti yathā yathā nañ tesu tesu janapadesu sañjānanti, tathā tathā thāmasā parāmassa abhinivissa voharati. Idam eva saccam mogham aññan ti. Evañ kho, bhikkhave, janapadaniruttiyā ca abhiniveso hoti samaññāya ca atisāro. Kathan ca, bhikkhave, janapadaniruttiyā ca anabhiniveso hoti samaññāya ca anatisāro? Idha, bhikkhave, tañ ev' ekaccesu janapadesu pāti ti sañjānanti, pattan ti sañjānanti, vittthan ti sañjānanti, sarāvan ti sañjānanti, dhāropan ti sañjānanti, popan ti sañjānanti, pisīlan ti sañjānanti. Iti yathā yathā nañ tesu tesu janapadesu sañjānanti. Idam kira 'me āyasmanto sandhāya vohārantīti, tathā tathā voharati aparāmasam. Evañ kho, bhikkhave, janapadaniruttiyā ca anabhiniveso hoti samaññāya ca anatisāro. Janapadaniruttiñ nābhiniveseyya, samaññūñ nātidhāveyyāti iti yan tañ vuttam, idam etañ paṭicca vuttam.

Tatra, bhikkhave, yo kāmapaṭisandhisukkhino somanas-sānuyogo hīno gaminno pothujjano anariyo anattasamhitto, sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto sa-upāyāso sapaṇīlāho micchāpaṭipadā; tasmā eso dhammo saraṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yo kāmapaṭisandhisukkhino somanas-sānuyogam ananuyogo hīnam gaminam pothujjanikam anariyam anattasamhitam, adukkho eso dhammo anupaghāto anupāyāso apaṇīlāho sammāpaṭipadā, tasmā eso dhammo saraṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yo attakilānathanuyogo dukkho anariyo anattasamhitto, sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto sa-upāyāso sapaṇīlāho micchāpaṭipadā, tasmā eso dhammo saraṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yo attakilānathanuyogam ananuyogo dukkham anariyam anattasamhitam, adukkho eso dhammo anupaghāto anupāyāso apaṇīlāho sammāpaṭi-

<sup>1</sup> Si pithan, noting that Sinhalese reading is as in text.

<sup>2</sup> Si hārovan,—noting that Sinhalese reading is as in text.

<sup>3</sup> Si here adds hanan ti sañjānanti, with note that Sinhalese MSS omit this clause.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>2</sup>; here silan, but pisīlan infra. Si pipīlan ti with note that Sinhalese reading is pīsilan.

padā; tasmā eso dhammo araṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yā 'yaṃ majjhunā paṭipadā Tathāgatena abhisambuddhā cakkhukaraṇī nānakaraṇī upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samivattatī, adukkho eso dhammo anupaghāto anupāyāso aparilāho sammāpaṭipadā, tasmā eso dhammo araṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yā 'yaṃ ussādanā ca apasādanā ca no ca dhammadesanā, sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto sa-upāyāso sapaṭilāho micchāpaṭipadā; tasmā esa dhammo saraṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yā 'yaṃ n' ev' ussādanā na apasādanā dhammadesanā vā,<sup>1</sup> adukkho eso dhammo anupaghāto anupāyāso aparilāho sammāpaṭipadā; tasmā eso dhammo araṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yaṃ idaṃ kāmasukhaṃ mīḥasukhaṃ puthujjanasukhaṃ anariyasukham, sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto sa-upāyāso sapaṭilāho micchāpaṭipadā; tasmā eso dhammo saraṇo.<sup>2</sup> Tatra, bhikkhave, yaṃ idaṃ nekkhammasukhaṃ pavivekasukhaṃ upasamsukhaṃ, adukkho eso dhammo anupaghāto anupāyāso aparilāho sammāpaṭipadā; tasmā eso dhammo araṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yvāyaṃ rahovādo abhūto ataccho anattasamūhito, sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto sa-upāyāso sapaṭilāho micchāpaṭipadā; tasmā eso dhammo saraṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yo pāyaṃ rahovādo bhūto taceho anattasamūhito, sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto sa-upāyāso sapaṭilāho micchāpaṭipadā; tasmā eso dhammo saraṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yvāyaṃ rahovādo bhūto taceho attasamūhito, adukkho eso dhammo anupaghāto anupāyāso aparilāho sammāpaṭipadā; tasmā eso dhammo araṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yvāyaṃ sammukhā khīṇavādo abhūto ataccho anattasamūhito, sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto sa-upāyāso sapaṭilāho micchāpaṭipadā; tasmā eso dhammo saraṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yo pāyaṃ sammukhā khīṇavādo bhūto taceho anattasamūhito, sadukkho . . . micchāpaṭipadā . . . saraṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yo pāyaṃ sammukhā

<sup>1</sup> So S<sub>1</sub>, S<sup>1</sup> ca, omitting dhammadesanā,  
whole of this sentence from Tatra.

<sup>2</sup> Si omits the

khīṇavādo bhūto taceho atthasamhito, adukkho . . . sam-  
 māpaṭipadā . . . araṇo Tatra, bhikkhave, yam idaṃ  
 taramānassa bhāsitaṃ, sadukkho eso dhammo . . . micchā-  
 paṭipadā . . . saraṇo Tatra, bhikkhave, yam idaṃ  
 ataramānassa bhāsitaṃ, adukkho . . . sammāpaṭipadā . . .  
 araṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yvāyaṃ janapadaniruttiyā ca  
 abhiniveso samaññāya ca atisāro, sadukkho eso dhammo  
 sa-upaghāto . . . micchāpaṭipadā . . . saraṇo. Tatra, bhik-  
 khave, yvāyaṃ janapadaniruttiyā ca anabhiniveso samaññāya  
 ca anatisāro, adukkho eso dhammo anupaghāto anupāyāso  
 aparilāho sammāpaṭipadā, tasmā eso dhammo araṇo.

Tasmāt iha, bhikkhave, saraṇaṃ ca dhammaṃ jānissāma  
 araṇaṃ ca dhammaṃ jānissāma, saraṇaṃ ca dhammaṃ  
 ñatvā araṇaṃ ca dhammaṃ ñatvā araṇapaṭipadaṃ paṭi-  
 pajjissāmāti,—evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, sikkhitabbāṃ Su-  
 bhūti ca pana, bhikkhave, kolaputto araṇapaṭipadaṃ  
 paṭipanno ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhaga-  
 vato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

ARAṆAVIBHAṄGASUTTAM<sup>1</sup> NAVAMAṂ.

## 140.

Evam me sutaṃ Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Magadhesu  
 cārikāṃ caramāno yena Rājagahāṃ tad avasari, yena Bhag-  
 gavo kumbhakāro ten' upasaṃkamī, upasaṃkamitvā Bhag-  
 gavaṃ kumbhakāraṃ etad avoca —Sace te, Bhaggava, agaru,  
 viharāṃ<sup>2</sup> āvesane<sup>2</sup> ekarattṃ ti.

Na kho me, bhante, garu Atthi c' ettha pabbujito  
 paṭhamāṃ vā-upagato, sace so anujānāti, viharā,<sup>2</sup> bhante,  
 yathāsukhan ti.

<sup>1</sup> So Si Bu, S<sup>r</sup> Araṇavibhaṅgasuttanto  
 with note that the Sinhalese reading is as in text

<sup>2</sup> Si āvesane

<sup>2</sup> Si viharatha

'Tena kho pana samayena Pukkusāti nāma kulaputto Bhagavantān uddissa saddhāya<sup>1</sup> agāasmā anagāriyañ pabbajito So tasmā kumbhakārāvesane paṭhamān vasupagato hoti Atha kho Bhagavā yen' āyasmā Pukkusāti ten' upasāṅkam, upasāṅkamtvā āyasmantañ Pukkusāti etad avoca. Sace te, bhikkhu, agaru, vihārām' āvesane ekarattin ti

Ūrundañ,<sup>2</sup> āvuso, kumbhakārāvesanañ; viharat' āyasmā yathāsukhan ti

Atha kho Bhagavā kumbhakārāvesanañ pavisitvā eka-mantañ tīpasantharakañ paññāpetvā nisīdi pallaṅkañ ābhūtvā ujjañ kāyañ paṇḍhāya parimukhañ satthi upaṭṭhapetvā. Atha kho Bhagavā bahud eva rattin nisajjāya vītināmeti. Āyasmā pi kho Pukkusāti bahud eva rattin nisajjāya vītināmesa Atha kho Bhagavato etad ahoṣi: Pāsādikāñ nu kho ayañ kulaputto iriyati? yannūñhañ puccheyyan ti Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantañ Pukkusāti etad avoca:—Kañ si tvāñ, bhikkhu, uddissa pabbajito? Ko vā te satthā? Kassa vā tvāñ dhammañ rocesīti?

Atth', āvuso, samaṇo Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakulā pabbajito; tañ kho pana Bhagavantān Gotamañ evañ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato: Iti pi so Bhagavā arahāñ samnāsambuddho vijjācarapaṇṇipanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathī satthā devamanussānañ Buddhō bhagavā ti. Tāhañ Bhagavantān uddissa pabbajito; so ca me Bhagavā satthā, tassāhañ Bhagavato dhammañ rocemīti

Kahañ pana, bhikkhu, etarah so Bhagavā viharati arahāñ samnāsambuddho ti?

Atth', āvuso, uttāresu jānapadesu Sāvattihī nāma nagarañ; tattha so Bhagavā etarah viharati arahāñ samnāsambuddho ti.

Diṭṭhapubbo pana te, bhikkhu, so Bhagavā? Disvā ca pana jāneyyūsi?

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>2</sup> saddhā.

<sup>2</sup> So Si Bu; S<sup>2</sup> ur.

gandham ghāyitvā—pe—jivhāya rasam sāyitvā—pe—kāyena phoṭṭhabbāni phusitvā—pe—manasā dhammāni viññāya somanassatṭhānīyaṃ dhammāni upavicarati, domanassatṭhānīyaṃ dhammāni upavicarati, upekkhatṭhānīyaṃ dhammāni upavicarati, iti cha somanassupavicārā, cha domanassupavicārā, cha upekkhūpavicārā. Atṭhādasamanopavicāro ayaṃ, bhikkhu, puriso ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Caturādhiṭṭhāno ayaṃ, bhikkhu, puriso ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiṃ e' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Paññādhīṭṭhāno saccādhīṭṭhāno cāgādhiṭṭhāno upasamādhīṭṭhāno Caturādhiṭṭhāno ayaṃ, bhikkhu, puriso ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Paññāni nappamajjeyya, saccam anurakkheyya cāgaṃ anubrūheyya, santum eva so sikkheyyāti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiṃ e' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Kathaṃ ca bhikkhu paññāni nappamajjati? Chayimā dhātuyo:—paṭhavīdhātu, āpodhātu tejodhātu, vāyodhātu, ākāśadhātu, viññūpadhātu.

Katamā ca, bhikkhu, paṭhavīdhātu? Paṭhavīdhātu siyā ajjhātikā siyā bāhirā. Katamā ca, bhikkhu, ajjhātikā paṭhavīdhātu? Yaṃ ajjhāttaṃ paccattaṃ kakkhaḷaṃ<sup>1</sup> kharigataṃ upādūpanaṃ, seyyathīdaraṃ<sup>2</sup> kesū lomā nakhā dantā teco maṃsaṃ nāhārū aṭṭhi aṭṭhiminṇjā<sup>3</sup> vakkāni hadayaṃ yakanāni kilomakāni phakāni papphāsāni antaṃ antagūṇāni udariyaṃ karisaṃ, yaṃ vā pan' aṇṇam pi kiñci ajjhāttaṃ paccattaṃ kakkhaḷaṃ kharigataṃ upādūpanaṃ;—ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhu, ajjhātikā paṭhavīdhātu. Yā e' eva kho pana ajjhātikā paṭhavīdhātu, yā ca bāhirā paṭhavīdhātu paṭhavīdhāturo ev'esā, taṃ: N'etaṃ mama, n'eso 'ham asmi, na me so attā ti, evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sam-mappaṇṇāya daṭṭhabbāni. Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sam-mappaṇṇāya di-vā paṭhavīdhātuyā nibbindati, paṭhavīdhātuyā eittāni virājeti.

Katamā ca, bhikkhu, āpodhātu? Āpodhātu siyā ajjhat-

<sup>1</sup> Si kakkhaḷaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> Si aṭṭhiminṇjaṃ as at III. 90.

tikā siyā bāhirā. Katamā ca, bhikkhu, ajjhattikā āpodhātu? Yaṁ ajjhattam paccattam āpo āpogataṁ upādinnaṁ, seyyathidam: pittam semham pubbo lohitaṁ sedo medo assu vasā khelo<sup>\*</sup> siṅghārikā lasikā muttam; yaṁ vā paṇ' aññam pi kiñci ajjhattam paccattam āpo āpogataṁ upādinnaṁ, —ayaṁ vuccati, bhikkhu, ajjhattikā āpodhātu. Yā c'eva kho pana ajjhattikā āpodhātu, yā ca bāhirā āpodhātu, āpodhātur ev'esā, tam. N'etaṁ mama, n' eso 'ham asmi, na me so attā ti, evaṁ etaṁ yathābhūtaṁ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbam. Evaṁ etaṁ yathābhūtaṁ sammappaññāya disvā āpodhātuyā nibbindati, āpodhātuyā cittaṁ virājeti.

Katamā ca, bhikkhu, tejodhātu? Tejodhātu siyā ajjhattikā siyā bāhirā. Katamā ca, bhikkhu, ajjhattikā tejodhātu? Yaṁ ajjhattam paccattam tejo tejogataṁ upādinnaṁ, seyyathidam yena ca santappati yena ca janīyati yena ca pariḍayhati yena ca asitapīṭakkhāyitasāyitam samunā-pariṇāmanā gacchati; yaṁ vā paṇ' aññam pi kiñci ajjhattam paccattam tejo tejogataṁ upādinnaṁ; —ayaṁ vuccati, bhikkhu, ajjhattikā tejodhātu. Yā c'eva kho pana ajjhattikā tejodhātu, yā ca bāhirā tejodhātu, tejodhātur ev'esā, tam. N'etaṁ mama, n' eso 'ham asmi, na me so attā ti, evaṁ etaṁ . . . cittaṁ virājeti.

Katamā ca, bhikkhu, vāyodhātu? Vāyodhātu siyā ajjhattikā siyā bāhirā. Katamā ca, bhikkhu, ajjhattikā vāyodhātu? Yaṁ ajjhattam paccattam vāyo vāyogataṁ upādinnaṁ, seyyathidam uddhaṅgamā vātā adhagamā vātā kucchisayā vātā koṭṭhasayā vātā aṅgamaṅgamaṅgamaṁ vātā assāso passāso; yaṁ vā paṇ' aññam pi kiñci ajjhattam paccattam vāyo vāyogataṁ upādinnaṁ, —ayaṁ vuccati, bhikkhu, ajjhattikā vāyodhātu. Yā c'eva kho pana ajjhattikā vāyodhātu, yā ca bāhirā vāyodhātu vāyodhātur ev'esā, tam . . . cittaṁ virājeti.

Katamā ca, bhikkhu, ākāśadhātu? Ākāśadhātu siyā ajjhattikā siyā bāhirā. Katamā ca, bhikkhu, ajjhattikā

ākāsadhātu<sup>2</sup> Yam ajjhattam paccattam ākāsam ākāśagatam  
 upādinnam, seyyathidam : kaṇṇacchiddam nāsacchiddam  
 mukhadvāram, yena ca asitāpītakhāyitasāyitam ajjhoḥarati,  
 vattā ca asitāpītakhāyitasāyitam santiṭṭhati, yena ca asitā-  
 pītakhāyitasāyitam adhobhāgā nikkhamati ; yam vā paṇ'  
 aññam pi kiñci ajjhattam paccattam ākāsam ākāśagatam  
 upādinnam ;—ayam vuccati bhikkhu, ajjhattikā ākāśadhātu.  
 Yā c' eva kho pana ajjhattikā ākāśadhātu, yā ca bāhirā ākāśa-  
 dhātu, ākāśadhāturo ev'esā, tam . . . cittam virājeti.

Athāparam viññānam yeva avasissati parisuddham pariyo-  
 dātam, tena viññāpēna kiñci jānāti.—Sukham ti pi vijānāti ;  
 Dukkham ti pi vijānāti ; Adukkhamasukham ti pi vijānāti.  
 Sukhavedanīyam bhikkhu phassam paṭicca uppajjati sukhā  
 vedanā. So sukham vedanam vediyamāno Sukham vedanam  
 vediyāniti pajānāti. Tass' eva sukhavedanīyassa phassassa  
 nirodhā yam tajjam vedayitam sukhavedanīyam phassam  
 paṭicca uppannū sukhā vedanā sā nirujjhati sā vūpasammat-  
 titi pajānāti. Dukkavedanīyam, bhikkhu, phassam paṭicca  
 uppajjati dukkhā vedanā. So dukkham vedanam vediyā-  
 māno Dukkham vedanam vediyāniti pajānāti. Tass' eva  
 dukkhavedanīyassa phassassa nirodhā yam tajjam vedayitam  
 dukkhavedanīyam phassam paṭicca uppannū dukkhā vedanā  
 sā nirujjhati sā vūpasammatitī pajānāti. Adukkhamasukha-  
 vedanīyam bhikkhu phassam paṭicca uppajjati adukkhamasukha-  
 sukhā vedanā. So adukkhamasukham vedanam vediyamāno  
 Adukkhamasukham vedanam vediyāniti pajānāti. Tass' eva  
 adukkhamasukhavedanīyassa phassassa nirodhā yam tajjam  
 vedayitam adukkhamasukhavedanīyam phassam paṭicca  
 uppannū adukkhamasukhā vedanā sā nirujjhati sā vūpa-  
 sammatitī pajānāti.

Seyyathāpi, bhikkhu, dvinnam kaṭṭhānam samphassasa-  
 modhānā<sup>3</sup> nsmā jāyati tejo abhinibbhattati, tesam yeva  
 dvinnam kaṭṭhānam nānābhāvā vimukkebā yā taja nsmā sā  
 nirujjhati sā vūpasammati,—evam eva kho, bhikkhu, sukha-

<sup>2</sup> So S<sup>2</sup> ; Si smoghaṭṭā sumodhānā, with note that the Sinh.  
 reading is as in text.



vedanīyaṃ phassaṃ paṭicca uppajjati sukhā vedanā So sukhāṃ vedanāṃ vedīyamāno Sukhāṃ vedanāṃ vedīyamīti pajānāti; tass' eva sukhavedanīyassa phassassa nirodhā yaṃ tajaṃ vedayitvā sukhavedanīyaṃ phassaṃ paṭicca uppannā sukhā vedanā sā nirajjhati sā vūpasammatīti pajānāti. Dukkavedanīyaṃ, bhikkhu, phassaṃ paṭicca uppajjati dukkhā vedanā So dukkhāṃ vedanāṃ . . vedīyamīti pajānāti, tass' eva dukkhavedanīyassa . . sā vūpasammatīti pajānāti. Adukkhamasukhavedanīyaṃ, bhikkhu, phassaṃ paṭicca . . sā vūpasammatīti pajānāti.

Athāparāṃ upekhā yeva avasissati parisuddhā pariyodātā mudu ca kammaññā ca pabhassarā ca Seyyathāpi, bhikkhu, dakkho suvaṇṇakāro vā suvaṇṇakārantevāsī vā ukkaṃ bandheyya ukkaṃ bandhitvā ukkāṃukhaṃ ālīpeyya<sup>1</sup> ukkāṃukhaṃ ālīpetvā saṇḍāsena jātarūpaṃ gahe tvā ukkāṃukhe pakkhipeyya, tam enaṃ kālēna kālāṃ abhūdhameyya kālēna kālāṃ udakena paṇipphoseyya kālēna kālāṃ ajjupekkheyya, taṃ hoti jātarūpaṃ dhantaṃ suddhantaṃ niddhantaṃ<sup>2</sup> nīhataṃ<sup>3</sup> ninnītakasāvaṃ<sup>4</sup> mudu ca kammaññā ca pabhassaraṃ ca, yassā yassā va piṇḍhanavīkatīyā ākaṅkhatī yadi pavaṭṭikāya yadi kuṇḍalāya yadi gīveyyabāya yadi suvaṇṇamālāya, taṃ c' assa atthaṃ anubhoti, —evam eva kho, bhikkhu, athāparāṃ upekhā yeva avasissati parisuddhā pariyodātā mudu ca kammaññā ca pabhassarā ca. So evaṃ pajānāti. Imaṃ ce ahaṃ upekhāṃ evaṃ parisuddhaṃ evaṃ pariyodātaṃ ākaṣāṇācāyatanāṃ upasāmhareyyaṃ, tadanudhammaṃ ca cittaṃ bhāveyyaṃ, evam me ayaṃ upekhā tannissitā tadupādānā ciraṃ dīghamaddhānaṃ tiṭṭheyya, imaṃ ce ahaṃ upekhāṃ evaṃ parisuddhaṃ evaṃ pariyodātaṃ viññāṇācāyatanāṃ upasāmhareyyaṃ tadanudhammaṃ ca cittaṃ bhāveyyaṃ, evam me ayaṃ upekhā tannissitā tadupādānā ciraṃ dīghamaddhānaṃ tiṭṭheyya, imaṃ ce

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>1</sup> S<sup>2</sup> al<sup>o</sup>; Bu ālamp<sup>o</sup> <sup>2</sup> Si omits these three words, noting that they are inserted in Sinh. MSS. <sup>3</sup> So Bu S<sup>2</sup> Si nihataṃ <sup>4</sup> So S<sup>1</sup> S<sup>2</sup>, Bu nīhata<sup>o</sup> Cf. III 137

ahañ upekhañ evañ parisuddhañ evañ pariyodātañ  
 ākheñāyatanañ upasāhāreyyañ tadanudhammañ ca cittañ  
 bhāveyyañ, evañ me ayañ upekhā tannissitā tadupādānā  
 cirañ dīghamaddhānañ tiṭṭheyya ; imañ ce ahañ upekhañ  
 evañ parisuddhañ evañ pariyodātañ nevasaññānāsāññā-  
 yatanañ upasāhāreyyañ tadanudhammañ ca cittañ bhā-  
 veyyañ, evañ me ayañ upekhā tannissitā tadupādānā cirañ  
 dīghamaddhānañ tiṭṭheyyāti. So evañ pajānāti : Imañ ce  
 ahañ upekhañ evañ parisuddhañ evañ pariyodātañ ākāśā-  
 nañcāyatanañ upasāhāreyyañ tadanudhammañ ca cittañ  
 bhāveyyañ, sañkhatam etañ ; imañ ce ahañ upekhañ  
 evañ parisuddhañ evañ pariyodātañ viññāpañcāyatanañ  
 upasāhāreyyañ tadanudhammañ ca cittañ bhāveyyañ,  
 sañkhatam etañ ; imañ ce ahañ upekhañ evañ parisuddhañ  
 evañ pariyodātañ ākāśaññāyatanañ upasāhāreyyañ ta-  
 danudhammañ ca cittañ bhāveyyañ, sañkhatam etañ ;  
 imañ ce ahañ upekhañ evañ parisuddhañ evañ pariyodā-  
 tañ, nevasaññānāsāññāyatanañ upasāhāreyyañ tadanu-  
 dhammañ ca cittañ bhāveyyañ, sañkhatam etañ ti. So  
 n' eva abhisankharoti nābhisañcetayati bhavāya vā vibha-  
 vāya vā. So anabhisankharonto anabhisañcetayanto bha-  
 vāya vā vibhavāya vā na kiñci loke upādiyati anupādiyañ  
 na paritassati aparitassati paccattañ yeva parinibbāyati :  
 Khīṇā jātī vusitañ brahmacariyañ katañ karaniyañ nāpa-  
 rañ itthattāyāti pajānāti. So sukhañ ce vedanañ vedeti,  
 Sā aniccā ti pajānāti ; Anajjhositā ti pajānāti ; Anabhinan-  
 ditā ti pajānāti. Dukkhañ ce vedanañ vedeti, Sā aniccā ti  
 pajānāti ; Anajjhositā ti pajānāti ; Anabhinanditā ti pajā-  
 nāti. Adukkhamasukhañ ce vedanañ vedeti, Sā . . . pajā-  
 nāti. So sukhañ ce vedanañ vedeti, visamhutto nañ  
 vedeti ; so dukkhañ ce vedanañ vedeti, visamhutto nañ  
 vedeti ; adukkhamasukhañ ce vedanañ vedeti, visamhutto  
 nañ vedeti. So kāyapariyantikañ \* vedanañ vediyamāno :  
 Kāyapariyantikañ vedanañ vediyāmīti pajānāti. Jīvitapa-

\* So S<sup>2</sup> S<sub>1</sub>,—cf. 2 D. 128. Bu (?) -pariyattikam.

riyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno Jivitapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmīti pajānāti Kāyassa bheda uddhaṃ jīvita-pariyādānā idh' eva sabbavedayitāni abhinanditāni bhavissantīti pajānāti.

Seyyathāpi, bhikkhu, telaṃ ca paṭicca vaṭṭiṇ<sup>2</sup> ca paṭicca telappadīpo jhāyati, tass' eva telassa ca vaṭṭiyā pariyādānā aññassa ca anupāhārā anāhāro mibbāyati,—evam eva, bhikkhu, kāyapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno. Kāyapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmīti pajānāti; jīvita-pariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno Jivitapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmīti pajānāti, kāyassa bheda uddhaṃ jīvita-pariyādānā idh' eva sabbavedayitā abhinanditāni sītibhavissantīti pajānāti. Tasmā evaṃ samannāgato bhikkhu iminā paramena paññā-dhiṭṭhānena samannāgato hoti. Esā hi, bhikkhu, paramā ariyā paññā yadidaṃ sabbadukkha-kkhaye nāpāri. Tassa sā vimutti sacce ṭhitā akuppā hoti. Tati hi, bhikkhu, musā yaṃ mosadhammaṃ,<sup>3</sup> taṃ saccaṃ yaṃ amosadhammaṃ nibbānaṃ; tasma evaṃ samannāgato bhikkhu iminā paramena saccādbhiṭṭhānena samannāgato hoti. Etaṃ hi, bhikkhu, paramaṃ ariyasaccaṃ, yadidaṃ amosadhammaṃ nibbānaṃ. Tass' eva kho pana pubbe aviddasuno upadhiṃ bonti samattā samādiṇṇā Tyassa pahīnā bonti ucchinna mūlā tālāvatthukatā anabbāvakatā<sup>4</sup> āyatunā anuppādadhammā, tasmā evaṃ samannāgato bhikkhu iminā paramena cāgādbhiṭṭhānena samannāgato hoti. Eso hi, bhikkhu, paramo ariyo cāgo, yadidaṃ sabbūpadhupaṭinissaggo Tass' eva kho pana pubbe aviddasuno abhujjā hoti chando sārāgo Svāssa pahīno hoti ucchinna mūlo tālāvatthukato anabbāvakato āyatunā anuppādadhammo. Tass' eva kho pana pubbe aviddasuno āghāto hoti byāpādo sampadoso, svāssa pahīno hoti ucchinna mūlo tālāvatthukato anabbāvakato āyatunā anuppādadhammo. Tass' eva kho pana pubbe aviddasuno avijjā hoti sammoho sampadoso, svāssa pahīno hoti ucchin-

<sup>1</sup> So Bu Sī, S<sup>2</sup> anabhin

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>2</sup> vaddhiṇ as usual

<sup>3</sup> So Bu S<sup>2</sup>; S<sup>2</sup> Sī mogh.

<sup>4</sup> Sī anabbāvakatā

namūlo tālāv<sup>1</sup>atthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppāda-  
dhammo. Tasmā evam samannāgato bhikkhu iminā para-  
mena upasamādhittānena samanūgato hoti. Eso hi,  
bhikkhu, paramo ariyo upasamo yadidaṃ rāgadosamohānaṃ  
upāsamo.

Paññaṃ nappamaññeyya saccam anurakkheyya cāgam  
anubrūheyya santim eva so sikkheyyāti itī yan taṃ vuttaṃ  
idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Yattha tñitaṃ maññussavā nappavattanti, maññussave  
kho pana nappavattamāne muni santo ti vuccatīti itī kho  
pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Asmīti  
bhikkhu maññitam etaṃ; Ayam aham asmīti<sup>1</sup> maññitam  
etaṃ; Bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ; Na bhavissan ti maññi-  
tam etaṃ; <sup>2</sup> Rūpī bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ; Arūpī bhavis-  
san ti maññitam etaṃ; Saññī bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ;  
Asaññī bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ, Nevasaññīnāsaññī  
bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ. Maññitāṃ, bhikkhu, rogo,  
maññitam gaṇḍo,<sup>3</sup> maññitāṃ sallāṃ; sabbamaññitānaṃ  
tveva, bhikkhu, samatikkamā muni santo ti vuccati. Muni  
kho pana, bhikkhu, santo na jāyati na jyyati<sup>4</sup> na kuppati  
nappiheti, tam pi 'ssa bhikkhu na 'tthi yena jāyetha,  
ajāyamano kiṃ jyyissati, ajjyamāno kiṃ miyyissati, amiy-  
yamāno kiṃ kuppissati, akuppamāno kiṃ piheṣṣati? Yattha  
tñitaṃ maññussavā nappavattanti, maññussave kho pana  
nappavattamāne muni santo ti vuccatīti itī yan taṃ vuttaṃ  
idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Imaṃ kho me tvaṃ, bhikkhu, saṃkhattena chadhātū-  
vibhaṅgaṃ dharehīti

Atha kho āyasmā Pukkusāti. Satthā kira me anuppatto,  
Sugato kira me anuppatto, Samināsambuddho kira me  
anuppatto ti uṭṭhāy' āsanā ekaiṃsaṃ cīvaraṃ katvā Bhaga-  
vato pādesu sirasā mpatitvā Bhagavantāṃ etaṃ avoca:  
Accayo maṃ, bhante, accagamā yathābālāṃ yathāmūḷhaṃ

<sup>1</sup> So Bu S<sup>2</sup>, Si nāham asmīti

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>2</sup> omit this clause

<sup>3</sup> So S<sup>4</sup>, S<sup>2</sup> gaṇḍho; Si gantho  
these two words

<sup>4</sup> So Si; S<sup>2</sup> omit

yathā-akusalāni, yo 'haṃ Bhagavantāni āvuso-vādena samudācaritabbāni amaññissāni; tassa me, bhante, Bhagavā accayaṃ accayato paṭiggaṇhātā āyatūni samvarāyāti.

Taggha tvaṃ, bhikkhu, accayo accagamā yathābālāni yathāmūlhaṃ yathā-akusalāni, yaṃ maṃ tvaṃ āvuso-vādena samudācaritabbāni amaññittho; yato ca kho tvaṃ, bhikkhu, accayaṃ accayato disvā yathādhammaṃ paṭikarosi, tan te mayaṃ paṭiggaṇhāma. Vuddhi h' esā, bhikkhu, anyassa vinaye yo accayaṃ accayato disva yathadhammaṃ paṭikaroti āyatūni samvarāni āpajjatīti.

Labheyyāhaṃ, bhante, Bhagavato santike upasampadan ti?

Paripunnāni pana te, bhikkhu, pattacīvaran ti?

Na kho me, bhante, paripunnāni pattacīvaran ti.

Na kho, bhikkhu, Tathagatā aparipunnapattacīvarāni upasampādentīti.

Atha kho āyasmā Pukkusāti Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā upphāy' āsana Bhagavantāni abhivādetvā padakkhipaṃsi katvā pattacīvarapariyesanāni paṭikkāmi. Atha kho āyasmā Pukkusātiṃ pattacīvarapariyesanāni carantāni bhantaḡāvi jīvita voropesi.

Atha kho sambhulā bhikkhū jena Bhagavā ten' upasāṃkamiṃsu upasāṃkamitvā Bhagavantāni abhivādetvā ekamantāni nisīduṃsu. Ekamantāni nisīnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantāni etad avocum. —Yo so, bhante, Pukkusāti nama kulaputto Bhagavatā saṃkhattena ovādena ovadito so kālakato. Tassa kā gati ko abhisamparāyo ti?

Paṇḍito, bhikkhave, Pukkusāti kulaputto paccapādi dhammassānudhammaṃ, na ca maṃ dhammādhikaraṇāni viheṭhesi. Pukkusāti, bhikkhave, kulaputto pañcannāni orambhāgiyānāni saṃyojanānāni paṭikkhaya opapātiko tattha parimbbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamaṃ te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

## 141.

Evam me sutān. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Bārāṇasīyaṃ viharati Isipatane migadāye Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi<sup>1</sup> Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosin. Bhagavā etaṃ avoca:—Tathāgatena, bhikkhave, arahatā sammāsambuddhena Bārāṇasīyaṃ Isipatane migadāye anuttaraṃ dhammacakkhaṃ pavattitaṃ appativattiyaṃ samaṇena vā, brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena va Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ, yadidaṃ catunnaṃ ariyasaccānaṃ ācikkhanā desanā paññāpanā paṭṭhapanā vivaraṇā vibhajānā uttānīkammaṃ.<sup>2</sup>

Katamesaṃ catunnaṃ<sup>3</sup>—Dukkhasa ariyasaccassa ācikkhanā desanā paññāpanā paṭṭhapanā vivaraṇā vibhajānā uttānīkammaṃ Dukkhasamudayassa ariyasaccassa ācikkhanā . . . uttānīkammaṃ. Dukkhanirodhassa ariyasaccassa . . . uttānīkammaṃ. Dukkhanirodhagāminiyaṃ paṭipadāya<sup>4</sup> ariyasaccassa . . . uttānīkammaṃ. Tathāgatena, bhikkhave, arahatā sammāsambuddhena Bārāṇasīyaṃ Isipatane migadāye anuttaraṃ dhammacakkhaṃ pavattitaṃ appativattiyaṃ samaṇena vā . . . kenaci vā lokasmiṃ, yadidaṃ mesaṃ catunnaṃ ariyasaccānaṃ . . . uttānīkammaṃ. Sevatha, bhikkhave, Sāriputta-Moggallāne, bhajatha, bhikkhave, Sāriputta-Moggallāne, paṇḍitā bhikkhū anuggāhakā<sup>5</sup> brahmacāriṇaṃ.—Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, janettī,<sup>6</sup> evaṃ Sāriputto, seyyathāpi jātassa āpādetā, evaṃ Moggallāno. Sāriputto, bhikkhave, sotāpattiṃ hale vineti, Moggallāno uttamatthe, Sāriputto, bhikkhave, pahoti cattāri ariyasaccāni vitthārena ācikkhutaṃ desetaṃ paññāpetuṃ paṭṭhāpetuṃ vivarituṃ vibhajituṃ uttānīkātau ti.

<sup>1</sup> *Idaṃ avoca Bhagavā, idaṃ vutvā Sugato utthāy' āsanā viharati pīvisi.* . .

<sup>1</sup> So Si Bu; S<sup>2</sup>, S<sup>3</sup> uttānīk. Cf. Vol. II 218.

<sup>2</sup> So Si

Bu (?). S<sup>2</sup>—gāmunīp

<sup>3</sup> So Si Bu; S<sup>2</sup> an—ikā.

<sup>4</sup> So

S<sup>2</sup> Bu; Si janettā

Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto acirapakkantassa Bhagavato bhikkhū āmantesi *Avuso bhikkhavo ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosun.* Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca —*Tathāgatena, āvuso, arabatā sammā-sambuddhena Bārāṇasīyaṃ Isipatane mḡadāye anuttaraṃ dhammacakkam pavattitam . dhukkanirodhagāminimiyā paṭipadāya ariyasaccassa ācikkhanā desanā paññāpanā paṭṭha-panā vivaranā vibhajanā uttānikammam.*

Katamaṃ c' āvuso, dukkham ariyasaccam?—*Jāti pi dukkhā, jarā pi dukkhā, maraṇam pi dukkham, soḷapari-devadukkhadomanassupāyāsā pi dukkhā Yam p' icchanā na labhati, tam pi dukkham, saṃkḡuttana pañcupādānak-khandhā dukkhā.*

Katamaṃ c', āvuso, jāti?—*Yā tesam tesam sattānam tamhi tamhi sattanikāye jāti sañjāti okkanti, nibbatti ' abhinibbatti, khandhānam pātubhāvo āyatānam paṭilābho,—ayam vuccat', āvuso, jāti.*

Katamaṃ c', āvuso, jarā?—*Yā tesam tesam sattānam tamhi tamhi sattanikāye jarā jīrapatā<sup>2</sup> khaṇḍiccam pāliccam valittacatā<sup>3</sup> āyuno sañhānī indriyānam paripāko; ayam vuccat', āvuso, jarā.*

Katamaṃ c', āvuso, maraṇam?—*Yam tesam tesam sattānam tamhā tamhā sattanikāyā cuti cavanatā, bhedo antaradhānam maccu maraṇam kālākiryā, khandhānam bhedo kaḷebarassa<sup>4</sup> nikkhepo;—idam vuccat', āvuso, maraṇam.*

Katamo c', āvuso, soko?—*Yo kho, āvuso, aññatarañ-ñatarena byasanena samannāgatassa aññataraññatarena dukkhadhammena phutṭhassa soko socanā socitattam, anto-soko antoparisoko;—ayam vuccat', āvuso, soko.*

Katamaṃ c', āvuso, paridevo?—*Yo kho, āvuso, añ-ñataraññatarena byasanena samannāgatassa aññatarañ-ñatarena dukkhadhammena phutṭhassa ādevo paridevo.*

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>v</sup> omit

<sup>2</sup> So St. S<sup>v</sup> jīrapam.

<sup>3</sup> Si val.

<sup>4</sup> So S<sup>v</sup>; Si kalev Cf. III 1.

ādevanā paridevanā,<sup>1</sup> ādevitattaṃ paridevitattaṃ;—ayaṃ vuccat', āvuso, paridevo.

Katamaṃ c', āvuso, dukkhaṃ?—Yaṃ kho, āvuso, kāyikaṃ dukkhaṃ kāyikaṃ asātaṃ kāyasamphassaṃ dukkhaṃ asātaṃ vedayitaṃ;—idaṃ vuccat', āvuso, dukkhaṃ.

Katamaṃ c', āvuso, domanassaṃ?—Yaṃ kho, āvuso, cetasikaṃ asātaṃ manosamphassaṃ dukkhaṃ asātaṃ vedayitaṃ,—idaṃ vuccat', āvuso, domanassaṃ.

Katamo c', āvuso, upāyāso?—Yo kho, āvuso, aññataraṇñatarena byasanena samannāgatassa aññataraṇñatarena dukkhadhammena phoṭṭhassa āyāso upāyāso, āyāsitattaṃ upāyāsītattaṃ,—ayaṃ vuccat', āvuso, upāyāso.

Katamaṃ c', āvuso, yaṃ p' icchaṃ na labhati tam pi dukkhaṃ?—Jātidhammānaṃ, āvuso, sattānaṃ evaṃ icchā uppajjati. Aho vata mayaṃ na jātidhammā assāma, na ca vata no jāti āgaccheyyāti; na kho paṇ' etaṃ icchāya pattabbaṃ; idaṃ pi yaṃ p' icchaṃ na labhati, tam pi dukkhaṃ. Jarādhamaṇānaṃ, āvuso, sattānaṃ —pe— byādhdhammānaṃ, āvuso, sattānaṃ —pe— maraṇadhammānaṃ, āvuso, sattānaṃ —pe— sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsādhamaṇānaṃ, āvuso, sattānaṃ evaṃ icchā uppajjati: Aho vata mayaṃ na sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsādhamaṇānaṃ assāma, na ca vata no sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā āgaccheyyun ti; na kho paṇ' etaṃ icchāya pattabbaṃ; idaṃ pi yaṃ p' icchaṃ na labhati tam pi dukkhaṃ.

Katāme c', āvuso, saṃkhittena pañcupādānakkhandhā dukkhā?—Seyyathīdaṃ: rūpūpādānakkhandho vedanūpādānakkhandho saññūpādānakkhandho saṃkhārūpādānakkhandho viññāpūpādānakkhandho;—ime vuccant', āvuso, saṃkhittena pañcupādānakkhandhā dukkhā.

*Idaṃ vuccat', āvuso, dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ*

Katamaṃ c', āvuso, dukkhasamudayaṃ<sup>2</sup> ariyasaccaṃ? Yāyaṃ taṇhā poṇobhavikā<sup>3</sup> nandirāgasahagatā tatratatrābhinandunī. Seyyathīdaṃ: Kāmatanṇhā bhavatanṇhā v

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>2</sup> omit these two words

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> d—yo

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> poṇobh



bhavataṇha ;—idaṃ vuccat', āvuso, dukkhasamudayaṃ ariyasaccāṃ.

Katamaṃ c', āvuso, dukkhanirodhaṃ ariyasaccāṃ ? Yo tassā yeva taṇhāya asesavirāgaṃirodhu cāgo paṭinissaggo mutti anālayo ;—idaṃ vuccat', āvuso, dukkhanirodhaṃ ariyasaccāṃ.

Katamaṃ c', āvuso, dukkhanirodhagāmnī paṭipadā ariyasaccam ?—Ayaṃ eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo, seyyathidaṃ sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṃkappo sammāvēcā sammākammanto sammā-ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhī.

Katamā c', āvuso, sammādiṭṭhi ?—Yaṃ kho, āvuso, dukkhe ñāṇaṃ dukkhasamudaye ñāṇaṃ dukkhanirodhe ñāṇaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmmurā paṭipadāya ñāṇaṃ,—ayaṃ vuccat', āvuso, sammādiṭṭhi.

Katamo c', āvuso, sammāsaṃkappo ? Nekkhammasaṃkappo abyāpādasāṃkappo<sup>1</sup> avilūṭṭhāsāṃkappo ;—ayaṃ vuccat', āvuso, sammāsaṃkappo.

Katamā c', āvuso, sammāvēcā ? Musāvādā veramaṇī, piṣuṇāya vācāya veramaṇī, pharusāya vācāya veramaṇī, samphappalāpā veramaṇī,—ayaṃ vuccat', āvuso, sammāvēcā.

Katamo c', āvuso, sammākammanto ? Pāṇātipātā veramaṇī, adinnadānā veramaṇī, kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇī,—ayaṃ vuccat', āvuso, sammākammanto.

Katamo c', āvuso, sammā-ājīvo ?—Idhī', āvuso, ariyā-sāvako micchā-ājīvaṃ pahāya sammā-ājīvena jīvikaṃ kappeti ;—ayaṃ vuccat', āvuso, sammā-ājīvo.

Katamo c', āvuso, sammāvāyāmo ? Idhī', āvuso, bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppadāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamaṃ viriyāṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaḍḍhati padahati, uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya chandaṃ janeti . . . padahati, anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dham-

mānani uppādāya chandaṃ janeti . . . padahati; uppan-  
nānani kusalānani dhammānani t̥hitiyā asammohāya<sup>1</sup>  
bhūyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandaṃ  
janeti . . . padahati;—ayaṃ vuccat', āvuso, sammāvāyāmo.

Katamo c', āvuso, sammāsati?—Idh', āvuso, bhikkhu  
kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya  
loke abhiññhādomanassani; vedanāsu—pe—; citte—pe—;  
dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī . . . abhiñ-  
ñhādomanassani;—ayaṃ vuccat', āvuso, sammāsati.

Katamo c', āvuso, sammāsamādhī?—Idh', āvuso,  
bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi  
savitakkani savicārani vivekajani pītisukhani paṭhamaj-  
jhānani upasampajja viharati; vitakkavicārānani vūpasamā  
ajjhataṇi sampasādanani cetaso ekodibhāvani avitak-  
kani avicārani samādhijani pītisukhani dutiyajjhānani  
—pe—, tatiyajjhānani—pe—; catutthajjhānani upasampajja  
viharati;—ayaṃ vuccat', āvuso, sammāsamādhī.

Idani vuccat', āvuso, dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā  
ariyasaccani.

Tathāgaten', āvuso, arahatā sammāsambuddhena  
Bārāṇasīyāni Isipatane nigadāye anuttarani dhammacakkani  
pavattitani appativattiyani samayena vā brāhmaṇena vā  
devena vā Mūrena vā Brahmanā vā kenaci vā lokasinihi,  
yadidaṇi imesaṇi catunnaṇi ariyasaccānani acikkhanā  
desanā paññāpanā paṭṭhapanā vivaraṇā vibhajanā uttāni-  
kamanā ti.

Idaṃ avoc' āyasmā Sāriputto. . Attamanā te bhikkhū  
āyasmato Sāriputtassa bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti

SUCCAVILKHAṆASATTAṀ KĀDASAMVĀ.

<sup>1</sup> Si asammohāya, omitting the next four words before chandaṃ.

## 112.

‘*Evam me suto*’ Itanñ samayañ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharatī Kopilavatibhusinī Nigrodhārāme Atha kho Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī navam dussayuganñ ādāya yena Bhagavā ten’ upasankamī, upasankamtvā Bhagavantañ abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi Ekamantañ nisinnā kho Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī Bhagavantañ etad avoca — Idanñ me, bhante, navam dussayuganñ Bhagavantam uddissa sāmān kantān sāmān vāyatam, tam me, bhante, Bhagavā paṭiggaṇhātu amukampam upādāyāti. Evam vutte Bhagavā Mahāpajāpatinī Gotamī etad avoca — Saṅghe, Gotamī, dehi, saṅghe te dhamme ahañ c’eva pūjito bhavisāmi saṅghe cāti. Dutiyam pi kho Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī Bhagavantañ etad avoca — Idanñ me, upādāyāti Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā Mahāpajāpatinī Gotamī etad avoca : — Saṅghe, saṅghe cāti Tatiyam pi kho Mahāpajāpatī, saṅghe cāti.

Evam vutte āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantañ etad avoca — Paṭiggaṇhātu, bhante, Bhagavā Mahāpajāpatiyā Gotamīyā navam dussayuganñ, bahūpakārā,<sup>2</sup> bhante, Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī Bhagavato mātuccā āpādikā posikā khīrassa dāyikā Bhagavantañ janettiyā kālakatāya thaṇṇam pāyesi. Bhagavā pi, bhante, bahūpakāra Mahāpajāpatiyā Gotamīyā, Bhagavantān, bhante, āgama Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī Buddhān saraṇān gatā, dhammān saraṇān gatā, saṅghān saraṇān gatā Bhagavantān, bhante, āgama Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī pāpātīpātā paṭiviratā adinnādānā paṭiviratā kāmesu micchācārā paṭiviratā musāvādā paṭiviratā surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭiviratā Bhagavantān, bhante, āgama Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī Buddhā aveccappasādena samannāgatā, dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgatā, saṅghe aveccappasādena samannāgatā, unya-

<sup>1</sup> Cf. *Māhāda*, p. 210<sup>2</sup> Si bahukārā,

kantehi sīlehi samannāgatā Bhagavantau, bhante, āgama Mahāpajāpati Gotamī dukkhe nikkāṅkhā dukkhasamudaye nikkāṅkhā dukkhanirodhe nikkāṅkhā dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya nikkāṅkhā Bhagavā pi, bhante, bālūpakāro Mahāpajāpatiyā Gotamiyā ti.

Evam etau, Ananda, evam etau, Ānanda. Yaui h', Ananda, puggalo puggalau āgama Buddhau saraṇau gato hoti, dhammāu saraṇau gato hoti, saṅghau saraṇau gato hoti, mass', Ānanda, puggalassa minā puggalena na suppatikāraṇi vadāmi yadidaṇi abhivādanapaccupaṭṭhānañjali-kammaṇi sāmīcekammaṇi cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānuppadānena Yaui h', Ānanda, puggalo puggalau āgama pāpātīpātī paṭivirato hoti adinnāḷānā paṭivirato hoti kāmese micchācārā paṭivirato hoti musāvādā paṭivirato hoti surāmerajyamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti, mass', Ananda, puggalassa minā puggalena na suppatikāraṇi vadāmi yadidaṇi . . —uppadānena Yaui h', Ānanda, puggalo puggalau āgama Buddhō aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti, dhamme . . . sīlehi samannāgato hoti, mass', Ānanda, puggalassa minā puggalena na suppatikāraṇi vadāmi yadidaṇi . . —uppadānena Yaui h', Ānanda, puggalo puggalau āgama dukkhe nikkāṅkho hoti dukkhasamudaye nikkāṅkho hoti dukkhanirodhe nikkāṅkho hoti dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya nikkāṅkho hoti, mass', Ānanda, puggalassa minā puggalena na suppatikāraṇi vadāmi yadidaṇi . . . —uppadānena.

Cuddasā kho paṇ' m', Ānanda, pātipuggalikā dakkhiṇā. Tathāgate arahante Saumāsambuddhe dānaṇi deti; —ayaui paṭhamā pātipuggalikā dakkhiṇā Paccakasambuddhe ' dānaṇi deti, —ayaui duttiyā pātipuggalikā dakkhiṇā. Tathāgatasāvake arahante dānaṇi deti; —ayaui tatiyā pātipuggalikā dakkhiṇā Arahattaphalasacchikriyāya paṭipanne dānaṇi deti; —ayaui catutthī pātipuggalikā dakkhiṇā. Anāgāmiṣṣa dānaṇi deti; —ayaui pañcamī pātipuggalikā dakkhiṇā.

\* So S<sup>v</sup> here; St always and S<sup>v</sup> infra paccakasambuddhe.

Anagāmiphalasacchikiriyaṃ paṭipanne dānaṃ deti ; —  
 ayaṃ chaṭṭhā paṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā Sakadāgāmiṣṣa  
 dānaṃ deti ; — ayaṃ sattamī paṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā.  
 Sakadāgāmiphalasacchikiriyaṃ paṭipanne dānaṃ deti, —  
 ayaṃ aṭṭhamī paṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā Sotāpanne dānaṃ  
 deti ; — ayaṃ navamī paṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā. Sotāpatti-  
 phalasacchikiriyaṃ paṭipanne dānaṃ deti ; — ayaṃ dasamī  
 paṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā Bāhirake kāmesu vitarāge dānaṃ  
 deti ; — ayaṃ ekādasamī paṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā. Puthujja-  
 nasīlavante<sup>1</sup> dānaṃ deti, — ayaṃ dvādasamī paṭipuggalikā  
 dakkhiṇā. Puthujjanadussīle dānaṃ deti, — ayaṃ terasamī  
 paṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā Tiracchānagate dānaṃ deti, —  
 ayaṃ cuddasamī paṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā

Tatr', Ānanda, tiracchānagate dānaṃ datvā satagunā  
 dakkhiṇā paṭikaṅkhitabbā, puthujjanadussīle dānaṃ datvā  
 sahasagunā dakkhiṇā paṭikaṅkhitabbā, puthujjanasīlavante  
 dānaṃ datvā satasahasagunā dakkhiṇā paṭikaṅkhitabbā,  
 bāhirake kāmesu vitarāge dānaṃ datvā koṭṭisahasagunā  
 dakkhiṇā paṭikaṅkhitabbā, sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyaṃ  
 paṭipanne dānaṃ datvā asankheyyā appameyyā dakkhiṇā  
 paṭikaṅkheyyā Ko panā vādo sotāpanne<sup>2</sup> Ko pana vādo  
 sakadāgāmiphalasacchikiriyaṃ paṭipanne<sup>2</sup> Ko pana vādo  
 sakadāgāmiṣṣa<sup>2</sup> Ko pana vādo anagāmiphalasacchikiriyaṃ  
 paṭipanne<sup>2</sup> Ko pana vādo anāgāmiṣṣa<sup>2</sup> Ko pana vādo  
 arahattaphalasacchikiriyaṃ paṭipanne<sup>2</sup> Ko pana vādo  
 Tathāgatasāvake arabante<sup>2</sup> Ko pana vādo Paṇḍitabuddhe<sup>2</sup>  
 Ko pana vādo Tathāgate arahante Sammāsamibuddhe<sup>2</sup>

Satta kho pan im', Ānanda, saṃghagatā dakkhiṇā  
 Buddhapamukhe ubhatosaṃghe dānaṃ deti, — ayaṃ paṭhamā  
 saṃghagatā dakkhiṇā Tathāgate parimibbute ubhato-  
 saṃghe dānaṃ deti, — ayaṃ duttiyā saṃghagatā dakkhiṇā  
 Bhikkhusaṃghe dānaṃ deti, — ayaṃ tatiyā saṃghagatā  
 dakkhiṇā Bhikkhunīsaṃghe dānaṃ deti, — ayaṃ catutthī  
 saṃghagatā dakkhiṇā Ettakā me bhikkhū ca bhikkhuniyo

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>2</sup> agree both here and *infra* in reaching p—silāṇe

ca saṅghato uddissathāti dānam deti; — ayaṃ pañcamī saṅghatā dakkhiṇā Ettakā me bhikkhū saṅghato uddissathāti dānam deti; — chaṭṭhā saṅghatā dakkhiṇā. Ettakā me bhikkuniyo saṅghato uddissathāti dānam deti; — ayaṃ sattamī saṅghatā dakkhiṇā.

Bhavissanti kho pan', Ānanda, anāgataṃ naddhānaṃ gotrabhuno kāsāvakantiṭṭhā dussilā pāpadhammā tesa dussilesu saṅghaṇi uddissa dānaṃ dassanti Tadā p' ahaṃ, Ānanda, saṅghagataṃ dakkhiṇaṃ asaṅkheyyaṃ appameyyaṃ vadāmi, na tvevāhaṃ, Ānanda, kenaci pariāyena saṅghagatāya dakkhiṇāya pāṭipuggalikaṃ dānaṃ mahapphalataraṃ vadāmi.

Catasso kho mā, Ānanda, dakkhiṇāvisuddhiyo Katamā catasso? Atth', Ānanda, dakkhiṇā dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakato. Atth', Ānanda, dakkhiṇā paṭiggāhakato visujjhati no dāyakato Atth', Ānanda, dakkhiṇā n' eva dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakato. Atth', Ānanda, dakkhiṇā dāyakato c' eva visujjhati paṭiggāhakato ea.

Kathaṃ c', Ānanda, dakkhiṇā dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakato? Idh', Ānanda, dāyako hoti sīlavā kalyāṇadhammo, paṭiggāhakā honti dussilā pāpadhammā; — evaṃ kho, Ānanda, dakkhiṇā dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakato.

Kathaṃ c', Ānanda, dakkhiṇā paṭiggāhakato visujjhati no dāyakato? Idh', Ānanda, dāyako hoti dussilo pāpadhammo, paṭiggāhakā honti sīlavanto kalyāṇadhammā; — evaṃ kho, Ānanda, dakkhiṇā paṭiggāhakato visujjhati no dāyakato.

Kathaṃ c', Ānanda, dakkhiṇā n' eva dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakato? Idh', Ānanda, dāyako ca hoti sīlavā kalyāṇadhammo, paṭiggāhakā ca honti dussilā pāpadhammā; — evaṃ kho, Ānanda, dakkhiṇā n' eva dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakato.

Kathaṃ c', Ānanda, dakkhiṇā dāyakato c' eva visujjhati paṭiggāhakato ca? Idh', Ānanda, dāyako ca hoti sīlavā kalyāṇadhammo, paṭiggāhakā ca honti sīlavanto kalyāṇa-

dhammā ;—evañ kho, Ānanda, dakkhiṇā dāyakato e' eva  
visujjhati paṭiggāhakato (1)

Imā kho, Ānanda, catasso dakkhiṇāvisuddhiyo ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā, idañ vatvā Sugato athāparam  
etaṃ avoca satthā —

Yo sīlavā dussīlesu dadāti  
Dānañ dhammena laddhā<sup>1</sup> supasannacitto  
Abhisaddhahañ kammaphalañ ulārañ,  
Sā dakkhiṇā dāyakato visujjhati

Yo dussīlo sīlavantesu dadāti  
Dānañ adhammena laddhā apasannacitto  
Anabhisaddhahañ kammaphalañ ulārañ,  
Sā dakkhiṇā paṭiggāhakato visujjhati

Yo dussīlo dussīlesu dadāti  
Dānañ adhammena laddhā apasannacitto  
Anabhisaddhahañ kammaphalañ ulārañ,  
Sā dakkhiṇā n' ev' uhhato visujjhati<sup>2</sup>

Yo sīlavā sīlavantesu dadāti  
Dānañ dhammena laddhā supasannacitto  
Abhisaddhahañ kammaphalañ ulārañ,  
Tañ ve dānañ vipullaphalañ tī brūmi

Yo vītarāgo vītarāgesu dadāti  
Dānañ dhammena laddhā supasannacitto  
Abhisaddhahañ kammaphalañ ulārañ,  
Tañ ve dānañ ānisaḍḍānañ vipulañ tī brūmi<sup>3</sup>

DAKKHIṆVIBHAṄGASUTTAMĪ DVĀDASAMĀJĪ

VIBHAṄGAVAGGO CATUTTHO

<sup>1</sup> Sī laddham, with note that the Sinhalese reading is laddhi ;  
S<sup>sr</sup> here laddhāna (but laddhā infra) followed by pasannacitto

<sup>2</sup> So S<sup>sr</sup> ; S<sub>1</sub> reads . Na tañ dānañ vipullaphalañ tī brūmi

<sup>3</sup> So S<sup>sr</sup> ; S<sub>1</sub> reads . Tañ ve d. ānisaḍḍānañ vipulañ.

paññatte āsane nisīdi Nisajja kho āyasinā Sāriputto Anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatim etad avoca. Kacci te, gahapati, khamanīyaṃ, kacci yaṇanīyaṃ, kacci dukkhā vedanā paṭikkamanti no abhikkamanti, paṭikkamo 'sānaṃ paññāyati no abhikkamo ti?

Na me, bhante Sāriputta, khamanīyaṃ, na yaṇanīyaṃ; bālā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti no paṭikkamanti, abhikkamo 'sānaṃ paññāyati no paṭikkamo Seyyathāpi, bhante Sāriputta, balavā puriso tinnena sikkharena . (&c. as Vol. II. p. 193, line 1 to line 23) . no paṭikkamo ti.

Tasmātiha te, gahapati, evaṃ sikkhitabbhaṃ Na cak-khuraṃ upādiyissāmi, na ca me cakkhuraṃsitaṃ viññāpanaṃ bhavissatīti. Evaṃ hi te, gahapati, sikkhitabbhaṃ Tas-mātiha te, gahapati, evaṃ sikkhitabbhaṃ Na sotaraṃ upādiyissāmi na ca me sotaraṃsitaṃ viññāpanaṃ bhavissatīti. Evaṃ hi te, gahapati, sikkhitabbhaṃ. Tasmātiha . . . Na ghānaṃ . . . sikkhitabbhaṃ Tasmātiha . . . Na jivhaṃ . . . sikkhitabbhaṃ. Tasmātiha . . . Na kāyaṃ . . . sik-khitabbhaṃ. Tasmātiha . . . Na manasaṃ . . . sikkhitab-bhaṃ. Tasmātiha . . . Na rūpaṃ . . . sikkhitabbhaṃ Tas-mātiha . . . Na saddaṃ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na gandhaṃ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na rasaṃ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na phoṭ-ṭhabbaṃ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na dhammaṃ upādiyissāmi, na ca me dhammaṃsitaṃ viññāpanaṃ bhavissatīti. Evaṃ hi te, gahapati, sikkhitabbhaṃ.

Tasmātiha te, gahapati, evaṃ sikkhitabbhaṃ Na cak-khuvivññāpanaṃ upādiyissāmi, na ca me cakkhuvivññāpanaṃsitaṃ viññāpanaṃ bhavissatīti. Evaṃ hi te, gahapati, sikkhitabbhaṃ. Na sotavivññāpanaṃ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na ghānavivññāpanaṃ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na jivhāvivññāpanaṃ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na kāyavivññāpanaṃ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na manovivññāpanaṃ upādiyissāmi, na ca me manovivññāpanaṃsitaṃ viññāpanaṃ bhavissatīti. Evaṃ hi te, gahapati, sikkhitabbhaṃ.

Tasmātiha te, gahapati, evaṃ sikkhitabbhaṃ. Na cak-khusamphassaṃ upādiyissāmi, na ca me cakkhusamphas-





nam upādiyi-sāmi—p—Na neva-aññānā-aññāyatananam  
upādiyi-sāmi, na ca me u- a-aññāna-aññāmi-sitam viññāpam  
bhavi-satīti. Evañ hi te gahapati sikkhitabbam.

Tasmātiha te, gahapati evam sikkhitabbam, Na  
idhalokam upādiyi-sāmi na ca me idhalokam-sitam viññāpam  
bhavi-satīti. Evañ hi te gahapati sikkhitabbam Tasmā-  
tiba . . . Na paralokam upādiyi-sāmi na ca me paralokanī-  
sitam viññāpam bhavi-satīti. Evañ hi te, gahapati,  
sikkhitabbam.

Tasmātiha te, gahapati evam sikkhitabbam. Yam  
p' idam : dīṭṭham sutam mutam<sup>2</sup> viññātam pariyes<sup>3</sup>itām  
anuvicaritam manasā, tam pi na upādiyi-sāmi na ca me  
tanni-sitam viññāpam bhavi-satīti. Evañ hi te, gahapati,  
sikkhitabbam.

Evañ vutte Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati parodi a-sūni  
pavattesi. Atha kho āyasma Ānando Anāthapiṇḍikam  
gahapatim etad avoca.—Oliyā<sup>4</sup> kho tvam, gahapati,  
samsīdasi<sup>5</sup> kho tvam gahapatim<sup>6</sup>

Nābam, bhante Ānanda, oliyāmi, na samsīdāmi.<sup>7</sup> Api  
me dīgharattam Sattbā payimpāsito, manobhāvaniyo ca  
bhikkhū, na ca me evarūpi dhammī kathā sntapubbā ti

Na kho, gahapati, gihinam odātava-anānam evarūpi  
dhammī kathā paṭibhāti Pabbajitānam kho, gahapati,  
evarūpi dhammī kathā paṭibhātīti.

Tena hi, bhante Sāriputta, gihinam odātava-anānam  
evarūpi dhammī kathā paṭibhātīti. Santi hi, bhante Sāriputta,  
kulaputtā apparajakkhajātikā, assavanatā dhammasa  
parihāyanti, bhavissanti dhammassa aṇṇātāro ti.<sup>8</sup>

Atha kho āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Ānando Anā-  
thapiṇḍikam gahapatim imā ovādena ovaditvā utthāy<sup>9</sup>  
āsanā pakkamīsu. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati  
acirapakkante āyasmante ca Sāriputte āyasmante ca

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>1</sup>; Si yam pi me. <sup>2</sup> Si muttam. <sup>3</sup> So Bu,  
S<sup>1</sup> oliyissatī; Si oleyāsi here and oleyāmi infra. Cf. Asl 377.  
<sup>4</sup> So S<sup>1</sup>; Si samsīdī <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> omīti na s<sup>o</sup> <sup>6</sup> Cf. 1 Maj. 168,  
Si omīti bhavissanti

Ānande kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā Tusitāni kāyāni  
 uppajj<sup>1</sup> : Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko devaputto abhikkantāya  
 rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappaṇi Jetavanāni obhā-  
 setvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṇkamī, upasāṇkamitvā  
 Bhagavantāni abhivādetvā ekamantāni aṭṭhāsi. Ekaman-  
 tantam tīhito kho Anāthapiṇḍiko devaputto Bhagavantāni  
 gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi.—

Idāni hitāni Jetavanāni	issasiṅghanisevitāni
Āvutthāni dhammarājena	pīṭisaṅjananāni mama.
Kammaṇi vujjā ca dhammo <sup>2</sup> ca	sīlāni jīvitaṃ <sup>3</sup> uttamāni.
Etena maccā <sup>4</sup> s' sujjhanti	na gottena na dhanena vā.
Tasāni hi paṇḍito poso	sampassāni attham attano
Yoniso vicine dhammāni,	evaṇi tattha visujjhati.
Sāriputto va paṇḍīyā	sīlena upasānena ca
Yo hi pāragato bhikkhu	etāva paramo siyā.

Idam avoca Anāthapiṇḍiko devaputto. Samanuñño  
 Satthā aho<sup>5</sup> Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko devaputto : Sama-  
 nuñño me Satthā ti Bhagavantāni abhivādetvā piḍak-  
 khapaṇi katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyi. Atha kho Bhagavā  
 tassā rattiyā macayena bhikkhū āmantesi. Imāni, bhikkhave,  
 rattinī aṇṇitaro devaputto abhikkantāya rattiyā abhik-  
 kantavaṇṇo kevalakappaṇi Jetavanāni obhāsetvā yenāhi  
 ten' upasāṇkamī, upasāṇkamitvā māni abhivādetvā ekaman-  
 tantāni aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantāni tīhito kho so devaputto māni  
 gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi:—

Idāni hitāni Jetavanāni	.	.	.	.
	. . .	(cf., as above)	. . .	.
.	.	.	.	etāva paramo siyā ti.

<sup>1</sup> Si after Ānande reads kalam akāsi, Tusitāni kāyāni uppajjiti  
<sup>2</sup> Cf. I Samyutta, p. 33 and 55. <sup>3</sup> So S<sup>2</sup> Bu; Si dhammā  
<sup>4</sup> So MSS. ; Bu (?) silāy <sup>5</sup> So S<sup>2</sup> Si, Bu maraṇā,

Idam avoca, bhikkhave, so devaputto Samanuñño me Satthā ti mañ abhivādetvā padakkhinam katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyīti.

Evam vutte āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca :  
So hi nūna so, bhante, Anathapiṇḍiko devaputto bhavis-  
sati; Anāthapiṇḍiko, bhante, gahapati āyasmante Sāriputte  
aveccappasanno<sup>1</sup> ahoṣīti

Sādhū sādhū, Ānanda Yavatakam kho, Ānanda,  
takkāya pattabbam, anuppattam taya Anāthapiṇḍiko so,  
Ānanda, devaputto n' añño<sup>2</sup> ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā Attamano āyasmā Ānando  
Bhagavato bhāsitañ abhinandīti

ANĀTHAPIṆḌIKOVĀDASUTTAM PAṬHAMAM.

## 144.

Evam me suttañ Ekam samayañ Bhagavā Rājagahe  
viharaṭi Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe. Tena kho pana  
samayena āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahācundo  
āyasmā ca Channo Gijjhakūṭe pabbate viharanti Tena kho  
pana samayena āyasmā Channo ābādhiko hoti dukkhito  
bāḷhagilāno Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto sāyaphasamayam  
patissallānā vuṭṭhito yen' āyasmā Mahācundo ten' upasam-  
kami upasamkamitvā āyasmantañ Mahācundañ etad  
avoca:—Āyāma', āvuso Cunda, yen' āyasmā Channo ten'  
upasamkamameyyāma gilānapucchakā<sup>3</sup> ti. Evam āvuso ti  
kho āyasmā Mahācundo āyasmato Sāriputtassa precessosi.  
Atha kho āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahācundo yen'  
āyasmā Channo ten' upasamkamamisa upasamkamitvā  
āyasmatā Channena saddhū sammodhūsu sammodanīyam

<sup>1</sup> Si abhippasunno, with note that the Sinhalese reading is as  
in text. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>u</sup> (which omit preceding Ānanda) read na nañño.

<sup>3</sup> So Si Bu; S<sup>u</sup> gilānata p.

katham̐ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdhuṃsu  
 Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantaṃ  
 Channaṃ etad avoca —Kacce te, āvuso Channa, khamanīyaṃ,  
 kacce yāpanīyaṃ, kacce dukkhā vedanā paṭikkamanti  
 no abhikkamanti, paṭikkamo 'sānaṃ paṇṇāyati no abhikkamo  
 ti ?

Na me, avuso Sāriputta, khamanīyaṃ na yāpanīyaṃ,  
 bālā me dukkhā vedanā . . (*dc, as at p. 259 supra*)  
 . . . no paṭikkamo. Sattham̐, āvuso Sāriputta, āharissāmi,  
 nāvakaṃkhāmi jīvitaṃ ti.

Māyasmā Channo sattham̐ āharesi. Yāpet' āyasmā  
 Channo, yāpentaṃ mayam̐ āyasmantaṃ Channaṃ  
 icchāma Sace āyasmato Channassa na 'tthi sappāyāni  
 bhojanāni, aham̐ āyasmato Channassa sappāyāni bhojanāni  
 pariyesissāmi.\* Sace āyasmato Channassa na 'tthi sappāyāni  
 bhesajjāni, aham̐ āyasmato Channassa sappāyāni bhesajjāni  
 pariyesissāmi. Sace āyasmato Channassa na 'tthi patirūpo  
 upaṭṭhāko, aham̐ āyasmantaṃ Channaṃ upaṭṭhahissāmi.  
 Māyasmā Channo sattham̐ āharesi Yāpet' āyasmā Channo,  
 yāpentaṃ mayam̐ āyasmantaṃ Channaṃ icchāmāti.

Na pi me, āvuso Sāriputta, na 'tthu sappāyāni bhojanāni,  
 na pi na 'tthi sappāyāni bhesajjāni na pi me na 'tthi patirūpo  
 upaṭṭhāko Api e', āvuso Sāriputta, paricariyo me Satthā  
 dīgharattaṃ manāpen' eva no amanāpena Etam̐ hi, āvuso  
 Sāriputta, sāvakassa patirūpam̐ yaṃ satthāraṃ paricareyya  
 manāpen' eva no amanāpena. Anupavajjam̐ Channo bhik-  
 khu sattham̐ āharissatīti, evam̐ etam̐, āvuso Sāriputta,  
 dhārebhīti.

Puccheyāma mayam̐ āyasmantaṃ Channaṃ kañcid eva  
 desaṃ,<sup>2</sup> sace āyasmā Channo okāsaṃ karoti pañhassa  
 veyyākamaṇāyāti.

Pucch', āvuso Sāriputta ; sutvā vedissāmāti

Cakkhuṃ, āvuso Channa, cakkhaviññāpam̐ cakkhaviñ-  
 ñānaviññātabbe dhamme Etam̐ mama, Eso 'ham̐ asmi,

\* Si omits this sentence

<sup>2</sup> Si Kuñci desaṃ, as at p 15 supra

Eso me attā ti samanupassasi? Sotam, āvuso Channa, sotaviññāpaṇi—pe—, Ghāṇaṇi, āvuso Channa, ghānaviññāpaṇi; Jivhaṇi, āvuso Channa, jivhāviññāpaṇi, Kāyaṇi, āvuso Channa, kāyaviññānaṇi, Manaṇi, āvuso Channa, manoviññāpaṇi manoviññānaviññātabbe dhamme. Itan mama, Eso 'ham asmi, Eso attā ti samanupassasīti?

Cakkhuṇi, āvuso Sāriputta cakkhuvinnāyaṇi cakkhuvinnāpaviññātabbe dhamme. N' etan mama, N' eso 'ham asmi, Na me so attā ti samanupassāmi. Sotam, āvuso Sāriputta, sotaviññāpaṇi, ghāṇaṇi āvuso Sāriputta, ghānaviññāpaṇi; jivhaṇi, āvuso Sāriputta, jivhāviññāpaṇi; kāyaṇi, āvuso Sāriputta, kāyaviññānaṇi, manaṇi, āvuso Sāriputta, manoviññānaṇi manoviññāpaviññātabbe dhamme: N' etan mama, N' eso 'ham asmi, Na me so attā ti samanupassāmi.

Cakkhusmiṇi, āvuso Channa, cakkhuvinnāṇe cakkhuvinnāpaviññātabbesu dhammesu kiṇi disvā kiṇi abhiññāya cakkhuṇi cakkhuvinnāṇaṇi cakkhuvinnāpaviññātabbe dhamme: N' etan mama, N' eso 'ham asmi, Na me so attā ti samanupassasi? Sotasmiṇi, āvuso Channa, sotaviññāṇe; ghāṇasmiṇi, āvuso Channa, ghānaviññāṇe; jivhāya . . .; kāyasmiṇi . . ., manasmiṇi, āvuso Channa, manoviññāṇe manoviññāpaviññātabbesu dhammesu kiṇi disvā kiṇi abhiññāya manaṇi manoviññāpaṇi manoviññāpaviññātabbe dhamme: N' etan mama, N' eso 'ham asmi, Na me so attā ti samanupassasīti?

Cakkhusmiṇi, āvuso Sāriputta, cakkhuvinnāṇe cakkhuvinnāpaviññātabbesu dhammesu nirodhuṇi disvā nirodhuṇi abhiññāya cakkhuṇi cakkhuvinnāpaṇi cakkhuvinnāpaviññātabbe dhamme: N' etan mama, N' eso 'ham asmi, Na me so attā ti samanupassāmi. Sotasmiṇi, āvuso Sāriputta, sotaviññāṇe; ghāṇasmiṇi, āvuso Sāriputta, ghānaviññāṇe; jivhāya, āvuso Sāriputta, jivhāviññāṇe; kāyasmiṇi, āvuso Sāriputta, kāyaviññāṇe; manasmiṇi, āvuso Sāriputta, manoviññāṇe manoviññāpaviññātabbesu dhammesu nirodhuṇi disvā nirodhuṇi abhiññāya manaṇi manoviññāpaṇi

manoviññāṇaviññātabbe dhamme N' etan̄i manā, N' eso 'ham asmi, Na me so attā ti samanupassāmīti

Evam̄ vutte āyasmā Mahācundo āyasmantañ Channañ etad̄ avoca —Tasmāti<sup>1</sup>, āvuso Channa, idam̄ pi tassa Bhagavato sāsanañ miccakkappañ manasikātabbāñ ; nissitassa calitañ, anissitassa calitañ na 'tthi ; calite asati passaddhi passaddhiyā satī, natī na hotī, natiyā asati āgatigatī na hotī, agatigatiyā asati cutūpapāto na hotī ; cutūpapāte asati n' ev' idha na hurāñ na ubhayam antarena es' ev' anto dukkhassāti

Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahācundo āyasmantañ Channañ munā ovaḍena ovaḍitvā uttḥāy' āsanā pakkam̄issu Atha kho āyasmā Channo, acirapak-kante āyasmante ca Sāriputte āyasmante ca Mahācunde, satthañ āharesi Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena Bhagavā ten' upasamkam̄i upasamkam̄itvā Bhagavantañ abhivādetvā ekamantañ nisīdi. Ekamantañ nisinn̄o kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantañ etad̄ avoca Āyasmatā, bhante, Channena satthañ āharitañ. Tassa kā gatī ko abhisamparāḷo ti ?

Nanu te, Sāriputta, Channena bhikkhunā sammukhā yeva anupavajjatā byākātā ti ?

Atthi, bhante, Pubbaṇṇaṃ nāma Vajjigāmo. Tatr' āyasmato Channassa mittakulāñ suhajjakulāñ upavajjakulāñīti.

Honti h' ete<sup>1</sup>, Sāriputta, Channassa bhikkhuno mitta-kulāñ suhajjakulāñ upavajjakulāñ ; nāhañ, Sāriputta, ettāvata sa-upavajjo ti vadāmi. Yo kho, Sāriputta, imañ ca kāyañ nikkhipati aññañ ca kāyañ upādiyati, tam ahañ Sa-upavajjo ti vadāmi Tam̄ Channassa bhikkhuno na 'tthi, anupavajjo<sup>2</sup> Channo bhikkhu satthañ āharesīti.

Idam̄ avoca Bhagavā Attamano āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavato bhāsitañ abhinandīti

hitā rajanīyā Tañ ce bhikkhu nābhunandati nābhivadati  
nājjhosāya tiṭṭhati, tassa tañ anabhunandato anabhivadato  
anajjhosāya tiṭṭhato nandī nirupphati, nandīnirodhā dukkha-  
nirodho Puṇṇāti vadāmi

Iminā ca tvañ, Puṇṇa, mayā sambhuttena ovādena  
ovadito katarasmim janapade viharissasīti?

Iminā hañ, bhante, Bhagavatā sambhuttena ovādena  
ovadito, atthi Sunāparanto nāma janapado, tatthāhañ  
viharissāmi

Capdā kho, Puṇṇa, Sunāparantakā manussā, pharusā  
kho, Punna, Sunāparantakā manussā Sace tañ, Puṇṇa,  
Sunāparantakā manussā akkosissanti paribhāsissanti, tatttha  
te, Puṇṇa, kinti bhavissatīti?

Sace mañ, bhante, Sunāparantakā manussā akkosis-  
santi paribhāsissanti, tatttha me evañ bhavissati: Bhaddakā  
vat' ime Sunāparantakā manussā, subhaddakā vat' ime Sunā-  
parantakā manussā yañ me na-y-ime pāpinā pahārañ  
dentīti. Evam ettha, Bhagavā, bhavissati; evam ettha,  
Sugata, bhavissatīti

Sace pana te, Puṇṇa, Sunāparantakā manussā pāpinā  
pahārañ dassanti, tatttha pana te, Puṇṇa, kinti bhavis-  
satīti?

Sace me, bhante, Sunāparantakā manussā pāpinā  
pahārañ dassanti, tatttha me evañ bhavissati Bhaddakā  
vat' ime Sunāparantakā manussā, subhaddakā vat' ime  
Sunāparantakā manussā yañ me na-y-ime leḍḍunā pahā-  
rañ dentīti. Evam ettha, Bhagavā, bhavissati, evam  
ettha, Sugata, bhavissatīti.

Sace pana te, Puṇṇa, Sunāparantakā manussā leḍḍunā  
pahārañ dassanti, tatttha pana te, Puṇṇa, kinti bhavissatīti?

Sace me, bhānte, Sunāparantakā manussā leḍḍunā  
pahārañ dassanti, tatttha me evañ bhavissati: Bhaddakā  
vat' ime Sunāparantakā manussā, subhaddakā vat' ime  
Sunāparantakā manussā yañ me na-y-ime daṇḍena pahārañ  
dentīti. Evam ettha, Bhagavā, bhavissati; evam ettha,  
Sugata, bhavissatīti



Sace pana te dāḍḍena kinti bhavissatīti?

Sace me, bhante, Sunāparantakā manussā dāḍḍena . . .  
yaṃ me na-y-ime satthena Sugata bhavissatīti

Sace pana te . . . satthena kinti bhavissatīti?

Sace me . . . satthena yaṃ me na-y-ime tīḥḥena  
satthena jīvitā voropentīti Sugata bhavissatīti

Sace pana te jīvita voropessanti . . . kinti bhavissatīti?

Sace mañi . . . jīvitā voropessanti, tattha me evaṃ  
bhavissati: Santi kho Bhagavato sāṃka kāyena ca jīvitena  
ca aṭṭhiyamānā<sup>1</sup> jḡucchamāna satthaharakāni pariyesanti  
Tam me idaṃ apariyuttham<sup>2</sup> yeva satthahārakāni laddhan ti  
Evaṃ ettha, Bhagava, bhavissati, evaṃ ettha, Sugata,  
bhavissatīti.

Sādhū sādhū, Puṇṇa Sakkhissasi kho tvam, Puṇṇa,  
imīnā dāṃupasaṃmena samannāgato Sunāparantasamīni jaṇa-  
pade viharitum. Yassa dāṃ tvam, Puṇṇa, kālaṃ mañ-  
ṇasīti

Atha kho āyasmā Puṇṇo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinan-  
ditvā anumoditvā utṭhāy<sup>3</sup> āsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā  
padaḍḍhāni katvā senāsanaṃ saṃsāmetvā pattacīvarāni  
ādāya yena Sunāparanto jaṇapado tena cārikāni paḍḍhāni  
Anupubbena cārikāni cāramāno yena Sunāparanto jaṇapado  
tad avasati<sup>4</sup> Tatra sudāṃ āyasmā Puṇṇo Sunāparantasamīni  
jaṇapade viharati. Atha kho āyasmā Puṇṇo ten' ev' antara-  
vassena pañcamattāni upāsakasatāni paṭipādesi,<sup>5</sup> ten' ev'  
antaravassena pañcamattāni upāsikāsātāni paṭipādesi, ten'  
ev' antaravassena tisso vijjā sacchī-akāsi.<sup>6</sup> Atha kho āyasmā  
Puṇṇo apareṇa samayena parimabbāyi

Atha kho sambhulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā ten' upa-  
sāṃkaminiṃsu upasāṃkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā  
ekamantāni nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantāni nisinnā kho te  
bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum: Yo so, bhante, Puṇṇo

<sup>1</sup> So S<sub>1</sub>, S<sub>2</sub> addhiyamānā,—S<sub>3</sub> adding hariyamānā <sup>2</sup> So  
S<sub>2</sub>, S<sub>1</sub> apariyuttham. <sup>3</sup> So S<sub>2</sub>; S<sub>1</sub> patidesesi <sup>4</sup> S<sub>1</sub> sacchākasi.

nāma kulaputto Bhagavatā saṅkhittena ovādena ovadito, so kālakato Tassa kā gati, ko abhisamparāyo ti?

Paṇḍito, bhikkhave, Puṇṇo kulaputto; paccapādi dhammassānudhamman, na ca mañi dhammādlikaraṇaṁ viliṭṭhesi. Parimbbuto, bhikkhave, Puṇṇo kulaputto ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṁ abhinandan ti

### PUNṆOVĀDASUTTAM TATIYAM.

## 146.

Evam me sutam Ekam samayaṁ Bhagavā Sāvattihyaṁ viharatī Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī pañcamatthehi bhikkhunīsatehi saddham yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṅkami upasāṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṁ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṁ thitā kho Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī Bhagavantam etad avoca —Ovadam, bhante, Bhagavā bhikkhuniyo; anusāsatu, bhante, Bhagavā bhikkhuniyo, karotu, bhante, Bhagavā bhikkhunīnaṁ dhammikaṭṭhan ti

Tena kho pana samayena therā bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo ovadanti pariyāyena; āyasmā pana Nandako na icchatī bhikkhuniyo ovaditum pariyāyena Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṁ Anandaṁ āmantesi. Kassa nu kho, Ānanda, ajja pariyāyo bhikkhuniyo ovaditum pariyayenāti?—Nandakassa, bhante, pariyāyo bhikkhuniyo ovaditum pariyāyena;<sup>1</sup> ayaṁ, bhante, āyasmā Nandako na icchatī bhikkhuniyo ovaditum pariyayenāti—Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṁ Nandakaṁ āmantesi Ovada, Nandaka, bhikkhuniyo: anusāsa, Nandaka, bhikkhuniyo; karohi tvaṁ, brāhmaṇa, bhikkhunīnaṁ dhammikaṭṭhan ti. Evam bhante ti kho so

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup> For Nandakassa pariyāyena Sī (which notes that Sinhalese reading is as in text) reads 'sabbe' eva bhante kato pariyāyo bhikkhuniyo ovaditum pariyayena; ayaṁ (&c)

āyasmā Nandako Bhagavato paṭissutvā pubbaṃhasamayāni  
nivāsetvā pattaṭṭhāraṃ ādaya sāvatthim piṇḍāya pāvisi.  
Sāvatthiyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchabhattāni piṇḍapātaṭṭhika-  
kanto attadutiyo yena Rājakārāma ten' upasaṃkamī. Adda-  
sāmaṃ kho tā bhikkhuniyo āvāsaṃtāni Nandakaṃ dūrato  
va āgacchantaṃ disvāna āsanāni paṇḍhapesum ndakaṃ ca  
pādānaṃ upaṭṭhapesum. Nisīhi kho āvāsaṃ Nandako  
paṇḍhatte āsane, māsā pāde piṅkhāse. Ta pi kho bhik-  
khuniyo āvāsaṃtāni Nandakaṃ abhivādetvā ekamaṃtāni  
nīdhiṃsu. Ekamaṃtāni nīdhiṃ kho tā bhikkhuniyo āyasmā  
Nandako etad avoca—Paṭipucchakathā kho, bhagīniyo,  
bhavissati. Tattha ājānantihī' ājānāmāti ssa vacanīyaṃ,  
na ājānantihī Na ājānāmāti ssa vacanīyaṃ. Yassa vā paṇ'  
assa kaṃkhā vā vimati vā, ahaṃ eva tattha paṭipucchitabbo  
—Idaṃ bhante kathāni,—imassa kvattho ti.

Ettakena pi mayā, bhante, ayyassa Nandakas-a attā-  
manā abhiraddhā \* yan no ayyo Nandako pavāretīti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, bhagīniyo? Cakkhūni niccaṃ vā  
aniccaṃ vā ti?

Aniccaṃ, bhante.

Yaṃ paṇāniccaṃ, dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti?

Dukkhaṃ, bhante.

Yaṃ paṇāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ, kallaṃ  
na taṃ samanupassitūhi. Etaṃ maṃsa, eso 'haṃ asmi, so  
me attā ti?

No h' etaṃ, bhante.

Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, bhagīniyo? Sotaṃ niccaṃ vā  
aniccaṃ vā ti? Aniccaṃ, bhante.—Ghānaṃ niccaṃ vā  
aniccaṃ vā ti? Aniccaṃ, bhante.—Jivhā niccā vā aniccā  
vā ti? Aniccā, bhante.—Kāyo nicco vā anicco vā ti?  
Anicco, bhante.—Māno nicco vā anicco vā ti? Anicco,  
bhante. Yaṃ paṇāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti?  
Dukkhaṃ, bhante. Yaṃ paṇāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇā-

\* So S<sup>v</sup> here and infra. S<sup>i</sup> reads: tattha ājānantīti ājānāmāti  
'ssa v, na ājānantīti, &c.      \* So S<sup>v</sup>; S<sup>i</sup> abhinandāma,—  
adding note that Sinhalese reading is as in text.

madhammaññi kallaṇaṇ nu taññi samanupassitaññi : Etaññi mañña, eso 'ham aṣṣaṇ, so me attā ti ?

No h' etaññi, bhante Taññi kassa hetu ? Pubbe va no h' etaññi, bhante, yathābhūtaññi sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhaññi . Iti p' me cha ajjhātikā āyatanā anicca ti .

Sādhū sādhū, bhaginiyo , evaññi h' etaññi, bhaginiyo, hoti ariyasāvakassa yathābhūtaññi sammappaññāya passato . Taññi kuññi maññiatha, bhaginiyo ? Rupā miccā vā anicca vā ti ?

Anicca, bhante

Yaññi paññamiccaññi dukkhaññi vā taññi sukhaññi vā ti ?

Dukkhaññi, bhante

Yaññi paññamiccaññi dukkhaññi vipariṇāmadhammaññi kallaṇaṇ nu taññi samanupassitaññi Etaññi mañña, eso 'ham aṣṣaṇ, so me attā ti ?

No h' etaññi, bhante

Taññi kuññi maññiatha, bhaginiyo ? Saddā miccā vā anicca vā ti ? Anicca, bhante . Gandhā miccā vā anicca vā ti ? Anicca, bhante . Rasā miccā vā anicca vā ti ? Anicca, bhante . Phoṭṭhabbā miccā vā anicca vā ti ? Anicca, bhante . Dhammā miccā vā anicca vā ti ? Anicca, bhante . Yaññi paññamiccaññi, dukkhaññi vā taññi sukhaññi vā ti ? Dukkhaññi, bhante . Yaññi paññamiccaññi dukkhaññi vipariṇāmadhammaññi kallaṇaṇ nu taññi . . attā ti ?

No h' etaññi, bhante Taññi kassa hetu ? Pubbe va no h' etaññi, bhante, yathābhūtaññi sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhaññi : Iti p' me cha bāhirā āyatanā anicca ti .

Sādhū sādhū, bhaginiyo ; evaññi h' etaññi, bhaginiyo, hoti ariyasāvakassa yathābhūtaññi sammappaññāya passato . Taññi kuññi maññiatha, bhaginiyo ? Cakkhaviññāyaññi niccaññi vā aniccaññi vā ti ?

Aniccaññi, bhante

Yaññi paññamiccaññi dukkhaññi vā taññi sukhaññi vā ti ?

Dukkhaññi bhante

Yaññi paññamiccaññi dukkhaññi vipariṇāmadhammaññi kallaṇaṇ nu taññi . . attā ti ?

No h' etaññi, bhante .

govikantanena sañchindeyya saṅkanteyya samparikanteyya, sañchinditvā saṅkantitvā samparikantitvā vadhūnitvā bāhirāṇi cammakāyaṇi tena eva cammena taṇi gāvaṇi paṭicchādetvā evaṇi vadeyya. Tathevāyaṇi gāvī samyuttā minā cammenāti,—sammā nu kho so, bhagunyo, vadamāno vadeyyāti?

No h' etam, bhante. Taṇi kissa hetu? Asu hi, bhante, dakkho goghātako vā goghātakantevāsi vā gāvaṇi vadhutvā . . . taṇi gāvaṇi paṭicchādetvā kñicāpi so evaṇi vadeyya: Tathevāyaṇi gāvī samyuttā minā cammenāti, atha kho sā gāvī visamyuttā tena cammenāti.\*

Upamā kho me ayaṇi, bhagunyo, katā atthassa viññāpanāya. Ayam ev' ettha attho. Antaro manisakāyo ti kho, bhaguniyo, channetaṇi apphattikānaṇi āyatanānaṇi adhivacanāṇi; bāhuro cammakāyo ti kho, bhagunyo, channetaṇi bāhirānaṇi āyatanānaṇi adhivacanāṇi, antarā cūṭṭhaṇi antarā nahārū antarā bandhanan ti kho, bhagunyo, naḍḍirāgass' etaṇi adhivacanāṇi, tūphaṇi govikantanāṇi ti kho, bhaguniyo, ariyāy' etaṇi paññāya adhivacanāṇi, jāyaṇi ariyā paññā antarā kilesaṇi antarā samyojanāṇi antarā bandhanaṇi sañchindati saṅkantati samparikantati.

Satta kho ime, bhagunyo, bojjhaṅgā yesuṇi bhāvitattā bahulikatatattā bhikkhu āsavānaṇi khayā anāsavaṇi cetovimuttiṇi paññāvimuttiṇi duffhi' eva dhamme sayāṇi abhiññāsi sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Katame satta? Idha, bhaguniyo, bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgaṇi bhāveti vivekanissitaṇi virāganissitaṇi nirodhanissitaṇi vossaggapariṇāmaṇi,\* dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgaṇi bhāveti, viriyasambojjhaṅgaṇi bhāveti, pītisambojjhaṅgaṇi bhāveti, passaddhisambojjhaṅgaṇi bhāveti, santādhisambojjhaṅgaṇi bhāveti, upekkhāsambojjhaṅgaṇi bhāveti vivekanissitaṇi virāganissitaṇi nirodhanissitaṇi vossaggapariṇāmaṇi. Ime kho, bhaguniyo, satta bojjhaṅgā yesuṇi bhāvitattā bahulikatatattā bhikkhu āsavānaṇi khayā . . . upasampajja viharatīti.

\* S<sup>v</sup> Si cammena

\* So S<sup>v</sup>; Si v—am,—with note that the Sinhalese reading is as in text

divāvihārāyāti Evañ bhante ti kho āyasmā Rāhulo Bhagavato paṭissutvā nisīdanān ādāya Bhagavantān<sup>1</sup> piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubandhu.

Tena kho pana समयena anekāni devatāsahassāni Bhagavantān anubandhām honti. Ajja Bhagavā āyasmantān Rāhulān uttarān āsavānān khaye viñessatīti.

Atha kho Bhagavā Andhavanān ajjhogahetvā aññatarasmiñ rukkhamūle paññatte āsane nisīdi. Āyasmā pi kho Rāhulo Bhagavantān abhivādetvā ekamantān nisīdi. Ekamantān nisinnān kho āyasmantān Rāhulān Bhagavā etad avoca. Tañ kiñ maññasi, Rāhula? Cakkhūn niccān vā aniccān vā ti?

Aniccān, bhante.

Yañ panāniccān, dukkhān vā tañ sukhān vā ti?

Dukkhañ, bhante.

Yañ panāniccān dukkhān vipariṇāmadhammān, kallaṇaṇu tañ samanupassitūn. Etañ mama, eso 'ham asmi, eso me attā ti?

No h' etañ, bhante.

Tañ kiṃ maññasi, Rāhula? Rūpā niccā vā aniccā vā ti?

Aniccā, bhante.

Yañ panāniccān, dukkhān vā tañ sukhān vā ti?

Dukkhañ, bhante.

Yañ panāniccān dukkhān vipariṇāmadhammān, kallaṇaṇu tañ samanupassitūn. Etañ mama, eso 'ham asmi, eso me attā ti?

No h' etañ, bhante.

Tañ kiṃ maññasi, Rāhula? Cakkhuvinnāṇān niccān vā aniccān vā ti?

Aniccān, bhante.

Yañ panāniccān, dukkhān vā tañ sukhān vā ti?

Dukkhañ, bhante.

Yañ panāniccān dukkhān vipariṇāmadhammān . . . attā ti?

<sup>1</sup> So S<sub>1</sub>, S<sub>2</sub> Bhagavato,—omitting second piṭṭhito

No h' etaṃ bhante

Taṃ kim maññasi, Rāhula? Cakkhusamphasso nicco vā anicco vā ti?—Anicco, bhante. No h' etaṃ, bhante.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Rāhula? Yaṃ idaṃ<sup>1</sup> cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ saṅkhāragataṃ viññānagataṃ, taṃ pi niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti?—Aniccaṃ, bhante. . . No h' etaṃ, bhante.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Rāhula? Sotam niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti?—Aniccaṃ, bhante—pe— Ghānam niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti? Aniccaṃ, bhante—pe— Jivhā niccā vā aniccā vā ti? Aniccā, bhante—pe— Kāyo nicco vā anicco vā ti? Anicco, bhante—pe— Mano nicco vā anicco vā ti?—Anicco, bhante. . . Yam panāniccaṃ. . . No h' etaṃ, bhante.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Rāhula? Dhamma niccā vā aniccā vā ti?—Aniccā, bhante. . . No h' etaṃ, bhante.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Rāhula? Manoviññāṇaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti?—Aniccaṃ, bhante. . . No h' etaṃ, bhante.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Rāhula? Manosamphasso nicco vā anicco vā ti?—Anicco, bhante. . . No h' etaṃ, bhante.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Rāhula? Yam p' idaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ saṅkhāragataṃ viññānagataṃ, taṃ pi niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti?—Aniccaṃ, bhante. . . No h' etaṃ, bhante.

Evam passasi, Rāhula, sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusumit<sup>2</sup> nibbindati rūpesu nibbindati cakkhuvinnāpe nibbindati cakkhusamphasse nibbindati; yam p' idaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ saṅkhāragataṃ viññānagataṃ, tasmim pi nibbindati. Sotasmiṃ nibbindati, saddesu nibbindati, ghānasmiṃ nibbindati, gandhesu nibbindati, jivhāya nibbindati, rasesu nibbindati, kāyasmiṃ nibbindati, phoṭṭhabbesu nibbindati, manasmiṃ nibbindati, dhammesu nibbindati,<sup>3</sup> manoviññāpe nibbindati, manosamphasse nibbindati. Yam p' idaṃ manosamphassa-

<sup>1</sup> Si yam idaṃ,—with note that the Sinhalese reading is yam p' idaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> Si cakkhusumit pi (and infra rūpesu pi, &c.)

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>v</sup> omit dh. π

paccayā uppajjati vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ saṅkhārāgataṃ viññāṇagataṃ, tasmā pi nibbindati, nibbindati virajjati, virāgā vimuccati, vinnuttasmiṃ vinnuttaṃ iti ñāṇaṃ hoti: Khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Āyasmā Rāhulo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti. Imasmiṃ kho pana veyyākaraṇasmiṃ bhāṇamāne, āyasmato Rāhulassa anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimucci. Tāva e' anekānaṃ devatāsabhaṣṣṇaṃ virajjaṃ vīṭamaṇaṃ dhammacakkhuṃ udapādi. Yaṃ kiñci samudaya-dhammaṃ, sabbaṃ taṃ dīrodhadhammaṃ ti.

CĪLĀRĪHULO VĀDASUTTĀY PAṢCAMĀY.

## 118.

Evam me suttaṃ. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikaṣṣa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmanteṣu Bhikkhavo ti. Bhāṇante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosmiṃ Bhagavā etad avoca:—Dhammaṃ vo, bhikkhave, desseṃmi ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ paṇḍosānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāsaṃ, yaḍidaṃ cha chakkāmi. Taṃ sūṇṭha sūḍhukaṃ manasikarotha bhāseṃmīti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosmiṃ Bhagavā etad avoca:—Cha ajjhattikāṃ āyatanāṃ veditabbā, cha bāhirāṃ āyatanāṃ veditabbā, cha viññāṇakāyā veditabbā, cha phassa-kāyā veditabbā, cha vedanā-kāyā veditabbā, cha tanhā-kāyā veditabbā.

Cha ajjhattikāṃ āyatanāṃ veditabbāṃti iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiṃ e' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Cakkhāyatanāṃ sotāyatanāṃ ghāṇāyatanāṃ jivhāyatanāṃ kāyāyatanāṃ manāyatanāṃ. Cha ajjhattikāṃ āyatanāṃ veditabbāṃti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ. Idam paṭhamāṃ chakkāṃ.



Cha bāhirāni āyatanāni vedittabbāni itī kho pan' etaṃ vuttam. Kiṃ e' etaṃ paṭicca vuttam? Rūpāyatanam saddāyatanam gandhāyatanam rasāyatanam phoṭṭhabbāyatanam dhammāyatanam Cha bāhirāni āyatanāni vedittabbāni itī yaṃ taṃ vuttam idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttam. Idam dutiyam chakkam.

Cha viññāṇakāyā vedittabbā ti itī kho pan' etaṃ vuttam. Kiṃ e' etaṃ paṭicca vuttam? Cakkhuṃ ca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuvinnāṇam; sotāṃ ca paṭicca sadde ca uppajjati sotavinnāṇam; ghaṇāṃ ca paṭicca gandhe ca uppajjati ghānavinnāṇam, jivhāṃ ca paṭicca rase ca uppajjati jivhāvinnāṇam, kāyaṃ ca paṭicca phoṭṭhabbe ca uppajjati kāyavinnāṇam, manaṃ ca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manovinnāṇam. Cha viññāṇakāyā vedittabbā ti itī yaṃ taṃ vuttam idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttam. Idam tatiyam chakkam.

Cha phassakāyā vedittabbā ti itī kho . paṭicca vuttam? Cakkhuṃ ca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuvinnāṇam, tiṇṇaṃ saṃgati phasso, sotāṃ ca paṭicca sadde ca uppajjati sotavinnāṇam, tiṇṇaṃ saṃgati phasso, ghāṇāṃ ca paṭicca gandhe ca uppajjati ghānavinnāṇam, tiṇṇaṃ saṃgati phasso; jivhāṃ ca paṭicca rase ca uppajjati jivhāvinnāṇam, tiṇṇaṃ saṃgati phasso; kāyaṃ ca paṭicca phoṭṭhabbe ca uppajjati kāyavinnāṇam, tiṇṇaṃ saṃgati phasso; manaṃ ca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manovinnāṇam, tiṇṇaṃ saṃgati phasso. Cha phassakāyā vedittabbā ti itī yaṃ taṃ vuttam idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttam. Idam catuttham chakkam.

Cha vedanākāyā vedittabbā ti itī . . . paṭicca vuttam? Cakkhuṃ ca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuvinnāṇam, tiṇṇaṃ saṃgati phasso, phassapaccayā vedanā; sotāṃ ca paṭicca sadde ca uppajjati sotavinnāṇam; ghāṇāṃ ca paṭicca gandhe ca uppajjati ghānavinnāṇam; jivhāṃ ca paṭicca rase ca uppajjati jivhāvinnāṇam; kāyaṃ ca paṭicca phoṭṭhabbe ca uppajjati kāyavinnāṇam; manaṃ ca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manovinnāṇam, tiṇṇaṃ saṃgati phasso, phassa-paccayā vedanā. Cha vedanākāyā vedittabbā ti itī yaṃ

tañ vuttanī idam etañ paṭicca vuttanī. Idanī pañcamanī chakkani.

Cha taṇhākāyā veditabbā ti iti . . vuttanī? Cakkhuñ ca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuvinnāpanī, tiṇṇanī saṅgati phasso, phassapaccayā vedanā, vedanāpaccayā taṇhā; sotañ ca paṭicca sadde ca uppajjati sotavinnāpanī; ghānañ ca paṭicca gandhe ca uppajjati ghānavinnāpanī; jivhañ ca paṭicca rase ca uppajjati jivhāvinnāpanī; kāyañ ca paṭicca phoṭṭhabbe ca uppajjati kāyavinnāpanī; manañ ca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manovinnāpanī, tiṇṇanī saṅgati phasso, phassapaccayā vedanā, vedanāpaccayā taṇhā. Cha taṇhākāyā veditabbā ti iti yañ tañ vuttanī idam etañ paṭicca vuttanī, Idanī chaṭṭhanī chakkani.

Cakkhuni attā ti yo vadeyya, tañ na uppajjati. Cakkhussa uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati. Yassa kho pana uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati, Attā me uppajjati ca veti cāti ice' assa evaṃ āgatañ hoti; tasmā tañ na uppajjati, Cakkhuni attā ti yo vadeyya, iti cakkhuni anattā. Rūpā attā ti yo vadeyya, tañ na uppajjati. Rūpānañ uppādo pi vayo pi uppajjati. Yassa kho pana uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati, Attā me uppajjati ca veti cāti ice' assa evaṃ āgatañ hoti; tasmā tañ na uppajjati, Rūpā attā ti yo vadeyya; iti cakkhuni anattā, rūpā anattā. Cakkhuvinnāpanī attā ti yo vadeyya, tañ na uppajjati. Cakkhuvinnāpanassa uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati. Yassa kho pana uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati, Attā me uppajjati ca veti cāti ice' assa evaṃ āgatañ hoti; tasmā tañ na uppajjati, Cakkhuvinnāpanī attā ti yo vadeyya; iti cakkhuni anattā rūpā anattā cakkhuvinnāpanī anattā. Cakkhusamphasso attā ti yo vadeyya, tañ na uppajjati. Cakkhusamphassassa uppādo pi vāyo pi paññāyati. Yassa kho pana uppādo pi vāyo pi paññāyati, Attā me uppajjati ca veti cāti ice' assa evaṃ āgatañ hoti; tasmā tañ na uppajjati, Cakkhusamphasso attā ti yo vadeyya; iti cakkhuni anattā rūpā anattā cakkhuvinnāpanī anattā cakkhusamphasso anattā. Vedanā attā ti yo vadeyya,

tañ na uppijati. Vedanāya uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati. Yassa kho pana uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati, Attā me uppijati ca veti cāti icc' assa evaṃ āgatañ hoti, tasmā tañ na uppijati, Vedanā attā ti yo vadeyya; iti cakkhūn anattā rūpā anattā cakkhuvinnūpanān anattā cakkhusamphasso anattā vedanā anattā. Tañhā attā ti yo vadeyya, tañ na uppijati. Tañhāya uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati. Yassa kho pana uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati, Attā me uppijati ca veti cāti icc' assa evaṃ āgatañ hoti; tasmā tañ na uppijati. Tañhā attā ti yo vadeyya; iti cakkhūn anattā rūpā anattā cakkhuvinnūpanān anattā cakkhusamphasso anattā vedanā anattā tañhā anattā. Sotān attā ti yo vadeyya. Ghānam attā ti yo vadeyya. Jivhā attā ti yo vadeyya. Kāyo attā ti yo vadeyya. Mano attā ti yo vadeyya, tañ na uppijati. Manassa uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati. Yassa kho pana uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati, Attā me uppijati ca veti cāti icc' assa evaṃ āgatañ hoti, tasmā tañ na uppijati, Mano attā ti yo vadeyya; iti mano anattā. Dhammū attā ti yo vadeyya, tañ na uppijati. Dhammassa uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati. Yassa kho pana uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati, Attā me uppijati ca veti cāti icc' assa evaṃ āgatañ hoti, tasmā tañ na uppijati, Dhammū attā ti yo vadeyya, iti mano anattā dhammā anattā. Manovinnūpanān attā ti yo vadeyya, tañ na uppijati. Manovinnūpanassa uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati. Yassa kho pana uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati, Attā me uppijati ca veti cāti icc' assa evaṃ āgatañ hoti, tasmā tañ na uppijati, Manovinnūpanān attā ti yo vadeyya, iti mano anattā dhammā anattā manovinnūpanān anattā. Manosamphasso attā ti yo vadeyya, tañ na uppijati. Manosamphassassa uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati. Yassa kho pana uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati, Attā me uppijati ca veti cāti icc' assa evaṃ āgatañ hoti, tasmā tañ na uppijati, Manosamphasso attā ti yo vadeyya; iti mano anattā dhammā anattā manovinnūpanān anattā manosamphasso anattā. Vedanā attā ti yo vadeyya, tañ na uppijati. Vedanāya uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati. Yassa kho pana

tañ vuttan idam etañ paṭicea vuttan. Idan pañcaman chakkani

Cha taṇhākāyā veditabbā ti itti . . . vuttan? Cakkhuñ ca paṭicea rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuvinnūpani, tiṇṇan saṅgati phasso, phassapaccayā vedanā, vedanāpaccayā taṇhā; soṭaṇ ca paṭicea sadde ca uppajjati soṭaviññāpani; ghānañ ca paṭicea gandhe ca uppajjati ghānavinnūpani; jivhañ ca paṭicea rase ca uppajjati jivhāvinnūpani; kāyañ ca paṭicea phoṭṭhabbe ca uppajjati kāyavinnūpani, manañ ca paṭicea dhamme ca uppajjati manovinnūpani, tiṇṇan saṅgati phasso, phassapaccayā vedanā, vedanāpaccayā taṇhā. Cha taṇhākāyā veditabbā ti itti yañ tañ vuttan idam etañ paṭicea vuttan, Idan chatṭhan chakkani.

Cakkhuñ attā ti yo vadeyya, tañ na uppajjati. Cakkhussa uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati. Yassa kho pana uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati. Attā me uppajjati ca veti cāti ice' assa evam āgatañ hoti, tasmā tañ na uppajjati. Cakkhuñ attā ti vo vadeyya, itti cakkhuñ anattā. Rūpā attā ti vo vadeyya, tañ na uppajjati. Rūpānañ uppādo pi vayo pi uppajjati. Yassa kho pana uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati. Attā me uppajjati ca veti cāti ice' assa evam āgatañ hoti, tasmā tañ na uppajjati. Rūpā attā ti yo vadeyya, itti cakkhuñ anattā, rūpā anattā. Cakkhuvinnūpani attā ti yo vadeyya, tañ na uppajjati. Cakkhuvinnūpanassa uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati. Yassa kho pana uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati. Attā me uppajjati ca veti cāti ice' assa evam āgatañ hoti, tasmā tañ na uppajjati. Cakkhuvinnūpani attā ti yo vadeyya, itti cakkhuñ anattā rūpā anattā cakkhuvinnūpani anattā. Cakkhusamphasso attā ti yo vadeyya, tañ na uppajjati. Cakkhusamphassassa uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati. Yassa kho pana uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati. Attā me uppajjati ca veti cāti ice' assa evam āgatañ hoti; tasmā tañ na uppajjati. Cakkhusamphasso attā ti yo vadeyya, itti cakkhuñ anattā rūpā anattā cakkhuvinnūpani anattā cakkhusamphasso anattā. Vedanā attā ti yo vadeyya,

\* So S<sup>1</sup> and S<sup>2</sup> infra, S<sup>3</sup> here āhatañ

veti cāti iccassa evam āgatañ hoti; tasmā tañ na uppajjati, Vedanā attā ti yo vadeyya; iti mano anattā dhammā anattā manoviññāpāñ anattā manosaṃphasso anattā vedanā anattā. Taṇhā anattā ti yo vadeyya, tañ na uppajjati. Taṇhāya uppādo pi . . .; tasmā tañ na uppajjati, Taṇhā attā ti yo vadeyya; iti mano anattā dhammā anattā manoviññāpāñ anattā manosaṃphasso anattā vedanā anattā taṇhā anattā.

Ayañ kho pana, bhikkhave, sakkāyasamudayagāminī paṭipadā.—Cakkhuñ: Etañ mama eso 'hañ asmi eso me attā ti samanupassati. Rūpe: Etañ mama . . . attā ti samanupassati. Cakkhuvīññāpāñ: Etañ mama . . . attā ti samanupassati. Cakkhusaṃphassañ: Etañ mama . . . attā ti samanupassati. Vedanāñ: Etañ mama . . . attā ti samanupassati. Taṇhāñ. Etañ mama . . . attā ti samanupassati. Sotāñ: Etañ mama; ghānāñ: Etañ mama; jivhāñ: Etañ mama, Kāyāñ: Etañ mama; Manāñ Etañ mama . . . attā ti samanupassati; Dhamme: Etañ mama . . . attā ti samanupassati; Manoviññāpāñ: Etañ mama . . . attā ti samanupassati; Manosaṃphassañ: Etañ mama . . . samanupassati; Vedanāñ: Etañ mama . . . attā ti samanupassati; Taṇhāñ: Etañ mama . . . attā ti samanupassati.

Ayañ kho pana, bhikkhave, sakkāyanirodhagāminī paṭipadā.—Cakkhuñ N' etañ mama n' eso 'hañ asmi na me so attā ti samanupassati; rūpe N' etañ . . . attā ti samanupassati; cakkhuvīññāpāñ. N' etañ . . . samanupassati; cakkhusaṃphassañ: N' etañ . . . samanupassati; vedanāñ: N' etañ . . . samanupassati; taṇhāñ: N' etañ mama . . . samanupassati. Sotāñ: N' etañ mama; ghānāñ: N' etañ mama; jivhāñ: N' etañ mama; kāyāñ N' etañ mama; manāñ: N' etañ mama . . . samanupassati; dhamme: N' etañ mama . . . samanupassati; manoviññāpāñ: N' etañ mama samanupassati; manosaṃphassañ: N' etañ . . . samanupassati; vedanāñ:

\* S<sup>o</sup> rūpe vedanāñ.

\* Si omits all down to tañ na.

N'etañ . . . samanupassati; tanhain N' etañ . . . samanupassati

Cakkhuñ ca, bhikkhave, paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuvīññānañ, tiṇṇaṃ saṃgati phasso; phassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitāñ sukhāñ vā dukkhāñ vā adukkhamasukhāñ vā. So sukhānañ vedanāya phuṭṭho samāno abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati, tassa rāgānusayo anuseti. Dukkhāya vedanāya phuṭṭho samāno socati kilamati paridevati urattāluñ kandati sammohāñ āpajjati; tassa paṭighānusayo anuseti. Adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya phuṭṭho samāno tassā vedanāya samudayañ ca atthaṅgamañ ca assādañ ca ādinavañ ca missarapañ ca yathābhūtañ nappajānāti tissa avijjānusayo anuseti. So vata, bhikkhave, sukhāya vedanāya rāgānusayañ appahāya dukkhāya vedanāya paṭighānusayañ appaṭivīnodetvā adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya avijjānusayañ asamūhanitvā avijjāñ appahāya vijjāñ anuppādetvā dīṭṭhe va dhamme dukkhaṃ antakaro bhavissatīti n' etañ jhānañ vijjati. Sotāñ ca, bhikkhave, paṭicca sadde ca uppajjati sotavīññānañ. Ghānañ ca, bhikkhave, paṭicca gandhe ca . . . *etc. to . . .* manañ ca, bhikkhave, paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manovīññānañ, tiṇṇaṃ saṃgati phasso, phassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitāñ sukhāñ vā dukkhāñ vā adukkhamasukhāñ vā. So sukhāya vedanāya phuṭṭho samāno abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati, tassa rāgānusayo anuseti. Dukkhāya vedanāya phuṭṭho samāno socati kilamati paridevati urattāluñ kandati sammohāñ āpajjati, tassa paṭighānusayo anuseti. Adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya phuṭṭho samāno tassā vedanāya samudayañ ca atthaṅgamañ ca assādañ ca ādinavañ ca missarapañ ca yathābhūtañ nappajānāti; tassa avijjānusayo anuseti. So vata, bhikkhave, sukhāya vedanāya rāgānusayañ appahāya dukkhāya vedanāya paṭighānusayañ appaṭivīnodetvā adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya avijjānusayañ asamūhanitvā avijjāñ appahāya vijjāñ anuppādetvā dīṭṭhe va dhamme dukkhaṃ antakaro bhavissatīti n' etañ jhānañ vijjati

Cakkhuñ ca kho, bhikkhave, paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuvimūññānañ tiṇṇaṃ saṃgati phasso phassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitāṃ sukhāṃ vā adukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhāṃ vā. So sukhāya vedanāya phutṭho samāno nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhōsāya tiṭṭhati; tassa rāgānusayo nānuseti. Dukkhāya vedanāya phutṭho samāno na socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattājiṇiṃ kandati na sammohāṃ āpajjati; tassa paṭighānusayo nānuseti. Adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya phutṭho samāno tassā vedanāya samudayañ ca atthaṅgamañ ca assādañ ca ādīnavañ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti; tassa avijjānusayo nānuseti. So vata, bhikkhave, sukhāya vedanāya rāgānusayaṃ pahāya dukkhaya vedanāya paṭighānusayaṃ paṭivinodetvā adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya avijjānusayaṃ samūhamtvā avjjaṃ pahāya vjjaṃ uppādetvā diṭṭhe va dhamme dukkhassa antakaro bhavissatīti, ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati. Sotañ ca, bhikkhave, paṭicca sadde ca uppajjati sotavimūññānañ, ghānañ ca, bhikkhave, paṭicca gandhe ca uppajjati gandhvimūññānañ, jivhañ ca, bhikkhave, paṭicca rase ca uppajjati jivvāvimūññānañ; kāyañ ca, bhikkhave, paṭicca phoṭṭhabbe ca uppajjati kāyavimūññānañ; manañ ca, bhikkhave, paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manovimūññānañ, tiṇṇaṃ saṃgati phasso, phassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitāṃ sukhāṃ vā dukkhāṃ vā adukkhamasukhāṃ vā. So sukhāya vedanāya phutṭho samāno nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhōsāya tiṭṭhati; tassa rāgānusayo nānuseti . . . antakaro bhavissatīti ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati.

virajjati, virāgā vimuccati, vimuttasminā vimuttam itī nāparāṇi hoti: Khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparāṇi itthattāyāti pajānāti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti. Imasmin kho pana veyyākaraṇasmin bhāṇūamāne saṭṭhimattānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ anupādāya āsavehi cittāni vimuccasūti.

### CHACHAKKASUTTAM<sup>1</sup> CHATTHAM

## 119.

Evam me sutāṃ. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattihīyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapindikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi. Bhikkhave ti. Bhādante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca. Mahāsaṃjāyatanikaṃ vo, bhikkhave, desissāmi. Tāni suvāṭha sādhukena manasikarotha bhāssissāmi. Evaṃ bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca :—

Cakkhuṃ, bhikkhave, ajānaṃ apassaṃ yathābhūtaṃ, rūpe ajānaṃ apassaṃ yathābhūtaṃ, cakkhuvinnāṇaṃ ajānaṃ apassaṃ yathābhūtaṃ, cakkhesamphassaṃ ajānaṃ apassaṃ yathābhūtaṃ, yaṃ p' idam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā, tam pi ajānaṃ apassaṃ yathābhūtaṃ, cakkhusmiṃ sārājati rūpesu sārājati cakkhuvinnāṇe sārājati cakkhusamphasse sārājati, yaṃ p' idam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tasmim pi sārājati. Tassa sārattassa saṃyuttassa saminnūlhasa assādanupassino viharato āyatinaṃ pañcupādānakkhandhā upacayaṃ gacchanti; taṃhā c' assa ponobhavikā nandirāgasahagatā tatra tatrābhivaṇṇinī, sā c' assa pavaḍḍhati. Tassa kāyikā pi darathā pavaḍḍhanti,

<sup>1</sup> So Sī Bu; S<sup>2</sup> Chachakkanamoyasuttanto.



pahīyanti, cetasikā pi pariḷāhā pahīyanti. So kāyasukhaṃ pi cetosukhaṃ pi patisaṃvedeti. Yā yathābhūtaṣṣa<sup>1</sup> dutṭhi, sā 'ssa hoti saṃmāduṭṭhi, yo yathābhūtaṣṣa saṃkappo, svāssa hoti saṃmāsaṃkappo, yo yathābhūtaṣṣa vāyāmo, svāssa hoti saṃmāvāyāmo, yā yathābhūtaṣṣa sati, sā 'ssa hoti saṃmāsati; yo yathābhūtaṣṣa samādhi, svāssa hoti saṃmāsamādhi. Pubbe va kho pan' assa kāyakammaṃ vacīkammaṃ ājīvo supariśuddho hoti. Evam assāyaṃ ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvanāpāripūruṃ gacchati. Tassa evaṃ unariyaṃ ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ bhāvaṃ yato cattāro pi satipaṭṭhānā bhāvanāpāripūruṃ gacchanti, cattāro pi saṃmappadhānā bhāvanāpāripūruṃ gacchanti, cattāro pi iddhipādā bhāvanāpāripūruṃ gacchanti, pañca pi indriyāni bhāvanāpāripūriṇi gacchanti, pañca pi balāni bhāvanāpāripūrim gacchanti, satta pi bojjhaṅgā bhāvanāpāripūruṃ gacchanti. Tass' ime dve dhammā yuganandha<sup>2</sup> vattanti, samatho ca vipassanā ca. So ye dhammā abhiññā pariññeyyā, te dhamme abhiññā pariññātu, ye dhammā abhiññā pahātabbā, te dhamme abhiññā pajahatu; ye dhammā abhiññā bhāvetabbā, te dhamme abhiññā bhāvetu, ye dhammā abhiññā sacchikātabbā, te dhamme abhiññā sacchikaroti. Katame ca, bhikkhave, dhammā abhiññā pariññeyyā? Pañcupādānakkhandhā ti 'ssa vacaṇīyaṃ,—seyyathidatṭhi rūpūpādānakkhandho vedanūpādānakkhandho saññūpādānakkhandho saṃkhārūpādānakkhandho viññāṇūpādānakkhandho; ime dhammā abhiññā pariññeyyā. Katame ca, bhikkhave, dhammā abhiññā pahātabbā? Avijjā cā bhava-taṇhā ca, ime dhammā abhiññā pahātabbā. Katame ca, bhikkhave, dhammā abhiññā bhāvetabbā? Samatho ca vipassanā ca, ime dhammā abhiññā bhāvetabbā. Katame

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>v</sup> Bu; Si yathābhūtaṣṣa

<sup>2</sup> So S<sup>v</sup> (here) & Bu;

Si (and S<sup>v</sup> infra) yuganaddhā. Bu. Yuganandhā ti ekakkhaṇṇikayuganandhā. Ete hi aññasmim khaye saṃpatti aññasmim vipassanā ti evaṃ nānakkhaṇṇikā pi honti. Ariyamaggena pana ekakkhaṇṇika.

ca, bhikkhave, dhammā abhiññā sacchikātabbā ? Vijjā ca vimutti ca, ime dhammā abhiññā sacchikātabbā.

Sotam, bhikkhave, jānam passam yathābhūtam ; ghānam, bhikkhave, jānam passam yathābhūtam ; jīvham, bhikkhave, jānam passam yathābhūtam ; kāyam, bhikkhave, jānam passam yathābhūtam ; manam, bhikkhave, jānam passam yathābhūtam ; dhamme, bhikkhave, jānam passam yathābhūtam ; manoviññānam, bhikkhave, jānam passam yathābhūtam ; manosamphassam, bhikkhave, jānam passam yathābhūtam, yam p' idam manosamphaṣsapaccayā uppajjati vedayitām sukhām vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā tam pi jānam passam yathābhūtam manasmin na sārjati dhammesu na sārjati manoviññāṇe na sārjati manosamphasse na sārjati, yam p' idam manosamphaṣsapaccayā . . cetasikā pi pariñhā pahīyanti So kayasukham pi cetosukham pi patissamvedeti. Yā yathābhūtas-a diṭṭhi, sā 'ssa boti sammādiṭṭhi; yo yathābhūtassa saṅkappo . . . suparisuddho hoti. Evam assāyam ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvanāpāripūrim gacchati. Tassa evam imam ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam. . . Vijjā ca vimutti ca, ime dhammā abhiññā sacchikātabbā ti

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

MAHĀSĀLĀYATANIKASUTTAM<sup>1</sup> : SATTAMAŪ.

## 150.

Evam me sutam Ekam samayam Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikam caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhim yena Nagaravindan nāma Kosalanam brāhmaṇagāmo tad avasari. Assosam kho Nagaravindeyyakā brahmaṇagahapatikā :— Samano khalu bho Gotamo 'Sakyaputto Sakyakulā pabbajito Kosalesu cārikam caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena

<sup>1</sup> So Bu S<sup>n</sup> ; Si Sālayatanavibhaṅgasuttam.

ajjhatañ avūpasantacittā samavisaṃmañ carāma kāyena vācāya manasā; tesan no samacariyañ pi h' etañ uttariñ apassatañ, tasmā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā na sakkātabbā na garukātabbā na mānetabbā na pūjetabbā ti. Evañ puṭṭha tumhe, gahapatayo, tesan aññatitthiyānañ paribbājakaṇaṃ evaṃ byākareyyātha

Sace pana vo, gahapatayo, aññatitthiyā paribbājaka evaṃ puccheyyuntī — Kathaṃrūpā, gahapatayo, samaṇabrāhmaṇā sakkātabbā garukātabbā mānetabbā pūjetabbā ti? — evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe, gahapatayo, tesan aññatitthiyānañ paribbājakaṇuṃ evaṃ byākareyyātha — Ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā cakkhaviññeyyesu rūpesu vītarāgā vītadosā vītamohā ajjhatañ vūpasantacittā samacariyañ caranti kāyena vācāya manasā, evarūpā samaṇabrāhmaṇā sakkātabbā garukātabbā mānetabbā pūjetabbā. Tañ kiṃssa hetu? Mayam pi hi cakkhaviññeyyesu rūpesu avītarāgā avītadosā avītamohā ajjhatañ avūpasantacittā samavisaṃmañ carāma kāyena vācāya manasā, tesan no samacariyam pi h' etañ uttariñ passatañ, tasmā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā sakkātabbā garukātabbā mānetabbā pūjetabbā. Ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā sotaviññeyyesu saddesu, ghānaviññeyyesu gandhesu, jivhāviññeyyesu rasesu, kāyaviññeyyesu phoṭṭhabbesu, manoviññeyyesu dhammesu vītarāgā vītadosā vītamohā ajjhatañ vūpasantacittā samacariyañ caranti kāyena vācāya manasā, evarūpā samaṇabrāhmaṇā sakkātabbā garukātabbā mānetabbā pūjetabbā. Tañ kiṃssa hetu? Mayam pi hi manoviññeyyesu dhammesu avītarāgā avītadosā avītamohā ajjhatañ avūpasantacittā samavisaṃmañ carāma kāyena vācāya manasā, tesan no samacariyam pi h' etañ uttariñ passatañ; tasmā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā sakkātabbā garukātabbā mānetabbā pūjetabbā ti. Evañ puṭṭhā tumhe, gahapatayo, tesan aññatitthiyānañ paribbājakaṇaṃ evaṃ byākareyyātha.

Sace te, gahapatayo, aññatitthiyā paribbājaka evaṃ puccheyyuntī. Ke pan' āyasmantānañ ākārā, ke anvayā, jena tumhe āyasmanto evaṃ vadetha: Addhā te āyasmanto

vītarāgā vā rāgavinayāya vā paṭipannā, vītadosā vā dosavinayāya vā paṭipannā, vītamohā vā mohavinayāya vā paṭipannā? —Evam piṭṭhā tumhe, gaḥapatayo, tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam byākareyyātha Tathā hi te āyasmanto araṇṇavanapatthāni pantam senāsanaṃ patisevanti; na 'tthi, kho pana tattha tathārūpā cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā ye disvā disvā abhirameyyuṃ, na 'tthi kho pana tattha tathārūpā sotaviññeyyā saddā ye sutvā sutvā abhirameyyuṃ; na 'tthi kho pana tattha tathārūpā ghānaviññeyyā gandhā ye ghāyitvā ghāyitvā abhirameyyuṃ, na 'tthi kho pana tattha tathārūpā jīvāviññeyyā rasā ye sīyitvā sīyitvā abhirameyyuṃ; na 'tthi tattha tathārūpā kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā ye phusitvā phusitvā abhirameyyuṃ Ime kho no, āvuso, ūkārā, ime anvayā, yena mayam āyasmanto evam vadema Adhā te āyasmanto vītarāgā vā rāgavinayāya vā paṭipannā, vītadosā vā dosavinayāya vā paṭipannā, vītamoha va mohavinayāya vā paṭipannā ti —Evam piṭṭhā tumhe, gaḥapatayo, tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam evam vyākareyyāthāti.

Evam vutte Nagaravindeyyakā brāhmaṇagaḥapatikā Bhagavantam etad avocum Abhikkantaṃ, bho Gotama, abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama. Seyyathāpi, bho Gotama, nikkujjitaṃ vā . . . upāsake no bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāreṇi ajjatagge pāpupete saraṇaṃ gate ti

NAGARAVINDEYYASUTTAM AṬṬHAMAM.

## 151.

Evam me sutarū. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharatī Veḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto sāyaṇhasamayam patisallānā vuṭṭhito yena Bhagavā ten' upasankam upasankamtvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi Ekamantaṃ nisinnam kho āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca. Vippha-

sannāmi kho te, Sāriputta, indriyāni parisuddho chavivaṇṇo pariyoḍato Katamena tvaṃ, Sāriputta, vihārena etarahi bahulaṃ viharasīti ?

Suññatāvihārena kho abhū, bhante, etarahi bahulaṃ viharāmi.

Sādhū sādhu, Sāriputta Mahāpurisavihārena kira tvaṃ, Sāriputta, etarahi bahulaṃ viharasi. Mahāpurisavihāro h' esa, Sāriputta, yadidaṃ suññatā. Tasmātiha, Sāriputta, bhikkhu sace ākaṃkheyya. Suññatāvihārena etarahi bahulaṃ vihareyyan ti, tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhatabbhaṃ Yena cāhaṃ maggena gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisuṃ, yasmiṃ ca padese piṇḍāya acaruṃ, yena ca maggena gāmato piṇḍāya paṭikkamuṃ, atthi nu kho me tattha cakkhuvīññeyyesu rūpesu chando vā rāgo vā doso vā moho vā paṭighaṃ vā pi cetaso ti ?

Sace, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti : Yena cāhaṃ maggena gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisuṃ, yasmiṃ ca padese piṇḍāya acaruṃ, yena ca maggena gāmato piṇḍāya paṭikkamuṃ, atthi me tattha cakkhuvīññeyyesu rūpesu chando vā rāgo vā doso vā moho vā paṭighaṃ vā pi cetaso ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā tesu yeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya vāyamitabbhaṃ.

Sace pana, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti Yena cāhaṃ maggena . . . paṭikkamuṃ, na 'tthi me tattha cakkhuvīññeyyesu rūpesu chando vā rāgo vā doso vā moho vā paṭighaṃ vā pi cetaso ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā ten' eva pītipāmunjja vihiṭṭabbhaṃ ahorattānu-sikkhā kusalesu dhammesu

Puna ca parā, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhittabbhaṃ Yena cāhaṃ maggena paṭikkamuṃ, atthi nu kho me tattha sotavīññeyyesu saddesu—pe—ghānavīññeyyesu gāndhesu, jivhāvīññeyyesu rasesu, kāyavīññeyyesu phoṭṭhabbesu, manovīññeyyesu dhammesu chando vā rāgo vā doso vā moho vā paṭighaṃ vā pi cetaso ti ?

Sace, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Yena cāhaṃ maggena . . . paṭikkammaṃ, attlu me tattha manoviññeyyesu dhammesu chando vā rāgo va doso vā moho vā paṭighaṃ vā pi cetaso ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā tesariṃ yeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya vāyamitabbhaṃ.

Sace pana, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Yena cāhaṃ maggena . . . paṭikkammaṃ, na 'tthi me tattha manoviññeyyesu dhammesu chando vā rāgo vā doso vā moho vā paṭighaṃ vā pi cetaso ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā ten' eva piṭipāmuḍḍena vihātabbaṃ ahorattānu-sikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca paraiṃ, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbhaṃ: Pahīnā nu kho me pañca kāmagaṇā ti? Sace, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti Appa-hīnā kho me pañca kāmagaṇā ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā pañcannaṃ kāmagaṇānaṃ pahānāya vāyamitabbhaṃ.

Sace pana, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Pahīnā kho me pañca kāmagaṇā ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā ten' eva piṭipāmuḍḍena vihātabbaṃ ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca paraiṃ, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbhaṃ: Pahīnā nu kho me pañca nīvaraṇā ti? Sace, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti. Appa-hīnā kho me pañca nīvaraṇā ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā pañcannaṃ nīvaraṇānaṃ pahānāya vāyamitabbhaṃ Sace pana, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti Pahīnā kho me pañca nīvaraṇā ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā teu' eva piṭipāmuḍḍena vihātabbaṃ ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca paraiṃ, Sāriputta, bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhitabbhaṃ: Pariññātā nu kho me pañc' upādānakkhandhā ti? Sace, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti Apariññātā kho me pañc' upādānakkhandhā ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā pañcannaṃ upādānakkhandhānaṃ pariññāya vāyamitabbhaṃ Sace pana, Sāriputta, bhikkhu

paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Paṭimātā kho me pañc' upādānakkhandhā ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā ten' eva pītipāmuḍḍena vihātabbhaṃ ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu

Puna ca paraṃ, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbhaṃ Bhāvitā nu kho me cattāro satipaṭṭhānā ti? Sace, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Abhāvitā kho me cattāro satipaṭṭhānā ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānānaṃ bhāvanāya vāyāmitabbhaṃ. Sace pana, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Bhāvitā kho me cattāro satipaṭṭhānā ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā ten' eva pītipāmuḍḍena vihātabbhaṃ ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca paraṃ, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbhaṃ Bhāvitā nu kho me cattāro samāpādhānā ti? Sace . . . vāyāmitabbhaṃ Sace pana . . . kusalesu dhammesu

Puna ca paraṃ, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbhaṃ Bhāvitā nu kho me cattāro iddhipādā ti? Sace . . . kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca paraṃ, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbhaṃ: Bhāvitā nu kho me pañc' indriyānīti? Sace . . . kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca paraṃ, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbhaṃ Bhāvitā nu kho me pañca balānīti? Sace . . . kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca paraṃ, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbhaṃ Bhāvitā nu kho me satta bojjhaṅgā ti? Sace . . . kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca paraṃ, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbhaṃ. Bhāvito nu kho me ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo ti? Sace, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Abhāvito kho me ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā ariyassa atthaṅgikassa maggassa bhāvanāya vāyāmitabbhaṃ. Sace pana, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Bhāvito kho me ariyo atthaṅgiko

## 152.

Evam me sntaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kajaṅgalāyaṃ <sup>1</sup> viharatī Mukheluvane. <sup>2</sup> Atha kho Uttaro māṇavo Pārāsariyantevāsī <sup>3</sup> yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṃkamī, upasāṃkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhūṃ sammodī sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnāṃ kho Uttarāṃ māṇavaṃ Pārāsariyantevāsīṃ Bhagavā etad avoca. Deseti, <sup>4</sup> Uttara, Pārāsariyo brāhmaṇo sāvakaṇaṃ indriyabhāvaṇaṃ ti?

Deseti, bho Gotama, Pārāsariyo brāhmaṇo sāvakaṇaṃ indriyabhāvaṇaṃ ti

Yathākkathaṃ pana, <sup>5</sup> Uttara, deseti Pārāsariyo brāhmaṇo sāvakaṇaṃ indriyabhāvaṇaṃ ti?

Idha, bho Gotama, cakkhunā rūpaṃ na passatī, sotena saddaṃ na suṇātī; evaṃ kho, bho Gotama, deseti Pārāsariyo brāhmaṇo sāvakaṇaṃ indriyabhāvaṇaṃ ti.

Evam sante kho, Uttara, andho bhāvitindriyo bhavissatī badhiro bhāvitindriyo bhavissatī, yathā Pārāsariyassa brāhmaṇassa vacanaṃ. Andho hi, Uttara, cakkhunā rūpaṃ na passatī badhiro sotena saddaṃ na suṇātīti.

Evam vutte Uttaro māṇavo Pārāsariyantevāsī tuṇhībhūto maṅkubbūto pattakkhando adhomukho pajjhāyanto appaṭibhāṇo nisīdi.

Atha kho Bhagavā Uttarāṃ Pārāsariyantevāsīṃ tuṇhībhūtaṃ maṅkubbhūtaṃ pattakkhandhaṃ adhomukhaṃ pajjhāyantaṃ appaṭibhāṇaṃ viditvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesī. Aññathā kho, Ānanda, deseti Pārāsariyo brāhmaṇo <sup>6</sup> sāvakaṇaṃ indriyabhāvaṇaṃ; aññathā ca pana ariyassa vinaye anuttarā indriyabhāvaṇā hotīti.

Etassa Bhagavā kālo, etassa Sugata kālo, yaṃ Bhagavā

<sup>1</sup> Si Kajaṅgalāyaṃ. <sup>2</sup> So Bu (one MS Mukheluvane); S<sup>ky</sup> Muñceluvane; Si Veluvane.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> add no.

<sup>5</sup> Si omits

<sup>3</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup>; Si Pārāsariyant—.

<sup>6</sup> Si adds ca.



Ānanda, isakapone<sup>1</sup> padumnipatte udakaphusitāni<sup>2</sup> pavattanti na saṇṭhanti, evam eva kho, Ānanda, yassa kassaci saṇṭhāti Ayaṃ vuccat', Ānanda, ariyassa vinaye anuttarā indriyabhāvanā gbānaviññeyyesu<sup>3</sup> gandhesu.

Puna ca parāṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhuno jivhāya rasāṃ sāyitvā uppajjati manāpāṃ . . . saṇṭhāti. Seyyathāpi, Ānanda, balavā puriso jivhagge khelapiṇḍaṃ saṃyūhṭvā appakasirena vameyya,<sup>4</sup>—evam eva kho, Ānanda, yassa kassaci . . . saṇṭhāti. Ayaṃ vuccat', Ānanda, ariyassa vinaye anuttarā indriyabhāvanā jivhāviññeyyesu rasesu.

Puna ca parāṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhuno kāyena phoṭṭhabbāṃ phusitvā uppajjati manāpāṃ . . . saṇṭhāti. Seyyathāpi, Ānanda, balavā puriso sammūṇṭaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammūṇṭeyya, evam eva kho, Ānanda, yassa kassaci . . . saṇṭhāti. Ayaṃ vuccat', Ānanda, ariyassa vinaye anuttarā indriyabhāvanā kāya-viññeyyesu phoṭṭhabbesu.

Puna ca parāṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhuno manasā dhammāṃ viññāya uppajjati manāpāṃ . . . saṇṭhāti. Seyyathāpi, Ānanda, puriso divasaṃ santatte ayothāle<sup>5</sup> dve vā tīṇi vā udakaphusitāni nupāteyya, dandho, Ānanda, udakaphusitānaṃ nupāto, atha kho taṃ khippam eva parikkhayāṃ pariyadānaṃ gaccheyya,<sup>6</sup>—evam eva kho, Ānanda, yassa kassaci . . . saṇṭhāti. Ayaṃ vuccat', Ānanda, ariyassa vinaye anuttarā indriyabhāvanā manoviññeyyesu dhammesu.

Evam kho, Ānanda, ariyassa vinaye anuttarā indriyabhāvanā hoti.

Kathaṃ c', Ānanda, sekho hoti paṭipado<sup>7</sup> Idh', Ānanda, bhikkhuno cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā uppajjati manāpāṃ uppajjati amanāpāṃ uppajjati manāpāmanāpāṃ. So tena uppannena manāpena uppannena amanāpena uppannena manāpāmanāpena atthiyati<sup>8</sup> harāyati jigucchati. Sotena

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup> S<sub>1</sub>, Bu (?) isakaphane tam    <sup>2</sup> S<sub>1</sub> throughout -phussitani    <sup>3</sup> S<sub>1</sub> vammeyya    <sup>4</sup> S<sub>1</sub> ayokatabe.    <sup>5</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> gaccheyyum  
<sup>6</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup> infra (here paṭipado), S<sub>1</sub> paṭipādo    <sup>7</sup> So S<sub>1</sub>, S<sup>ky</sup> atthiyati

saddam sutvā, ghānena gandham ghāyitvā, jivhāya rasam sāyitvā, kāyena phoṭṭhabbham phusitvā, manasā dhammam viññāya uppajjati manāpam uppajjati amanāpam uppajjati manāpāmanāpam. So tena uppannena manāpena uppannena amanāpena uppannena manāpāmanāpena aṭṭiyati harāyati jigucchati.—Evaṃ eva kho, Ānanda, sekho hoti pātipado.

Kathaṃ c', Ānanda, ariyo hoti bhāvitindriyo? Idh', Ānanda, bhikkhuno cakkhunā rūpam disvā uppajjati manāpam uppajjati amanāpam uppajjati manāpāmanāpam. So sace ākaṅkhati Paṭikkūle appaṭikkūlasaṇṇī vihareyyan ti appaṭikkūlasaṇṇī tattha viharati. Sace ākaṅkhati Appaṭikkūle paṭikkūlasaṇṇī vihareyyan ti, paṭikkūlasaṇṇī tattha viharati. Sace ākaṅkhati Paṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūlasaṇṇī vihareyyan ti, appaṭikkūlasaṇṇī tattha viharati. Sace ākaṅkhati Appaṭikkūle ca paṭikkūle ca paṭikkūlasaṇṇī vihareyyan ti, paṭikkūlasaṇṇī tattha viharati. Sace ākaṅkhati Paṭikkūlaṃ ca appaṭikkūlaṃ ca tad ubhayam abhinivajjetvā upekhako vihareyyam sato sampajāno ti, upekhako tattha viharati sato sampajāno.

Puna ca parām, Ānanda, bhikkhuno sotena saddam sutvā, ghānena gandham ghāyitvā, jivhāya rasam sāyitvā, kāyena phoṭṭhabbham phusitvā, manasā dhammam viññāya uppajjati manāpam uppajjati amanāpam uppajjati manāpāmanāpam. So sace ākaṅkhati Paṭikkūle appaṭikkūlasaṇṇī vihareyyan ti, appaṭikkūlasaṇṇī tattha viharati. Sace ākaṅkhati Appaṭikkūle paṭikkūlasaṇṇī vihareyyan ti, paṭikkūlasaṇṇī tattha viharati. Sace ākaṅkhati Paṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūlasaṇṇī vihareyyan ti, appaṭikkūlasaṇṇī tattha viharati. Sace ākaṅkhati Appaṭikkūle ca paṭikkūle ca paṭikkūlasaṇṇī vihareyyan ti, paṭikkūlasaṇṇī tattha viharati. Sace ākaṅkhati Paṭikkūlaṃ ca appaṭikkūlaṃ ca

tad ubhayam abhinivajjetvā upekkhako viharēyyam sato  
sāmpajāno ti, upekkhako tattha viharati sato sāmpajāno  
Evañ kho, Ānanda, ariyo hoti bhāvitindriyo.

Iti kho, Ananda, desitā mayā ariyassa vinaye anuttarā  
indriyabhāvanā, desito sekho pāṭipado, desito ariyo bhāvitin-  
driyo Yam kho, Ānanda, satthārā kamaññyam sāvakānam  
hitesinā anukampakena anukampam upādāya, katañ vo tam  
mayā. Etān, Ānanda, rukkhamūlam, etāni suññāgārāni  
Jhāyath', Ānanda, mā pamādattha, mā pacchā vippaṭisāremo  
abhuvattha. Ayañ vo amhākañ anusāsani ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Anando  
Bhagavato bhāsitañ abhmandīti

INDRIYABHĀVANĀSUTTAṀ PASAMAM.

SALĀYATANAVAGGO PAṢCAMO.

UPARIPANĀSĀV SAMMATAV<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Si Uparippanāsakam nūthitam MSS do not add: Maj-  
jhima Nikāyo nūthito,—on analogy with Si in connection with the  
Digha Nikāya

# INDICES

TO THE

# MAJJHIMA-NIKĀYA

BY MABEL BODE Ph.D.

## TABLE OF INDICES

I	GĀTHĀS	PAGE 305
II	PROPER NAMES, TITLES OF SUTTAS AND VAGGAS	306
III	WORDS AND SUBJECTS	. 314
IV	LIST OF SIMILES IN THE MAHĪHĪMA-NIKĀYA	. 324

# I

## GĀTHĀS

Atītaṃ nānvāgameyya nappakāśhe anīgataṃ (Bhad-  
dekarattiyo gāthā, III 187, 191, 193, 198, 200

Apārutā te'su amata'ssa dvārā Brahme' I 169

Ayaṃ loko paraloko jānatā suppakā'sto I 227

Ārogyaparamā lābhā nibbānaṃ paramaṃ sukhaṃ I 308

Idaṃ hitaṃ Jetavanaṃ sa-saughanī-sevitaṃ. III 262

Kathaṃ kho brāhmaṇo hoti' Kathaṃ bhavaṃ vedigū'  
II. 144

Kiccena me adhigataṃ, balan-dāni pakasitūhi, I 168

Kīdiso nirayo āsi yattha Dūsi apaccatha, I 337

Khattiyo seṭṭho jane taṇhū ye gottapaṇi-sarino, I 338

Gacchaṃ vadesi, samana, thito miṃ mamañ ca brūsi thitaṃ  
atṭhito ti, II 99

Catukkaṇṇo catudvāro vibhatto bhāga'so mito, III 183

Coditā devadūtehi ye pamajanti mānaṃ, III. 187

Dhīrassa vigatamohassa . Bhagavato tassa sāyako 'ham  
asmī, I 386

Passa cittakataṃ bimbaiṃ arukīyaṃ samussitaṃ, II 64

Passāmi loke sadhane manusse, laddhāna vittaṃ na didanti  
mohā, II. 72

Pāturahosi Magadhesu pubbe I 168

Puthusaddo samajano na bālo koci maññatha, III. 154

Pubbenivāsam yo vedī saggāpāyañ ca passati, II. 144

Bāhukaṃ Adhikakkañ ca, Gayāṃ Sundarikāṃ apī, I. 39

Bhave vāhaṃ bhayaṃ disvā bhavañ ca vibhavesinaṃ, I 330

Mādīsa v'e j'na honti ye pattā āsavakkhayañ, I. 171

Yavatā candimasuriya pariharanti disā bhanti virocana,  
I. 228

Ye te dvattimsāti sutā mahāpurisalakkhaṇā, II. 143

Yo ca pubbe pamajjitvā pacchā so nappamajjati, II. 104

Yo sīlavā dussīlesu dadāti, III. 257

Sabbābhmbhū sabbavidū 'ham-asmi, I. 171

So tatto so sīno, eko bhūsanake vane, I. 79

## II.

### PROPER NAMES, SUTTAS AND VAGGAS.

- |  |   |
|--|---|
| Akanitthā (devā), III. 103                 | Adhikakkā, I. 39                                  |
| Aggī-Vacchagottasuttam, I. 483             | Anaṅganasuttam, I. 24                             |
| Aggivessano, I. 229, 239, 497, III. 128    | Anāthapiṇḍikovādasuttam, III. 258                 |
| Anga-Magadhā, II. 2                        | Anuttarosailigānavijayo (dhammapariyāyo), III. 67 |
| Angā, I. 271, 281, (rājā), II. 163         | Anupadavaggo, III. 25                             |
| Angiraso (isi), II. 169, 200               | Anupadasuttam, III. 25                            |
| Anguttarapā, I. 359, 447                   | Anuruddhasuttam, III. 144                         |
| Angulimālasuttam, II. 97                   | Anuruddho, I. 205, 212, 462; III. 79, 144, 155    |
| Acnavato (s unaruddeso), III. 128          | Apaṇṇakasuttam, I. 400                            |
| Acela-Kassapo (gihī), III. 124             | Appamāṇābhā (devā), III. 102, 147                 |
| Acchariyabbhntadhammasuttam, III. 118      | Appamāṇasubhā (devā), III. 102                    |
| Ajātasattu (rājā), I. 231, II. 116, III. 7 | Abhayarājakumārasuttam, I. 392                    |
| Ajto Kesakambālī, I. 198, 250, II. 2       | Abhā (devā), III. 102                             |
| Aṭṭhakanāgarasuttam, I. 349                | Abhimbū, I. 2, 329                                |
| Aṭṭhako (isi), II. 169, 200                | Abhīyo Kaccāno, III. 148                          |
| Atappā (devā), III. 103                    | Amataḍḍumḍubhī (dhammapariyāyo), III. 67          |
|  | Ambalaṭṭhika, I. 414                              |

- Kammāṣṣadhamma (mgamo), I. 55  
 Kaḷārajanako, II. 82  
 Kassapo (isi), II. 169, 200  
 Kassapo (bhagavā), II. 45  
 Kāpaṭṭhiko (mānavo), II. 168  
 Kāyagatāsatisuttain, III. 68  
 Kālakhemako (Sakko), III. 109  
 Kālī, I. 333, (dāsī), I. 125  
 Kāsinapura, I. 171  
 Kāsīna, I. 473  
 Kikī (Kāsīrājā), II. 49  
 Kintisuttain, II. 238  
 Kumbilo, I. 205, 462, III. 155  
 Kiso Saṅkicco (acelako), I. 238, 524  
 Kiṭṭāgirisuttain, I. 473  
 Kukkuravatikasuttain, I. 387  
 Kukkuḷanirayo, III. 185  
 Kuṇḍadhāno, I. 462  
 Kumārakassapo, I. 142  
 Kuru, I. 55, 501; II. 54, 71, 261  
 Kusinārā, II. 238  
 Komudī (cātumāsini), III. 79  
 Koravyo (rājā), II. 61  
 Koḷhyā, I. 387  
 Kosambī, I. 320, 513, III. 152  
 Kosambiyasuttain, I. 320  
 Kosalā, I. 285, 400, 462 · II. 45; (Kāsī), III. 111, 164, 209, III. 290  
 Kosiyo, I. 252  
 Khārodakā (nadī), III. 185  
 Gaggo, II. 102  
 Gaṅgā (nadī), I. 225, 404, 435, 493; III. 175  
 Gaṇakamoggallānasuttain, III. 1  
 Gandhāro (paccekabuddho), III. 69  
 Gayā, I. 39  
 Gahapativaggo, I. 339  
 Gūḥṣāmsuttain, I. 469  
 Gūthamirayo, III. 185  
 Gopakamoggallānasuttain, III. 7  
 Gopālakasuttain (cūla), I. 225, (mahā), 220  
 Gosūgasuttain (cūla), I. 205, (mahā), 212  
 Ghaṭṭikārasuttain, II. 45  
 Ghoṭamukhasuttain, II. 157  
 Caṅkī (brāhmaṇo), II. 164, 202  
 Caṅkīsuttain, II. 164  
 Caṇḍalakappa, II. 209  
 Catuparivaṭṭo (dhammapariyāyo), III. 67  
 Candano (devaputto), III. 199  
 Campā, I. 339  
 Cātumasuttain, I. 456  
 Cātummahārīṇikā (devā), II. 194, III. 100  
 Cundo (samaṇuddeso), II. 244  
 Cūḷayamakavaggo, I. 285  
 Cetokhīlasuttain, I. 101  
 Chachakkasuttain, III. 280  
 Channovādasuttain, III. 263  
 Chabbisodhanasuttain, III. 29



- Jayaseno (rājakumārō), III 128, 138  
 Jāṇussoṇi (brāhmaṇo), I 16, 175, II 202  
 Jīvīkasuttanti, I 368  
 Jotipālo (māyavo), II 16  
 Tagarasikhū (paccekabuddho), III 69  
 Taṇḍulapāladvārā, II 185  
 Taṇhāsaniḥkhasuttanti (cūḷa), I 251, (mahā), I 256  
 Tatiyo (vaggo), I 122  
 Tatho (paccekabuddho), III 69  
 Tārukkho (brāhmaṇo), II 202  
 Tāvatinīyā (devā), I 252, II 78, 131, 194, III 100, 200  
 Tusitā (devā), II 194, III 100  
 Tusito (kāyo), III 119  
 Tevija-Vacchagottasuttanti, I 481  
 Tevijjā, II 211  
 Toḷeyyo, II 202  
 Thullakoṭṭhita (nigamo), II 54  
 Dakkhuvibhaṅgasuttanti, III 253  
 Daṇḍapām (Sakko), I 108  
 Dantabhūmisuttanti, III 128  
 Dasamo Aṭṭhakāṇḍo, I 349  
 Dīghatappasī (migaṇṭho), I 371  
 Dīghanakhasuttanti, I 197  
 Dīgho (yakkho), I 210  
 Dīgho Kārāyano, II 118  
 Dukkakḥkhandhasuttanti cūḷa, I 91, (mahā), 83  
 Dummukho (Lacchaviputto), I 234  
 Dūsī, I 333  
 Devakaṭasobhho, I 513  
 Devadatto, I 192, 393  
 Devadahavaggo, II 214  
 Devadahasuttanti, II 214  
 Devadūtasuttanti, III 178  
 Dvedhāvrtakkasuttanti, I 114  
 Dhammacetiya-suttanti, II 118  
 Dhammadāyādasuttanti, I 12  
 Dhammadinnā (bhikkhunī), I 299  
 Dhammasamādānasuttanti (cūḷa), I 305, (mahā), 309  
 Dhammādāso (dhammapariyāyo), III 67  
 Dhātuvibhaṅgasuttanti, III 257  
 Dhānañjānisuttanti, II 184  
 Dhānañjīnī (brāhmaṇī), II 209  
 Nagaravinda (brāhmaṇagāmo), III 290  
 Nagaravindeyyakasuttanti, III 290  
 Nangarako, II 118  
 Nandakovādasuttanti, III 270  
 Nandyo, I 205, 462 III 155  
 Nando Vaccho (acelako), I 238, 524  
 Nalakaṇāsuttanti, I 462

- Naḷakārāgāṇo, II 206  
 Nāgaśamālo, I 83  
 Nādika, I 203  
 Nāḷandā, I 371  
 Nahjanḡho (brāhmaṇo), II 108  
 Nigaṇṭhā, II 214, 243  
 Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto, I 92, 198, 250, 371, 392, II 2, 31, 243  
 Nimi (rājā), II 79  
 Nimmānaraṭṭi (devā), II 194, III 100  
 Nivāpasuttam, I 151  
 Nitho (paccekabuddho), III 69  
 Nevasaṇṇiānāsaṇṇiāyatanāpa-ga (devā), III 103  
 Pakudho Kaccāyano, I 198, 250, II 2  
 Pajāpati, I. 2, 140, 327, 329  
 Pajjoto (rājā), III 7  
 Pañcakaṇḡo (thapati), I 396, II 23, III 144  
 Pañcattayasuttam, II. 228  
 Paṇḍuputto (ajiviko), I 31  
 Payāga, I 39  
 Parittasubhā (devā), III 102  
 Parittābhā (devā), III 102, 147  
 Pammummitavasaṇṭṭino (devā), II 194; III. 100  
 Paribbājakaṇḡo, I 481  
 Parisuddhabhā (devā), III 147  
 Pasaṇḍi Kosalo (rājā), I 148, 231, II 97, 100, 107, 112, 118, 125, 166, 209  
 Pācīnavamiasadāyī, III 155  
 Pāṭaliputta, I 349, II 163  
 Pārāsiriyo (brāhmaṇo), III 298  
 Pāvā, II. 243  
 Pūṅgalakoccho (brāhmaṇo), I 198  
 Pmḍapātapārisuddhisuttam, III. 293  
 Pundolo (paccekabuddho), III. 69  
 Piyajātikasuttam, II. 106  
 Piyadassī (paccekabuddho), III 69  
 Pīlotiko (paribbājako), I 173  
 Pukkusaṭṭi (kulaputto), III 238  
 Puṇṇamasuttam (mahā°), III. 15, (cūḷa°), 20  
 Puṇṇo (govatiko), I 387  
 Puṇṇo (Mantāniputto), I 146  
 Puṇṇovādasuttam, III 267  
 Purāṇo (thapati), II 123  
 Purano Kassapo, I 198, II 2  
 Pessa (hatthārohaputto), I 339  
 Pokkharasāṭṭi (brāhmaṇo), II. 166, 200, 202  
 Potahputto (paribbājako), III. 207  
 Potahvasuttam, I 359  
 Bako (brāhmaṇo), I. 326  
 Bakkulasuttam, III 124  
 Bahudhātukasuttam, III. 61  
 Bahuvedanīyasuttam, I. 396  
 Bārāṇasī, I. 170; II. 49, 157, III. 248

- Bālapaṇḍitasuttanī, III 163  
 Bāhukā (nadi), I 39  
 Bāhunnatī (nadi), I 39  
 Bodhirājakumārasuttanī, II 91  
 Brahmanimantāṇikasuttam, I 326  
 Brahmalo, II 194  
 Brahmā, I 2, 71 140, 168, 320, 329, 358, 370, 458, II 194, 206 III 77, 101, 248  
 Brahmāyusuttanī, II 133  
 Brāhmanavaggo, II 133  
 Bhagu, I 462, (as), II 169, 200, (āyasmā), III 155  
 Bhaggā, I 95, 332, II 91  
 Bhaddāhsuttanī, I 437  
 Bhaddekarattasuttanī, III 187  
 Bhayabheravasuttanī, I 16  
 Bhavitatto (paccekabuddho), III 69  
 Bhāradvāja (brāhmaṇo), I 501 (as), II 169, 200  
 Bhikkhuvaggo, I 414  
 Bhūmjasuttanī, III 138  
  
 Makhādevasuttanī, II 74  
 Makkhali Gosālo, I 198, 238, 524, II 2  
 Magadhā, I 166, III 237  
 Majjhimaṇṇāsana, I 338—II 212  
 Madhupindikasuttanī, I 108  
 Madhurasuttam, II 84  
 Madhuro Avantiputto (ājā), II 83  
 Manosattā (devā), I 476  
 Mantāṇi, II 102  
 Mallikā (devī), II 107  
 Mahākaccānabhaddekarattasuttam, III 192  
 Mahākaccāno, I 110, II 83, III 78, 194, 223  
 Mahākappino, III 78  
 Mahākassapo, I 212, III 78  
 Mahākoṭṭhito, I 292, III 78  
 Mahācattārisakasuttam, III 71  
 Mahācundo, I 40 III 78, 263  
 Mahānana (Sakko) I 91, 354  
 Mahānirayo, I 337 III 167, 183  
 Mahāpajapati Gotamī, III 233, 270  
 Mahānoggallāno, I 25, 95, 212 252, 332, 456 472, III 78, 248  
 Mahāyama-kavaggo, I 205  
 Mahā-Vacchagottasuttam, I 489  
 Mahāsālāyatāṇikasuttanī, III 287  
 Māgadha (gopālako), I 225  
 Māgandivasuttam, I 501  
 Mātali (samāgāhako), II 79  
 Māratapanyasuttanī, I 332  
 Māro, I 71, 118, 155, 225 320, 326, 332, II 262, III 77, 246  
 Mālmūkyasuttanī (cūlī), I 426, (maha), 432  
 Mithuā, II 74, 133, 110  
 Mūlapaṇṇāsana, I 1—338

- Mūlapariyayavaggo, I 1  
 Mūlapariyāyasuttam, I 1  
 Medalumpa (nigaino), II 118  
 Mohiyaphagguno, I 122  
  
 Yamataggi (isi), II 169, 200  
 Yamo (rājā), III 179  
 Yasassi (paccekabuddho), III 69  
 Yāmā (devā), II 194, III 100  
  
 Raṭṭhapālasuttam, II 54  
 Rattapāṇi (rajakaputto), I 383  
 Rathavinītasuttam, I 145  
 Rammako (brāhmaṇo), I 160  
 Rājavaggo, II 44  
 Rājagaha, I. 31, *passim*  
 Rāmo, I 165  
 Rāhulovadasuttam (Amba-  
 latṭhikā) I 414 (cūḷa°),  
 III 277  
 Revato, I 212, 462, III 79  
  
 Laṅkikopamasuttam, I 447  
 Licchavī, I 228, (Vesāhikā),  
 II 101  
 Lomasakangiyaabhaddekarat-  
 tasuttam, III 199  
 Lomahaiṇsanapariyāyo, I 83  
  
 Vacchagotto (paribbājako), I  
 481, 483, 489  
 Vajjino, I 210, 225  
 Vatthūpamasuttam, I 36  
 Vanapatthasuttam, I 104  
 Vammikasuttam, I 142  
 Valaho (assarājā), III 174  
 Vassakāro (Magadhamaḥā-  
 matto), III 8  
  
 Vamako (isi), II. 169, 200  
 Vāmadevo (isi), II 169, 200  
 Vāseṭṭhasuttam, II 196  
 Vāseṭṭho (isi), 169, 200  
 Viññāṇañcāyatanūpagā  
 (devā), III 103  
 Viḍūḍabho (senāpati), II.  
 110, 127  
 Vitakkasanthānasuttam, I  
 118  
 Videhā, II 79, 133  
 Vidhuro, I 333  
 Vibhaṅgavaggo, III 187  
 Visākho (upāsako), I 299  
 Vinnaiṇsakasuttam, I 317  
 Vekhanassasuttam, II 40  
 Vedallasuttam (cūḷa°), I 299;  
 (mahā°), 292  
 Vedeḥikā (gahapatānī), I. 125  
 Vebhaḥṇga (gāmanigamo),  
 II. 45  
 Verañjakasuttam, I. 290  
 Vesālī, I 68, 227, 237, 349,  
 481, II 252, III 18  
 Vessavano, I 253  
 Vessāmitto (isi), II. 169, 200  
 Vehapphalā (devā), I. 2, 329;  
 III 103  
  
 Sakulā (bhaginī), II 125  
 Sakuludāyisuttam (cūḷa°), II  
 29 (mahā°), 1  
 Sakkā, I 91, 108, 353, 457;  
 II 118, 214, III 104, 109,  
 233  
 Sakko (devo), I. 251, 338, II  
 79  
 Saṅkhiṭṭhābhā (devā), III. 147  
 Saṅkhārappattisuttam, III 99

- Saṅgāravasuttani, II 209  
 Saccakasuttani (cūḷa°), I. 227, (mahā°), 237  
 Saccavibhaṅgasuttani, III 248  
 Saṅjāyo Ākāśagotto (brāhmaṇo), II 127  
 Saṅjāyo Belaṭṭhaputto, I 198, 250, II. 2  
 Saṅkāputto (māṇavo), II 91  
 Saṅjīvo, I 333  
 Satipaṭṭhānasuttani, I 55  
 Sanāṅkumāro, I. 358  
 Sandakasuttani, I 513  
 Sappurīsasuttani, III 37  
 Sabbāsavasuttani, I 6  
 Saṇaṇṇamaṇḍikāsuttani, II 22  
 Samiddhi, III 192, 207  
 Sammādiṭṭhisuttani, I 46  
 Sallekhasuttani, I. 40  
 Saḷāyatanaṇḍavaggo, III 258  
 Saḷāyatanaṇḍavibhaṅgasuttani, III 215  
 Sāketa, I 149  
 Sāti (bhikkhu), I 256  
 Sāmagāmasuttani, II 243  
 Sāriputto, I 13, *passim*  
 Sāropamasuttani (cūḷa°), I 198; (mahā°), 192  
 Sāleyyakasuttani, I 285  
 Sāleyyakā (brāhmaṇagahapatikā), I. 285, 400  
 Sāvatti, III 271  
 Sīrivaḍḍho (mahāmatto), II 112  
 Sīhanāḍavaggo, I. 63  
 Sīhanāḍasuttani (cūḷa°), I 63, (mahā°), 68  
 Sūññatavaggo, III 104  
 Sūññatasuttani (cūḷa°), III 104; (mahā°), 109  
 Sutavā (paccekabuddho), III. 69  
 Sudassano (paccekabuddho), III 69  
 Sudassī (devā), III 103  
 Sudhammā (sabbhā), II 79  
 Sunakkhattasuttani, II 252  
 Sunakkhatto (Licchaviputto), I 68, II 252  
 Sunāparanto (janapado), III 268  
 Sundarika, I 39  
 Sundarikabhāradvājo (brahmano), I 39  
 Subhakiṇṇa (deva), I 2, 329, 390, III 102  
 Subhasuttani, II 196  
 Subhā (devā), III 102  
 Subho Todeyyaputto (māṇavo), II. 196, III 202  
 Sumsumāragiri, I 95, II 91  
 Suvidehā, I 225  
 Sekhasuttani, I 353  
 Seniyo (kukkuravatiko), I 387  
 Semyo Bumbisāro (rājā), I 94; II 101, 167  
 Selasuttani, II 146  
 Sevitabba-asevitabbasuttani, III 45  
 Somā (bhagavā), II 125  
 Hatthupadopamasuttani (cūḷa°), I 175, (mahā°), 184  
 Hunavā, III 166, 177

## III.

## WORDS AND SUBJECTS

- Akusalāri, I 47, 225, 475,  
 189, (sīlā), II 25, 215  
 Agāram (ajjhāvasati), II 55  
 Acavanadhammo, I. 326  
 Accayo, I 438  
 Acchariyo (abbhuto)dhammo,  
 III 116, 125  
 Ajjhenari, II 199  
 Aññatattitvapubbo, I 494,  
 512  
 Aññatāddhanam, I 479  
 Atthaṅgasanannāgato (ahāro,  
 ghoso), II 138  
 Atthādasamanopavicāro  
 (puriso), III 239  
 Atmāno, I 363  
 Attam, III 188, 190, 196  
 Attakulanathanuyogo, III 230  
 Attantapo, I 341, 411; II  
 159  
 Attaparitāpanānuyogo, I 341,  
 411  
 Attabyabādho, I 369  
 Attabhavapaṭilābho, III 46  
 Atta, I 138, 232, III 265,  
 271, 278, 282  
 Attahupaparikkhā, II 175  
 Adinnādānam, I 361  
 Adhammacariyā-vīsamā-  
 cariyā, I 285; II 186  
 Adhammacārī, II 186  
 Adhikarapāni (cattāri), II.  
 247  
 Adhuccāpattiko (bhikkhu), I  
 413  
 Adhudevā, II 132  
 Adhibrahmā, II 132  
 Anagāriyā, II 55, 75  
 Anaṅgano, I 24  
 Anaññari, I 256  
 Anabhisaṃbuddho, I. 71, 92,  
 114, 163, 240  
 Analāri, I 455  
 Anavasesadohi, I 220  
 Anassāsikāni (brahmacari-  
 yāni), I 314  
 Anāgatari, III 188, 190, 196  
 Anāpāthagato, I 174  
 Anāvatti (kāmesu), I 91  
 Anuttariyo, I 235  
 Anupādadhammo, III 25  
 Anupādā (paritassanā), III.  
 227  
 Anupubbāsikkha (dhamma-  
 vinaye), III. 1  
 Anubandhutabbo (bhikkhunā),  
 I. 106  
 Anusayo (rāga°, &c.), III. 285  
 Antarāyikā (dhammā), I. 130  
 Antevāsūpaddavo, III. 116  
 Apaṇako (dhammo), I 401  
 Aparantānudiṭṭhi, II 228  
 Appamādaphalāri, I. 477  
 Appasaddakāmo, II. 2, 23, 30  
 Appānako (bhāno), I 243  
 Appābādho, II. 125  
 Appāhāratā, I. 245  
 Appāhāro, II. 5  
 Apphuto (pīṭisukkhena), I. 276  
 Abbūhesiko, I. 139

- Abrahmacariyavāsā (cattāro), I. 514  
 Abhiṃjhādomanassam, I. 310  
 Abhiññāvosānapāramupatto, II. 11  
 Abhiññāsacchukiriya III 96  
 Abhinñāpattiko (bhikkhu), I. 442  
 Abhidhammakathā, I. 214  
 Abhidhammo, II. 239  
 Abhibhāyatanāni (aṭṭha), II. 13  
 Abhisambuddho, I. 6  
 Amatadvārati, I. 373  
 Amūḷhavinayo, II. 248  
 Araññam, I. 16  
 Araññako (āraññako), I. 214, 469; III. 89  
 Araññagato, I. 323  
 Araññasaññā, III. 104  
 Araṇo, III. 237  
 Arahā, I. 4, 245, 280, III. 76  
 Ariyacitto, III. 72  
 Ariyadhammo, I. 1, 7, 135  
 Ariyasaccāni (cattāri), I. 62, 184; III. 248  
 Ariyaśāvako, I. 8, 46, 91, 136, 181, 323, 354, II. 262, III. 184, 228, 272, 279  
 Ariyasīli, II. 167  
 Ariyo, I. 17, 35, 40, 139, 280, III. 221, 301  
 Alaiṇa (abhinivesāya), I. 251  
 Avijjā, I. 54, 67, 144  
 Aveccappasādo (dhamme), I. 47  
 Asandittiparāmāsī (bhikkhu), I. 98  
 Asappuriso, III. 37  
 Assāsapāssāso, I. 243  
 Assutavā, I. 1, 8, 135  
 Ahamkāramamānā-kāramānā-nusayo, III. 18, 32  
 Ahoṭattānusikkhī (kusaḷesu dhammesu), I. 417  
 Akasadhātu, I. 423  
 Ākāśasamo, I. 424  
 Ākāśānāñcāyatanam, I. 40, 159, III. 27, (samāpatti), III. 44  
 Akūṇḍāñcāyatanam, I. 41, 165, III. 28, II. 254, 263, (samāpatti), III. 44  
 Acariyūpaddavo, III. 115  
 Ānañjasappāya (patipadda), II. 262  
 Ānañjādhmmutto, II. 254  
 Ājivako, I. 483  
 Atappam, III. 210  
 Atāpī, I. 22, 56, 116, 207, 449, III. 89, 128, 156  
 Ādibrahmacariyam, II. 211  
 Ādibrahmacariyako muddeso, vibhango, III. 192  
 Ānāpānasati, I. 425, III. 82  
 Āpo, I. 327  
 Apodhātu, I. 187, 422  
 Āposamo, I. 423  
 Āmsadāyādo, I. 12  
 Āyatanakusalo, III. 63  
 Āyatanāni (apḥattakabāhuraṇa), I. 61; II. 233, III. 32, 216, 273, 280  
 Āraññakattam, I. 214, III. 40  
 Ārādhako, I. 491; II. 197  
 Ārādhanaṃ (puññiassa), II. 199  
 Āruppī, I. 410  
 Ārogyam, I. 509

- Āvaṭṭabbhayaṇi, I. 461  
 Āsani (karoti), III. 138  
 Āsavatṭhāṇiyā (dhammā), I. 445  
 Āsavā, I. 7, 23, 35, 55, 76, 219, 250, 279, 464, II. 22, III. 277  
 Āhārā (cattāro), I. 261  
 Icchāvacarā (pāpakā), I. 27  
 Iñjitani, I. 454  
 Iddhi, II. 18  
 Iddhipādo, I. 103, II. 11, III. 296  
 Iddhiyo (catasso), III. 176  
 Indriyaṇi, I. 9, 295, II. 11, 106, III. 296, (°bhāvanam), III. 298, (°vemattatā), I. 437, 453, (°sainhvaro), I. 269, 346  
 Ukkhittapaligho, I. 139  
 Uccākulīnatā, III. 37  
 Ujuvipaccanikavādo, I. 402  
 Uttarimanussadhammā, II. 200  
 Uddeso, III. 228  
 Upakkilesā (cittassa), I. 36  
 Uparibhāvo, I. 45  
 Upasānikamanani, II. 176  
 Upasānihitā (chanda°, &c.), I. 119  
 Upasamo (paṇṇo ariyo), III. 246  
 Upādānāni (cattāri), I. 66  
 Upādānakkhandho, I. 61, 144, 185, 299, III. 15, 30, 114, 295  
 •Upāsako, I. 29, 467, 490  
 Upāsikā, I. 29, 467, 491  
 Upekhā, I. 364, III. 219  
 Upekhāvihāro, I. 79  
 Ubbillaṇi, III. 159  
 Ubhatobhāgavimutto, I. 477  
 Uḷārabhogatā, III. 38  
 Ussādanā, III. 230,  
 Ussāho, II. 174  
 Ussolhupannarasaṅgasaman-  
 nāgato, I. 103  
 Ūmibhayaṇi, I. 460  
 Ekadhammo, I. 349  
 Ekantasukhapatisatiivedī, I. 94  
 Ekantasukho (loko), II. 36  
 Ekāyano (maggo), I. 63  
 Ekāsanikattani, III. 42  
 Obhāso, III. 157  
 Opārambho, II. 113  
 Orambhāgyāni (pañca saṇ-  
 yojanāni), I. 432  
 Olīnavuttiko, I. 200  
 Kathā (abhisallekhikā), III. 113  
 Kammani, I. 372, 415; II. 104, 191, 214; III. 180; (°sakā, &c.), III. 203; (sañcetanikani), III. 207, (abhabbani, &c.), III. 215; (°kāraṇā), III. 186  
 Kammatṭhānaṇi, II. 197  
 Kammāni (kaṇha° sukka°, &c.), I. 389, 401; (purāṇāni, navāni), II. 214  
 Karaṇīyaṇi (uttariṇi), I. 271; III. 134



- Kalyāṇarū (vaṭṭarū), II 77,  
 (edhammā), I. 334  
 Kaṭṭhāgaro, I. 419  
 Kaṭṭhāyatanaṇi (dasā), II 14  
 Kaṭṭhī (kaṭṭhāṭṭhānam, II  
 198  
 Kāmaguṇā (pañca), I. 85, 92  
 144, 155, 173, 454, 504 II  
 42; III. 114, 295  
 Kāmatanṇhā, I. 501  
 Kāmapaṭṭisandhusukhī, III  
 230  
 Kāmarāgo, I. 433  
 Kāmaṇṭakko, I. 114  
 Kāmasaṇṇhā, II. 262  
 Kāmahetu, I. 86, 92  
 Kānūpasānūhitā, I. 504, III  
 267  
 Kāmo, I. 84, 91, 130, 241, 305,  
 463; III 129  
 Kāyakammaṇi, I. 415, III  
 206  
 Kāyadukkhaṇi, III. 288  
 Kāyabhāvanānuyogo, I. 247  
 Kāyasakkhī, I 478  
 Kāyasamācāro, II. 113, III.  
 45  
 Kāyā (satta), I. 317  
 Kāyānupassī, I. 56  
 Kāyo, I. 37; (cātummahā-  
 bhūṭiko), I. 141, 500; II. 17  
 Kāraṇam (karoti), I. 444  
 Kālakariyā (ekaputtakassa),  
 II. 108  
 Kūṇṇusālagavesī, I. 163, 240  
 Kiriya, I. 405  
 Kumbhilaḥḥayāṇi, I. 460  
 Kūṇṇaputto, I. 192, 210, 463  
 Kulavāṇiso, II 181  
 Kusāṇam, I 47, 226, 489; II.  
 25. (ṇṇakkhā [vīsatī]), III.  
 77  
 Kusāṇā (dhammā), I 98  
 Kevalam, I 326  
 Kothupāyāso, I 363  
 Khattiyō: II 84, 149, 177;  
 III 60  
 Khandhādhrvacanam, III. 16  
 Khināsavo (bhikkhu), I 145,  
 III 30  
 Gatiyo pañca). I 73  
 Gandho, III 75, 267  
 Gahapati, I 31 359  
 Gāmasaṇṇhā, III 104  
 Giddhiloḥḥo, I 362  
 Gihī, III 261, (sāṇiyojanāṇi),  
 I 483  
 Gocarakusalo, I. 220  
 Cakkhūṇi (dibbaṇi), I 213;  
 (ariyaṇi), I 310; (sotaviñ-  
 ṇeyyā [dhammā]), I 318;  
 III. 264  
 Caturādhutṭbāno (puriso), III.  
 239  
 Cāgo, II 199; III 99  
 Cattan, I 206, 214, 274,  
 347; II 19. III. 226;  
 (ānupassī), I. 59, (uppā-  
 dam), I. 43, III. 45; (bhā-  
 vanā), I. 257, III 149;  
 (sakaṇi), III. 156  
 Cetokhāṇi (pañca), I. 101  
 Cetodukkhaṇi, III. 268  
 Cetovimutti, I. 197, 205, 296;  
 III. 110, 145  
 Chaddhāturo (puriso), III. 239  
 21

- Chando, II 174, III 294  
 Chaphassāyatano (punniso),  
 III 239  
 Jatahko, I 282  
 Janapadamrutti, III 230  
 Jarāmaraññi, I 49  
 Jāti, I. 50, 167, II 20  
 Jegucchi, I. 77  
 Jhānasamāpatti, III. 42  
 Jhānasīlī, III 13  
 Ñānani, I 323, (°dassanani),  
 I. 195, 202, (°vādo), I 164  
 Ñatattam, III 38  
 Thānāṭṭhānakusaḷo, III 64  
 Takkarō, I 68  
 Tanhā, I 51, 122, (°kāyā),  
 III. 280, (°saṅkhayavi-  
 nūtti), I 256, 270  
 Tathāgatabalām (dasa), I 69  
 Tathāgato, I 5, 67, 68, 85,  
 111, 136, 140, 143, 144, 157,  
 168, 171, 179, 181, 210, 221,  
 231, 235, 249, 250, 267, 284,  
 317, 331, 332, 344, 356, 370,  
 392, 426, 464, 468, 480, 484,  
 486, 503, II. 38, 45, 56,  
 94, 116, 181, 207, 209, 227,  
 229, 252, 260; III 2, 6,  
 29, 33, 65, 111, 118, 124,  
 134, 186, 195, 209, 212, 221,  
 224, 231, 236, 247, 249, 254  
 Tapassī, I. 77  
 Tapo, II. 155, 199  
 Tassapāpiyyasikā, II. 249  
 Tuvvatthārako, II 250  
 Tittthani (jānāti), I. 220  
 Tittthakarā, I 198  
 Tuacchānagato, III 167  
 Tuṇhūbhavo (ariyo), I 161  
 Tulanā, II 174  
 Tejo, I. 327, (°dhātu), I. 188,  
 422, (°samo), I 424  
 Theravādo, I 164  
 Dakkhina (cuddasa pātipug-  
 galikā), III. 254; (°visud-  
 dho), III. 256  
 Dakkhimeyyani, I. 236  
 Dapdani (kāya°, vacī°, mano°),  
 I 372  
 Damupasamo, III 269  
 Dametā, II 102  
 Dassanani, II 46, (rūpānani),  
 III. 157  
 Diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāro,  
 I 23  
 Diṭṭhi, I 40, 65, 484, 497;  
 (°thānāni) I 135; (°nis-  
 sayo), I. 137, (°paṭilābho),  
 III 46, (°patto), I 478;  
 (°samapanno), I. 324  
 Diṭṭhugatañi, I 130, 228, 256,  
 326, 426, 485; II. 154  
 Disā (atṭha), III 222  
 Dukkhañi, I 93, 247; II. 10;  
 (°khandho), I 85, 92, 261,  
 266, 512, (°dhammā), I.  
 447; (°mānani), II. 223;  
 (°mirodho), III. 267  
 Duggatattani (dhammā-  
 nani), I. 135  
 Duppañño, I. 292  
 Devadūtā, II. 75; III. 179  
 Devamahattatā, III. 24

- Devā, I. 140, 327; III. 147  
 Devānubhāvo, III. 120  
 Domanassani, I. 313, III  
 218  
 Doṇacassakaraṇā (dhammā)  
 I. 95  
 Doso, I. 305  
 Dhammā, I. 236  
 Dhammāni (cattāri), II. 180  
 Dhammanakattukattani, III. 40  
 Dhammacārī, I. 289, II  
 188  
 Dhammacetiyaṃ, II. 124  
 Dhammadhāraṇaṃ, II. 175  
 Dhammanupajjhānakhaṇṭhi, II  
 175  
 Dhammadāyādo, I. 12, III  
 29  
 Dhammadhātu, I. 396  
 Dhammanvaṇṇo (Bhagavato),  
 II. 120  
 Dhammamūlāni, I. 1  
 Dhammasamādānāni (cat-  
 tāri), I. 305, 310  
 Dhammasavanāni, II. 175  
 Dhammā, I. 220, 228, 318,  
 322; (Bhagavato), II. 5,  
 (puṇṇassa Jīḍhanāya), II.  
 199  
 Dhammānupassī, I. 60  
 Dhammānupassī, I. 226, 479  
 Dhammānupassī, I. 161  
 Dhammānupassī (cattāro), II.  
 68  
 Dhammo, I. 133, 235, 349  
 Dhātukusalo, III. 62  
 Dhātuyo (cha), III. 31, 62,  
 240  
 Dhūvaṇi, I. 326  
 Nandirāgo, I. 145  
 Nabātako, I. 280  
 Nanākaranaṃ, II. 128  
 Namarūpaṃ, I. 53  
 Nikāmalābhī, III. 110  
 Nicco (niccaṇi), I. 326, III.  
 273, 278  
 Nithā, I. 64, 176  
 Nidānaṃ, I. 261  
 Nindāroso, I. 362  
 Nibbānaṃ, I. 509, (duṭṭhad-  
 hunnaṃ), II. 228  
 Nimittaṃ, I. 119, 296,  
 obhāsa, rūpaṃ, III. 161  
 Nivaggalo, I. 139  
 Nirayapāla, III. 179  
 Nirayo, I. 71, 285, 291, 308,  
 314, II. 86, 149, 186, III  
 166, 203, 209  
 Nirodhadhammo, III. 280  
 Nirodho, I. 140, 264, 410,  
 Nivāpabhojanam, I. 156  
 Nissaranaṃ (uttaraṃ), I. 326,  
 III. 25  
 Nivaraṇā (pañca), I. 60, 144,  
 276, III. 4, 295  
 Nekkhammaṃ, III. 129,  
 (sukhaṃ), III. 110  
 Nevasānānāsaṇṇāyatanaṃ,  
 I. 41, 160; (adhinutto),  
 II. 255, III. 28; (sainā-  
 patta), III. 44  
 Paisukūhikattaṃ, I. 214, III.  
 41  
 Pakkamitabbhūti (bhikkhūṇā),  
 I. 105  
 Paccayo, I. 279, 261  
 Paccuppaṃ (dukkhaṃ), I.

- 307, 310, (edhamma), III.  
 188, 190, 196  
 Paccekabuddhā, III 68  
 Pacchavekkhitabbam, I 415  
 Pañcavaggiyā (bhikkhū), I  
 170; II 94  
 Paññāvā, I 292  
 Paññā (ariyā), I 144, III 99,  
 (paramā), III. 245; (samma),  
 272, (vmutto), I 477  
 Paṭiccasamuppādam, I 190,  
 257  
 Paṭiccasamuppādakusalo, III  
 63  
 Paṭipadā (sāvakānam), II 11,  
 (dukkhamirodhagāmmī), III.  
 251, (sakkāyasammodavagā-  
 mmī), III. 284  
 Paṭibhāgo, I 304  
 Paṭisaraṇam, III 9  
 Paṭhavī, I 327, (edhātu), I  
 185, 421, (esaññā), III 105,  
 (esamo), I 423  
 Panditabhūm, III 178  
 Panditalakkhanām, III 170  
 Paṇḍito, III 61  
 Paṭiññātakaraṇam, II 248  
 Padāni (cattāni), I 176  
 Padhānam, II 174, 218  
 Padhāniyaugāni (pañca), II  
 95, 128  
 Papañcasaññāsānikhā, I 109  
 Pabbajjā, II 56, III 33  
 Pabbapito, I 200, 267, 345,  
 459; II 66, 181, III 261  
 Pamādo, I. 151  
 Payrūpāsanā, II 176  
 Parantapo, I. 341, 411, II  
 159  
 Parabyābādho, I 369  
 Paramanipaccākāro (Bhaga-  
 vato), II 120  
 Parikkamanam, I 44  
 Pariggaho, I 137  
 Parinñā, I 66  
 Paritassanā, I. 136  
 Parimibhānam, I 45, 148; III.  
 127  
 Parimibbāpetā, II 102  
 Parimibbāyī, II 52 (tattha),  
 II. 146  
 Paripunnasamkappo, III 276  
 Pariyesanā (dve), I 161  
 Parisā (aṭṭha), I 72, (dve), II  
 160  
 Parisuddhattā, I. 36  
 Pavivitto, I 14, 77, II 6  
 Pavivekan, I 16  
 Pasādanīyā (dhammā), III. 11  
 Pahātabbā (aṭṭha dhammā),  
 I. 360  
 Pāṇātipāto, I 361  
 Pāncariyā (catasso), II 177  
 Pāṇunnam (cattāni), II. 66  
 Pāsāmsaṭṭhānā (dava), II 227.  
 Piṇḍapātikattam, III. 41  
 Piṇḍapāto, III. 297  
 Piṇḍo, III. 157  
 Pisuṇā (vācā), I 362  
 Puññam, I 404, II. 191, 199  
 Puññakkhettaṇi (anuttaraṇi),  
 I 446, III 80  
 Puthujjano, I 1, 7, 135, 239,  
 323; III 227; (esukham),  
 I. 454  
 Punnabhavābhimbatti, I.  
 294  
 Pubbantānuddatta, II 251

- Pubbekataṇṇi*, II 215  
*Pubbenivāsani*, I 278 II. 21  
*Phalaṇi*, III 138  
*Phasso*, I. 52, III 242 (cavatānaṇṇi), II 261, (okāvā) III 280  
*Phāsuvihāro*, I 209, 466, II 125, 141  
  
*Bandhanani*, I 449  
*Balāni*, II. 12, III. 296  
*Bālo*, III 163  
*Bāhusaccani*, III 39  
*Buddhasāsanani*, II 104  
*Buddhā* (atītā), III 118  
*Bojjhaṅgā* (satta), I 61 II 12; III 85, 275, 296  
*Bodhisatto*, III 119  
*Byāpādo*, I 434  
*Brahmacariyāni* (caturāṅga-samannāgataṇṇi), I. 77, 147, 193, 197, 205, 426, 463, 492, II 38, III 37, (cuppadavo), III. 116  
*Brahmacariyāni* (cattāri), I 519  
*Brahmadāyādo*, II 148  
*Brahmabhūto*, I. 311  
*Brahmavaccasī*, II 167  
*Brahmavihārā* (cattāro), II 56  
*Brāhmanapakaraṇā* (dhammā), I 271  
*Brāhmanaṇṇo*, I 280, II 84, 148, 177, III. 60  
*Bhaddekaratto*, III. 187, 192  
*Bhayaabheravaṇṇi*, I. 17, 33  
*Bhayaṇi* (cattāri), I. 159  
*Bhavadatṭṭhi*, I. 65  
  
*Bhavūppattiyo* (catasso), III. 117  
*Bhāvitakayo*, I. 239  
*Bhāvitindriyo*, III 301  
*Bhikkhunī*, I 122, 466, 490  
*Bhikkhusaṅgho*, I 448, 457  
*Bhūtā*, I 127  
  
*Maṇṇasaṇṇi*, I. 368  
*Maggakkhāyī*, III 6  
*Maggangā*, III. 72  
*Magganugo*, III 8  
*Maggo* (arayo atthaṅgiko), I 15, 48, II 8, 299, 300, II 12, III. 8 289, 290, (māhānagāro), III 4  
*Majjhima* (paṭipada), I 15 III 230  
*Manasikaranā* (dhammā), I. 7  
*Manussa-saṅghī*, III 104  
*Manopavicarā* (atṭhādāro), III. 216  
*Manoviññeyyo* (dhammo), III 55  
*Manosamācāro*, II. 114, III. 45  
*Mahākammavibhango*, III. 212  
*Mahāpurisalakkhanāni*, II 131, 143, 165  
*Mahāvīsaṭṭhajanani*, I 79  
*Mahābhūtāni* (cattāri), I. 185  
*Māracakkhuraṇṇi*, I. 159, 174  
*Micchā*, III. 210 (ohiṭṭhi), I. 388, 402, III. 71; (cūraggo, vācā, saṇṇikappo), I 118, 402  
*Mosāyādo* I 361, 114

- Mettanā (kaummam), I 321,  
 citta, I 18, 123  
 Yathākaummūpago, I 182, II.  
 21, III 178  
 Yebhuvasika, II 217  
 Yogakkhemo (auntaro) I.  
 319, 337  
 Yoggacariyā III 222  
 Yoniso (catasso), I 73  
  
 Rattibhojamaṇḍa, I. 173  
 Raso, III 35 267  
 Rahovādo III 230  
 Rakkhamūhakatama, III. 41  
 Rūpam, I 81, 228, 266, III.  
 18 55  
 Rūpānū, I 220  
 Rūpām (eakkhuviññavyāṇi),  
 III 291  
 Rūpā, II 229  
  
 Lakkhaṇapakasalo, I. 220  
 Lajjā, I 114  
 Lābhasakkārasiloko, I. 192  
 Lābhā, III 9  
 Lūkho, I 77  
 Lokūmisāṇi, I. 156 (ādhu-  
 mutto II 253  
 Loko I 225, 126, 181; II.  
 68, 211  
  
 Vacanapathā (pañca), I. 126  
 Vacikummāṇi, I. 372, II;  
 III. 207  
 Vacīsamācāro, II. 114, III 15  
 Vammī (cuttāro), II. 128  
 Vanno (pīramo), II. 32, 40,  
 (cuttāro), 81, 118  
  
 Vamjā (kammaṭṭhānaṇi), II.  
 198  
 Vāyo, I. 327; (edhātu), I. 188,  
 422; (osamo), I. 424  
 Vicakicchā, I. 144, 433; III.  
 158  
 Viññā, I. 22, 67, 117; (vinnutti),  
 III. 88, 297  
 Viññāpanāṇi, I. 53, 228, 256,  
 292; III. 18, 225  
 Viññāpanakāyā (cha), III. 280  
 Viññāpanācāyatanaṇi, I. II,  
 159; III. 28, 44  
 Viññū (puriso), I. 515; II. 44,  
 113  
 Vitakkapariyāpathā, I. 122  
 Vitakkasāṅkhārāsanthānaṇi,  
 I. 120  
 Vitakkā (dvidhā), I. 111;  
 (pāpakā), I. 119  
 Viddasaṇ, I. 310  
 Vimbandhā (cetaso), I. 101  
 Vinayadharattāṇi, III. 39  
 Vmāyo (ariyassa), I. 360; III.  
 299; (lāga°, dosa°, moha°)  
 III. 293  
 Vipāko (dukkha° sukha°), I.  
 305, 310; III. 180  
 Vibhavaditṭhu, I. 65  
 Vimuttacitto, I. 235, 186  
 Vimuttisampanno, I. 214  
 Vinokhā (aṭṭha), II. 12  
 Viriyāṇi, I. 212  
 Viriyūrambhā, I. 141  
 Vivādanulāni (cha), II. 215  
 Vivekaṇi, I. 11  
 Visamhutto, I. 139  
 Visuddhā, I. 148  
 Vihārasamūpatti, I. 210, 211

- Vīmaṇisako, I. 317  
 Vedagā, I. 280  
 Vedanā, I. 81, 228, 240  
 (sukhā), 247, 293, 302, 396  
 475, 509, (dukkhā, II. 192,  
 214; III. 18, 259, 264, 285  
 (ānupassī), I. 56 [kāva  
 (cha)], III. 280  
 Vedanīyāni (kammāni), II. 220  
 Venayiko, I. 140  
 Veyyākaraṇāni (catuppadāni,  
 I. 480  
 Vesārajāni (cattāri), I. 71  
 Vesso, II. 81, 177, III. 60  
 Vohārasamucchedo, I. 360  
 Vohārā (cattāro), III. 29  
  
 Sa-upavajjo, III. 266  
 Sa-upādāno, II. 265  
 Sakkāyaditṭhi, I. 9, 300, 433;  
 III. 17  
 Sakkāyo, I. 299  
 Sakkubhabbatā, I. 491  
 Saggaparāyano, I. 142  
 Saggo (loko), I. 73, 235, 291,  
 308, 336, II. 87; III. 209  
 Saṅkinnaparikkho, I. 139  
 Saṅkhārā, I. 54, 228, 301;  
 II. 230; (upatti), III. 99  
 Saṅgaṇikārāmo (bhikkhu),  
 III. 110  
 Saṅghāṭṭiko, I. 281  
 Saccāni, II. 169, 199; III.  
 207, 210  
 Saṇṇā, I. 108, 228; III. 104;  
 (paṭilābho), III. 46; (veda-  
 yitanirodho), I. 160, 301;  
 III. 45  
 Saṇṇi, II. 228  
 Sati (kāyagatā), III. 89  
 Sūtipatthānā (cattāro), I. 36,  
 339 II. 11, III. 85,  
 296, (tayo), III. 221  
 Sattvumayo, II. 247  
 Satuppādhakaraṇīyāni, I. 124  
 Sattapadā (cattuhāsa), III.  
 217  
 Saddo, III. 55, 267  
 Saddhammo, I. 46  
 Saddhā, II. 176, III. 99  
 (anusārī), I. 479, (va-  
 mutto), I. 478  
 Santivarapāṭṭhāni, I. 163, 240,  
 II. 237  
 Sātutṭho, II. 6  
 Sappuriso, III. 21, 37  
 Sabbaññū, II. 126  
 Sabbasaṅgātugato, III. 71  
 Sabbāsavaśamvaro, I. 6  
 Sabrahmacārī, I. 90, 101, 143,  
 206  
 Samaggo, II. 239  
 Samacārī, I. 299  
 Samanakkaraṇā (dhammā), I.  
 271  
 Samanāsāmicipaṭipado, I. 281  
 Samaṇo, I. 63, 108, 250, 284,  
 II. 89  
 Samādhi, I. 301, III. 158,  
 (sāmpadā), I. 194  
 Sampannasīlo, I. 33  
 Sammappadhāno, II. 11; III.  
 296  
 Sammāditṭhi, I. 46, 291, 404;  
 III. 71  
 Sammāmbhānādhimutto, II.  
 255  
 Sarīraṇi, I. 157, 426, 484

- Aṅgārakāsu (sādhukapāṇāsa),  
 I. 74, 365  
 Aṭṭhikaṇḍakani, I. 361  
 Aṇḍahārako (puriso), I. 383  
 Aṇḍāni (kukkuṭiyā), I. 104,  
 357  
 Atimuttakamālā utthi-  
 labhivā), I. 32  
 Adassanakāmo (rūpānaṁ), I.  
 120  
 Addhānamaggo, III. 158  
 Andhaveṇi, II. 170  
 Ayośiṅghātakani (kaṇṭhe vi-  
 laggani), I. 394  
 Arañṇako mago, I. 79  
 Alagudatthiko (puriso), I. 133  
 Asādamako, I. 446, III. 2  
 Assadanūnasārathi, I. 124  
 Ahi, II. 18  
 Ahikunapena ( . . . utthi  
 aṭṭiyeva), I. 119  
 Ākāso, I. 190, 424  
 Āpānīyakaniṇso, I. 316  
 Āpo, I. 423  
 Ābādhiko (puriso), I. 275  
 Ārañṇako mago (baddho), I.  
 173, (caramāno), 174  
 Āsītikapabbāni, I. 80, 245  
 Āsīso, II. 261  
 Āhutigandho, III. 167  
  
 Iṇani (puriso ādāya), I. 275  
  
 Udakatārakā, I. 80, 245  
 Udakamapiko, III. 95  
 Udakarahado, I. 276, 279,  
 II. 15, 22; III. 93  
 Uparipabbate (puriso ṭhito),  
 III. 130  
  
 Uppalāni, &c., I. 277, II.  
 16, III. 93  
 Ummāpupphani, II. 13  
 Ulūko, I. 334  
 Usabhacammāni, III. 105  
 Usabhā (gopitaro), I. 226  
 Usmā, III. 242  
  
 Otthapadani, I. 80, 245  
 Odātani vattham, I. 277, II.  
 16, III. 94  
 Oluggaviluggani (agārakani,  
 I. 450  
 Osadhitārakā, II. 14  
  
 Kaṇṣapātī, I. 25  
 Kaṇṇā (khattiya, &c.), I. 88  
 Kaṭṭhani (sasneham), I. 240,  
 III. 93, (sukkham), I. 242  
 Kaṇṇukārapupphani, II. 14  
 Kantāraddhānamaggo, I. 276  
 Kammāragaggariyā dhama-  
 mānāya (saddo), I. 243  
 Kuṭṭhi (puriso), I. 506  
 Kuddālapitakani (puriso . . .  
 ādāya), I. 127  
 Kuṇṇadiyo (samuddaṅgamā),  
 III. 94  
 Kuṇḍhakāro, II. 18  
 Kullo (puriso . . . bandhivā),  
 I. 135  
 Kūṭāgarani, I. 322  
 Kotthu (nadittire), I. 334  
 Kosi, II. 17  
 Khiragavesī (puriso), III. 141  
 Khuddani madhuni anelakani  
 . . . (puriso piḷeṣya), II. 5  
  
 Gaṅgā, I. 435, 493



- Gadrabho, I. 334  
 Gandhā (mūla°, sāra°, pup-  
 pha°), III. 6  
 Gahapati (Nandane vane), I.  
 505  
 Gāmo (sako, añño), I. 278;  
 II. 20, 253  
 Gāvī (taruṇavacchā), I. 324  
 Gūthakūpo (sādhikaporiso),  
 I. 74  
 Goghātako, I. 244, II. 193,  
 III. 91, 274  
 Gopānasīyo, I. 80, 245  
 Gopālako (gāvo rakkheyya),  
 I. 115, (ekādasahī aṅgehī  
 samannāgato), 220  
 Cando, III. 276  
 Chāyā, II. 235, III. 164, 171  
 Jaccandho (puriso), I. 509,  
 II. 201  
 Jambonadani (pandukam-  
 bale), III. 102  
 Jigucchādubbalyapareto (pu-  
 riso), I. 114  
 Tālo (matthakācchmmo), I.  
 250, 331, 464, II. 256  
 Tiṇṇukkam (puriso . . . ādā-  
 ya), I. 128, 365  
 Tittakālābu, I. 80, 245, 315  
 Tindukākhāru, I. 78  
 Tejo, I. 424  
 Telagavesī (puriso), III. 140  
 Telappadīpani (°padīpo), III.  
 147, 151, 245  
 Dadhi, I. 316  
 Dantabhūmi, III. 130  
 Dammasārathi, III. 97  
 Daharo (kumāro), I. 324;  
 (bandhanehi baddho), II.  
 44  
 Dāso, I. 275  
 Dussayugani, I. 215  
 Nahāpako, I. 276; II. 15;  
 III. 92  
 Nāgavanani, I. 178  
 Nāgo (rañño), I. 414, 450;  
 (ārāñño) III. 132; (ma-  
 hallako), III. 137  
 Nidhunnokhāni, III. 159  
 Nonītagavesī (puriso), III.  
 141  
 Pakkhī, I. 268; III. 34  
 Paṭhavi, I. 423  
 Paṇḍupālāso, II. 254  
 Palagaṇḍo, I. 119  
 Pāsādo, I. 76, (suñño) III.  
 104  
 Pītā (piyo), III. 176  
 Pathusilā (bhinnā), II. 255  
 Pātimuttani, I. 316  
 Pokkharani, I. 76, 283; III.  
 96  
 Baddho (puriso), I. 275  
 Bandhujīvakaupphan, II.  
 14  
 Balavagavā, I. 226  
 Balavanto (dve purisā), I.  
 244; II. 193  
 Balavā (puriso), I. 121, 242,  
 243  
 Bāhuni sammūjitan (pasā-  
 reyya), II. 79